

PARAMATTHADĪPANI.

Pali Text Society.

PARAMATTHADĪPAṆĪ.

DHAMMAPĀLA'S COMMENTARY ON
~~THE~~ THERĪGĀTHĀ.

EDITED BY

E. MÜLLER, Ph. D.

Professor in the University of Berne.

PART. V.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1893.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
TEXT	1
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	303
INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES	310
CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS	316

INTRODUCTION.

IN editing Dhammapāla's commentary on the Therīgāthā I have made use of a paper manuscript in Sinhalese characters which was sent to me by Subhūti in the beginning of 1891, and which is a copy of the palm-leaf manuscript described by Pischel in the preface to his edition of the Therīgāthā, p. 119 (C.). This manuscript was copied and corrected very carefully by Subhūti and his pupils, and, in fact, a great many of the clerical errors which occur in Pischel's extracts of the commentary, and therefore must belong to the original manuscript, have been avoided in this copy. A certain number of blunders, however, have escaped Subhūti's care, and for correcting these, as far as the prose text is concerned, I had to resort to conjecture, since all the trouble I took in obtaining a second manuscript of this portion of the Paramatthadīpanī proved useless.

For the poetical part I had better chances. The Therīgāthā itself has been edited critically by Professor Pischel, and his readings could be adopted in most cases, although they do not always agree with those of the commentary. Professor Pischel justly remarks that the text of the Therīgāthā must have been corrupted already at the time when Dhammapāla wrote his commentary; otherwise such misunderstandings as *therīti* for *te rindī* in the explanation of verse 265 would be quite impossible. In this and similar cases I have put the correct reading in the Therīgāthā text; but I have not ventured to alter the reading in

Dhammapāla's commentary, except when a clerical error could be assumed with certainty.¹

In the notes to my text of the *Therīgāthā* I have only given the various readings found in my manuscript of the *Paramatthadīpanī* (marked *cd.*) and those of a *Therīgāthā* manuscript in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office in London (No. 169), which Pischel could not yet compare. The readings of this manuscript are marked by the letter *m*. In a few cases, especially when they agreed with those of the commentary, I have preferred them to Pischel's readings.

We now have to deal with the portions of the *Therī Apadāna* embodied in our text. For these I used two MSS. in Burmese characters belonging to the Mandalay collection of the India Office Library (Nos. 141 and 142). These MSS. are beautifully written and very correct; their readings are generally better than those of the *Paramatthadīpanī* MS., and agree nearly throughout the whole text. In the notes I have marked them by the letter *A*, and in a few cases, where there is a difference, No. 141 is marked by *A₁* and No. 142 by *A₂*. The readings of the *Paramatthadīpanī* MS. in these *Apadāna* portions are marked by the letter *P*.

I have also compared the *Apadāna* MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, which, in a few cases, offers better readings than *A* and *P*; the readings of this MS. are marked by the letter *B*.

The arrangement of the *theris* in the *Therīgāthā* is made according to the number of stanzas pronounced by each *therī*, and the commentator Dhammapāla inserts behind the prose preface, which introduces each stanza in his commentary, the respective portion of the *Apadāna*, if there is anything corresponding in this collection. In

¹ I believe Kern's explanation of *rindī--driti* (*Bijdrage tot de verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli*, p. 15 f.) to be the correct one; yet we might assume, with Morris, that it is a mistake for *ritti*, 'empty.'

order to enable the reader to draw a parallel between the Therī Gāthā and the Therī Apadāna, I give here a list of the therīs in the order in which they are arranged in the Therī Gāthā, and on the other side the corresponding names in the Therī Apadāna, with the numbers they bear in this collection. It will be seen from this list that in a certain number of cases the names of the therīs do not agree in both collections, although the verses as given in the Apadāna and in the Paramatthadīpanī are identical; it will also appear which of the 73 therīs belonging to the Therī Gāthā do not occur in the Therī Apadāna, while those belonging to the latter collection only may be left out of question here.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
1 Aññatarā therī	1	Maṇḍapadāyikā.....	3
2 Muttā	2	Saṅkamanadāyikā	4
3 Puṇṇā	3	Naḷamālikā	5
4 Tissā sikkhamānā ...	4		
5 Tissā therī	5		
6 Dhīrā	6		
7 Aññatarā Dhīrā	7		
8 Mittā	8		
9 Bhaddā.....	9		
10 Upasamā	10		
11 Muttā	11	?	
12 Dhammadinnā	12	Dhammadinnā	23
13 Visākhā	13		
14 Sumanā	14		
15 Uttarā	15		
16 Sumanā vuḍḍhap° ...	16		
17 Dhammā	17		
18 Saṅghā.....	18		
19 Nandā	19-20	Piṇḍapātadāyikā	6
20 Jentī	21-22		
21 Sumanālamātā ..	23-24		
22 Adḍhakāsī	25-26	Adḍhakāsī	37
23 Cittā	27-28	Naḷamālikā	5

INTRODUCTION.

THERĪGĀTHĀ.	ĀPADĀNA.
24 Mettikā 29-30	Sumekhalā..... 2
25 Mittā 31-32	Naḷamālī 16
26 Abhayamātā 33-34	Kaṭacchu 7
27 Abhayattherī..... 35-36	Uppaladāyikā..... 8
28 Sāmā 37-38	
29 Aññatarā Sāmā... 39-41	Salalapupphikā..... 12
30 Uttamā 42-44	Ekuposathikā 11
31 Aññatarā Uttamā 45-47	Timodakī 13
32 Dantikā 48-50	Naḷamālīkā 5
33 Ubbirī 51-53	Ekāsanadāyikā 14
34 Sukkā... 54-56	Sukkā..... 35
35 Selā 57-59	Dīpadāyikā..... 9
36 Somā 60-62	Uppaladāyikā ... 8 (1 sloka)
37 Bhaddā Kapilānī 63-66	Kapilānī..... 27
38 Aññatarā bhik- khunī apaññātā 67-71	
39 Vimalā 72-76	
40 Sihā 77-81	
41 Sundarīnandā ... 82-86	Varanandā..... 25
42 Nanduttarā 87-91	
43 Mittakālī 92-96	
44 Pakulā 97-101	Sakulā 24
45 Soṇā 102-106	Soṇā 26
46 Bhaddā Kuṇḍ- ḍalakesū ... 107-111	Kuṇḍala 21
47 Paṭācārā 112-116	Paṭācārā..... 20
48 tiṃsa mattā bhikkhuniyo 117-121	
49 Candā 122-126	
50 pañcasatāPaṭā- cārā 127-132	
51 Vāseṭṭhī..... 133-138	
52 Khemā 139-144	Khemā 18
53 Sujātā..... 145-150	
54 Anopamā 151-156	
55 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī..... 157-162	Gotamī 17

THERĪGĀTHĀ.		APADĀNA.	
56	Guttā	163-168	
57	Vijayā	169-174	
58	Uttarā	175-181	
59	Cālā	182-188	
60	Upacālā	189-195	
61	Sisūpacālā	196-203	
62	Vaddhamātā ...	204-212	
63	Kisāgotamī ...	213-223	Gotamī 22
64	Uppalavaṇṇā...	224-235	Uppalavaṇṇā..... 19
65	Puṇṇā	236-251	Puṇṇā..... 38
66	Ambapālā	252-270	Ambapālā 39
67	Rohiṇī	271-290	
68	Cāpā	291-311	
69	Sundarī	312-337	Kaṭacchu 7
70	Subhā Kammā- radhitā.....	338-365	
71	Subhā Jīvam- bavanikā ...	366-399	
72	Isidāsī	400-447	
73	Sumedhā	448-512	Sumedhā 1

Among the theris named in the above list there are a number of historical persons. First of all, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, Buddha's foster-mother, at whose instigation he established the order of female mendicants. We learn from the Apadāna portion (verse 118) that her father was the Sākya prince Añjana, and her mother Sulakkhaṇā (in the Mahāvamsa, chap. II., their names are Añjana and Yasodharā), while in Dhammapāla's introduction (p. 140) the father is called Mahāsuppabuddha of Devadaha (he is given as her brother in the Mahāvamsa).

Besides Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, another of Gotama's relations entered the order of female mendicants—viz., his sister Nandā (No. 41). In order to distinguish her from the other Nandā (No. 19), she is called Sundarinandā Janapadakalyāṇī in our text. The Apadāna explains the name Nandā as given to her because her whole family was de-

lighted (nandita), and Janapadakalyāṇī because she was the prettiest* among the young girls in the city of Kapilavatthu, excepting always Yasodharā. In the commentary to Dhammap., verse 150 (p. 313 ff.), she is called Rūpanandā Janapadakalyāṇī. When her brother had become a Buddha, and Rāhula, his son, Nanda, her brother, Mahāpajāpati, and Yasodharā had all taken holy orders, she thought: "All the members of my family have entered the priesthood; what shall I do at home by myself? I will follow their example." Thus she became a priestess, "through love to her family, not through faith." Her further adventures are related at length in the Apadāna. The teacher, seeing that she was not yet firmly established in the true religion, created by his supernatural power a beautiful young woman, similar to an apsaras, and placed her before Nandā's eyes. While she was lost in amazement at this unusual sight, he made the woman pass from youth to middle age, and then to old age, broken-toothed, grey-haired, and wrinkled, until she fell in a heap on the floor. Nandā was frightened by this sudden change, thinking that this woman's fate would also befall her one day; but then the teacher consoled her by reciting the stanzas āturaṃ asucim pūtiṃ, etc., and the Dhammapada verse (150) atthīnaṃ nagaraṃ katam, etc. Thereupon Nandā realised arahatship and pronounced stanzas 85 and 86: tassā me appamattāya, etc.

Dhammapāla, in his introduction, refers the reader to the commentary on Abhirūpanandā (No. 19)¹; but he notices a difference between the two therīs in the fact that Sundarinandā's mind was prepared to receive instruction in the Kammatthānas, while concerning Abhirūpanandā this must not have been the case. There is a Sundarinandā, daughter of Thullanandā, alluded to several times in the

¹ There also the legend is not given in its whole extent; but we have it in Dhammapāla's introduction to Khemā's stanzas (No. 52) and in the Dhammap. commentary to stanza 150.

first chapters of the Bhikkhunivibhaṅga, but I do not believe that the two are identical.

I will now say a few words about this Abhirūpanandā, although I am not certain that she is an historical person. At the time of the Buddha Vipassī she was born as the daughter of a wealthy man at Bandhumatī, and married Prince Bandhumā. In this dispensation she was the daughter of the Sākya prince Khemaka at Kapilavatthu; on account of her beauty she was called Abhirūpanandā. Her bridegroom, Carabhūta, having died on the wedding-day, she was compelled by her parents to take holy orders. Intoxicated with her own loveliness, she thought: The teacher will declare there is sin in beauty, and she would not go to see him. The Buddha, having seen in what state of mind she was, ordered Mahāpajāpatī that all the nuns should come to the exhortation (ovāda). Abhirūpanandā, however, did not come herself, but sent another nun in her stead. The Buddha said: When your turn has come, you should go yourself, and not send another one in your stead. Thereupon she was obliged to go, and then the Blessed one proceeded with her in the same way as with Sundarīnandā (see above), and spoke to her stanzas partly the same, partly similar in meaning.

In our review of the historical persons of our text we now come to the two aggasāvikās Khemā and Uppalavaṇṇā. They were both the daughters of King Kikī of Kāśī at the time of the Buddha Kassapa. At the time of the Buddha Koṇagamana Khemā, together with Dhanañjānī and Sumedhā gave an ārāma as a present to the priesthood. In this Buddhuppāda Khemā was born as the daughter of the Madda king at Sāgala, in the Māgadha country, and afterwards married King Bimbisāra. Soon after her marriage the king's attendants took her to the Buddha, who resided at the Veluvana vihāra. The Buddha proceeded with regard to her very much in the same way as he had done with regard to Sundarīnandā (see above), and then when she was frightened he consoled her by reciting the stanza *ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam*, etc. (Dhp. verse 347).

Shortly afterwards Khemā realised arahatship, but before this event took place she was tempted by Māra, who addressed to her stanza 139 (=Samy. V. 4, 2). Khemā resisted the temptation; her refusal is contained in stanzas 140-144 (140 corresponds to Samy. V. 4, 5; 141 to Samy. V. 1, 6.) Comp. Caroline Foley, "Women Leaders of the Buddhist Reformation," p. 8-10.

In my Glossary of Pāli proper names, printed in the Society's Journal for 1888, I have given the therī Khemā as one person, and the aggasāvikā Khemā, who is generally mentioned together with Uppalavaṇṇā, as another. After careful consideration I now come to the conclusion that they are one and the same. A totally different person, however, is the Arhatī Kshemā, daughter to King Prasena-jit of Kosala, whose conversion is related in the Avadāna Āṭaka VIII. 9 (Annales du Musée Guimet, XVIII., p. 293 ff.).

The second of Gotama's aggasāvikās was the therī Uppalavaṇṇā. The name occurs several times in the Vinayapiṭaka (C.X. 8; Pār.I. 10, 5; Niss. 5, 1) and also in the Jātaka, but we do not know whether the persons mentioned in these passages are identical with our Uppalavaṇṇā. According to a statement in the London Apadāna MSS., which is omitted in my Paramatthadīpanī MS. (p. 192, verses 28, 29), she was born at Ariṭṭhapura as the daughter of the brahmin Tirīṭavaccha, and was called Ummadanti. This reminds us of the Ummadanti-jātaka (Jāt. V., p. 209 ff.), of the story of the Rahandama Uppalavaṇṇā in Buddhaghosa's parables, trans. by Rogers, p. 188-190, and of the Ummādayanti-jātaka, the 13th story of the Jātakamālā (p. 80 in Kern's edition). It appears from all these stories that Ummādanti was known to be the name of Uppalavaṇṇā in one of her former births. The name of her father is given as Kirīṭavatsa in Sanskrit, and as Tirīṭavaccha in Pāli. About the other adventures she met with in her different births the Apadāna gives us no information, but Dhammapāla in his introduction has a long and detailed account how, under the name of Padumavatī, she married the King

of Benares; how the other wives of this king, out of jealousy, bribed her servant girl to substitute a blood-stained wooden puppet for the child she had born, and how the king, having learned the truth, gave her his other wives as slaves. In this Buddhuppāda she was born as the daughter of a rich merchant at Sāvattthi, and was called Uppalavaṇṇā on account of her colour, which was similar to that of the lotus. When she was grown up all the kings and princes of Jambudipa sent messengers to ask her in marriage, but her father thought that he could not satisfy the mall, and proposed to his daughter to take holy orders. She consented, and, after having spent some time in a nunnery, she realised arahatship.

We learn from Therīg., verses 230–235, that Uppalavaṇṇā also, like the other aggasāvikā Khemā, was tempted by Māra. Stanza 230 contains the words that Māra spoke to her, and stanzas 231–235 her answer. This whole dialogue, together with one or two sentences explaining the situation, occurs again Samy. V. 5.

A particular difficulty seems to lie in the first stanzas attributed to Uppalavaṇṇā, viz., stanza 224 and 225. In order to explain these two stanzas Dhammapāla gives us a special story of the thera Gaṅgātiriya,¹ who married his own mother and sister (p. 195 f.). After having recognised her daughter by a mark on the head, the mother went into a nunnery at Rājagaha and took holy orders. This story is considered as an episode in one of Uppalavaṇṇā's former lives, although I cannot say why Dhammapāla did not combine it with his introductory chapter. The first half of stanza 226, where she gives the reason why she renounced the world, corresponds to Sutta Nipāta, verse 424.

Another historical person is the courtesan Ambapālī, who presented the fraternity of bhikkhus with the Ambapālī grove. She is mentioned several times in the Mahāvagga and in the Mahāparinibbāna sutta, but the narrative of her previous existence is only given here in Dhammapāla's

introduction and in the Apadāna. She was born as a member of the royal family at the time of the Buddha Sikhī, and became a priestess. One day, when going to worship a certain shrine, in company with other nuns, in the course of their circumambulation of the relic, one of them happened to sneeze, and a part of the mucus fell to the ground. The princess, however, who had not seen her sneezing, exclaimed: "What courtesan has defiled this place?" In consequence of having thus insulted a sacred person, she was, during an immense period, in different hells enduring great pain; at last, however, she was reborn in an apparitional (opapātika) birth at the foot of the mango-tree in the garden of the Licchavi princes at Vesālī, and therefore was called Ambapālī. After having been a courtesan during a certain time, she obtained spiritual instruction from her son, the therā Vimalakoṇḍañña and renounced the world.

We now proceed to deal with those therīs concerning which it is difficult to say whether they are historical or not. One of them has often been alluded to in books on comparative mythology and folk-lore—viz., Kisāgotamī. She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, as the fifth daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and was called Dhammā. In her last birth she was the daughter of a poor merchant, and, when married, she was ill-treated by the family of her rich husband. Her only son died at the time he was able to walk by himself, and when she asked the Buddha for a medicine that would do him good, he told her to bring some mustard-seed from a house where no son, husband, parent, or slave had died. As all her efforts in this direction proved useless, the Buddha consoled her by reciting the stanza: "Yo ca vassasatam jive," etc. (Dhp. verse 114). The whole narrative is given in full length in the Dhammapada commentary to this verse (cf. Thiessen: Die Legende von Kisāgotamī. Breslau, 1880). Comp. Samy. V. 3.

A similar story to the preceding one is that of the therī Paṭācārā (No. 47). She was born at the time of the Buddha Kassapa as the third daughter of King Kikī of Kāsi, and

was called Bhikkhunī. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a merchant at Sāvatti, and ran away with her lover against the will of her parents. When she had given birth to two children she wanted to return home, and, being on the way, she was overtaken by a fearful thunderstorm. Her husband hastened to prepare a shelter for her and the children, but while doing so he was bitten by a poisonous snake and died. Paṭācārā continued her way with the children, and came to a broad river, which she had to cross. She left the elder of the children behind and took the younger one across the river, but when she was on her way back a hawk seized one of them and carried it away, while the other one fell into the water and was drowned. Thus she entered Sāvatti all by herself; at the gate she met a man who told her that her parents and her brother had been killed in the previous night by the collapsing of their house. Paṭācārā grew nearly mad from sorrow, and cried about the streets of Sāvatti; the people drove her away, but the Buddha, who resided at the Jetavana, offered her a refuge, and consoled her by reciting the stanzas "Catusu samuddesu," etc., "Na santi puttā tāṇāya," etc., and "Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve," etc. The last of these occurs also Dh. verse 113, and I suppose that in the commentary to this stanza the legend of Paṭācārā must be given; unfortunately Fausböll has not printed it in his edition.

The third therī of our collection, who, like Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, lost her child and entered monastic life as a relief from sorrow, is Vāseṭṭhī (No. 51).

No. 48 contains the gāthās of some therīs who received their instruction from Paṭācārā. The number of these therīs is given as twenty by Dhammapāla in his introduction, while at the end we find the statement: *Tiṃsamattānam therīnam gāthavaṇṇanā samattā*. Stanzas 117 and 118 are first spoken by Paṭācārā in order to exhort the therīs and then repeated by these together with their own gāthās 119–121. In No. 50, on the contrary, we have the gāthās of five hundred therīs who all, like Paṭācārā, had lost their children, and came to her requesting that she might

console them. The arrangement is analogous to that in No. 48. The first four stanzas were originally spoken by Paṭācārā in order to console the five hundred women before their pabbajjā, and all the six stanzas were afterwards uttered severally by these women when they had become bhikkhunīs. Stanza 131 occurs again in the Sujāta-jātaka Jāt. III. 157, and in the Migapotakajātaka Jāt. III. 215 (Comp. Caroline Foley, p. 10).

We now have to consider the therī's Dhammadinnā, Visākhā, and Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā. They all were at the time of the Buddha Kassapa daughters of King Kikī of Kāśi, and sisters to Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā, Paṭācārā, and Kisāgotamī. In this Buddhuppāda Dhammadinnā was born as the daughter of the seṭṭhi Visākha at Rājagaha. One day Visākha, having received instruction from the Buddha, refused to touch his daughter's hand, and ate his meal in silence. Being questioned by Dhammadinnā about the reason of this behaviour, he said that he considered himself unworthy to touch a woman's hand and to talk during his meal. At the same time he advised her to take holy orders. When her instruction was completed she went to Rājagaha, where Visākha lived, and had with him a conversation about the most difficult questions (gambhīre nipuṇe pañhe). This conversation is known as the Culla-vedallasutta, and forms the 44th Sutta of the Majjhimanikāya (p. 299 in Trenckner's edition). In consequence of the skill she displayed in answering these questions Dhammadinnā was placed by the Buddha at the head of the dhammakathikās (cf. Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5).

About Visākhā's (No. 13) life Dhammapāla gives us no details; but in the introduction to Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā (No. 46) a story is related which bears close resemblance to the Sulasājātaka (Jāt. III. 435 ff.). The name of the thief who wanted to kill Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, but finally found his death at her hands, is Sattuka in the Jātaka and Satthuka in our text (both Apadāna and Paramatthadīpanī). The woman is called Sulasā in the Jātaka. According to Dhammapāla her name was simply Bhaddā when she was

the daughter of a merchant at Rājagaha and took a fancy to the chaplain's son, Satthuka. The second name, Kuṇḍalakesā, was added when, after Satthuka's death, she resorted to a Nigaṇṭha monastery, and had her hair shaven according to the Nigaṇṭha fashion. Later on she had a theological discussion with the Dhammasenāpati (Sāriputta), which led to her conversion, and received the upasampadā ordination from the Buddha himself (stanza 109). In Pischel's edition of the Therīgāthā her name is given as Bhaddā Purāṇanigaṇṭhī (which also alludes to her former creed), and this seems to be the reading of all the Therīgāthā MSS. A similar story is that of Āyāmā Mahāvastu II., 166 ff.

The first therī of the Apadāna collection, and at the same time the last in our text, is the therī Sumedhā. At the time of the Buddha Koṇāgamana she associated with Khemā and Dhanañjānī in pious works, and was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. Later on, at the time of the Buddha Kassapa, she was the daughter of a setṭhi at Benares, and kept friendship with the seven daughters of King Kikī (see above). In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of King Koṇca of Mantāvatinagara. Her parents wanted to give her in marriage to King Anikaratta of Vāraṇavatīnagara; but she, being accustomed from her early childhood to visit the nunneries, did not comply with their desire, but preferred to take holy orders, and was encouraged in this intention by Anikaratta himself.

The courtesan, Adḍhakāsī (No. 22), had a similar fate as Ambapālī (see above). She also had insulted another nun by calling her gaṇikā, and therefore was condemned to live in hell. In this dispensation she was a courtesan at Benares, and had received the pabbajjā from the bhikkhunis. The manner in which she obtained the upasampadā through a messenger is described in Cullavagga, X. 22; and Dhammapāla, in his introduction, quotes the beginning of this chapter almost verbatim. The meaning of her nickname Adḍhakāsī is explained in the commentary to stanza 25, cf. Vinaya Texts, transl. by Rhys Davids and Oldenberg II. 195 note.

We now come to a group of therīs who made their first appearance in this world at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara. One of them is the therī Muttā (11). She was born in this dispensation as the daughter of a poor brahmin, Oghāṭaka, in the Kosala kingdom, and married a hump-backed brahmin. This is the reason why she says in her stanza that she has been released of three crooked things, viz., of the mortar and the pestle (which obliged her to bend her back when pounding the grain), and of her husband.

Another is the therī Ubbirī (No. 33). She was the daughter of a householder at Sāvattthī, and married the King of Kosala, by whom she had one daughter, Jīvanti. This daughter died very young, and the mother, grief distraught, would not leave the cemetery where her child was buried. The Buddha asked her about the reason of her sorrow, and being acquainted with it he said: "In this cemetery 84,000 daughters of thine are buried, which of these doest thou lament?" The story bears great resemblance to those of Kisāgotamī and Paṭācārā, and a metrical version of it is given in the *Petavatthu* II. 13. The name of the woman in this version is Ubbarī, and the one whose death she laments is, not her daughter, but her husband, King Brahmaddatta of Pañcāla. Verse 14 and 15 correspond to our stanzas 52 and 53.

Bhaddā Kapilānī (No. 37) was, at the time of the Buddha Padumuttara, the wife of the seṭṭhi Videha, at Hamsavati, and obtained the first place among those therīs who remembered the former states of existence (*Angutt.* I. 14, 5). Later on, when living in Benares, she had a quarrel with her sister-in-law, who had given a portion of rice to a begging Paccakabuddha. Bhaddā Kapilānī took away the rice from him and filled his bowl with mud; but as the bystanders blamed her for thus illtreating the Paccakabuddha, she gave him honey and ghee, and expressed the wish that his body might be as white as the colour of the ghee. In another birth she was the queen of King Nanda (cf. the commentary to *Petavatthu* II. 1, 16), and in this

capacity she continually served on five hundred Pacce-buddhas. In this dispensation she was born at Sāgalā, in the Madda country, as the daughter of the brahmin Kapila. She obtained spiritual instruction from the disciple Kassapa, "who knew the former states of existence and had realised the threefold knowledge," and after having vanquished Māra, she entered Nibbāna together with her teacher. One Bhaddā Kapilānī is mentioned several times in the Bhikkhunivibhaṅga, but as no details are given there about her life, we cannot ascertain whether she is the identical person.

Pakulā (No. 44) was born at Hamsavatīnagara as the daughter of King Ānanda, and as the step-sister of the Buddha Padumuttara, Nandā by name. In this Buddhuppāda she was the daughter of a brahmin at Sāvatti; and after having been instructed by the teacher she obtained the first rank among those theris who possessed the heavenly eye. Pischel gives her name as Sakulā, and this is also the reading of the Apadāna MSS. A and B, and of Aṅgutt. I. 14, 5.

We now proceed to consider those theris whose history begins at the time of the Buddha Vipassī. The first is Muttā (No. 2), then follows Mettā (No. 25). She was the wife of prince Bandhumā at Bandhumatī, and, in consequence of her pious works, she was allowed to enter the Tāvatisa heaven. In this dispensation she was born as the daughter of a Sākya prince at Kapilavatthu and received religious instruction from Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.

Sāmā (No. 29) was a kinnarī on the banks of the river Candabhāgā. One day, when the Buddha Vipassī was wandering about there, she presented him with a bunch of Salala flowers, and thereby obtained admission into the Tāvatisa heaven. In this Buddhuppāda she was born at Kosambī and became the friend of Sāmāvatī. After the tragical death of this queen she took holy orders, but could not obtain tranquillity of mind during the first twenty-five years after her ordination (stanza 39).

Uttamā (No. 31) was a slave girl at Bandhumatī and

presented the Buddha Vipassī, who happened to come there on his begging rounds, with three cakes. For this reason she is called Timodakī in the Apadāna.

Sukkā (No. 34) after having performed meritorious actions through innumerable kalpas was born in her last birth at Rājagaha in the family of a rich householder; she was ordained by Dhammadinnā and took it upon herself to teach the Dhamma to the citizens of Rājagaha, who, as it seems, did not pay her great attention. (Cf. Caroline Foley, *women leaders of the Buddhist Reformation*, p. 17 f.) A different person from ours is the Arhatī Çuklā, daughter of Rohiṇa, mentioned in the Avadāna Çataka viii. 3 (*Annales du Musée Guimet* xviii. 271).

Puṇṇā (No 65) was born as the daughter of Anāthapiṇḍika's slave girl at Sāvattihī. One day, at winter time, when going to the river to fetch water she met a brahmin who emerged from the flood shivering from cold. Puṇṇā, full of compassion, asked him why he had bathed in the river in such a bad season. The brahmin replied: "Thou knowest very well, o Puṇṇā, that in doing so I have accomplished a good deed and prevented a bad one." Puṇṇā said: "Who told you that by ablutions one can be purified from sin. If this were the case all the frogs and tortoises and other aquatic animals would go to heaven and thieves and murderers might get rid of their crimes by performing ablutions; moreover, if the river did take away the bad deeds from thee it would also take away the good ones. If thou art really afraid of bad actions take care not to commit any, that will be a better plan than to perform ablutions afterwards." The brahmin was convinced by Puṇṇā's arguments and became an adherent of the Buddhist faith. In the *Dhammapada* stanza 226 is ascribed to one Puṇṇā, but we do not know whether our Puṇṇā is meant or the slave girl of Sujātā mentioned in the introduction to the *Jātaka* I. p. 69 ff.

Rohiṇī (No. 67) was the daughter of a brahmin at Vesālī, and had a conversation with her father about the merit of the samaṇas which led to his conversion. The

name Rohiṇī, but with the epithet *Khattiyakaññā* occurs again in the Commentary to Dh. vs. 221.

The therī *Abhayamātā*'s (No. 26) history begins at the time of the Buddha Tissa, whom she presented with a portion of rice when she met him on his begging rounds. In this dispensation she was the courtesan *Padumavati* at Ujjenī. King *Bimbisāra* fell in love with her and she had one son by him who was called *Abhaya*. This *Abhaya* became a *thera*¹ and converted his mother who, after her conversion, changed her name into *Abhayamātā*. The stanzas 33 and 34 were, according to *Dhammapāla*, first uttered by *Abhayatthera* and then repeated by his mother.

Abhayamātā's friend was *Abhayattherī* (No. 27). At the time of the Buddha *Sikhī* she was the wife of King *Aruṇa*, of *Aruṇavatī* (*Samy.* vi. 2, 4), and honoured the Buddha, who resided at her husband's palace by presenting him with a bunch of water-lilies. In this *Buddhuppāda* she was born at Ujjenī, and after having been ordained by *Abhayamātā* she went together with her to *Rājagaha*; there the teacher addressed her stanzas 35 and 36.

The therī *Somā* (No. 36) has, according to *Dhammapāla*, the same *Apadāna* as *Abhayattherī*. After having realised *arahatship* she was tempted by *Māra*, who reproached her the women's two-finger intellect which renders it impossible for them to reach a high point of knowledge (stanza 60). This stanza and the first of those by which *Somā* rebuked *Māra* (61) occur again in the *Bhikkhunī-samyutta* v. 3. (*Comp.* Caroline Foley, p. 6). The *arhatī* *Somā* mentioned in the *Avadāna* *Āṭaka* VIII. 4 seems to be altogether a different person.

Selā (No. 35) was the daughter of the King of *Āḷavi* and was also called *Āḷavikā*. *Māra* addressed her stanza 57 and she rebuked him in stanzas 58 and 59 with the same

¹ To him are ascribed stanzas 26 and 98 of the *Thera-gāthā*.

words Khemā had spoken at a similar occasion (stanzas 141, 142). In the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta* of the *Samyutta-nikāya* *Selā* and *Ālavikā* are considered as two different persons. Both are tempted by *Māra*, but our stanzas 57 and 58 are given under the heading “*Ālavikā*” (*Samy. V. 1, 3, and 6*).

No 38 contains the *gāthās* of *Mahāpajāpati*’s nurse *Vad-dhesī*. After having renounced the world, she was troubled during 25 years by sensual desires and could not find tranquillity of mind even for a minute (stanza 67) until, at last, she took her refuge to *Dhammadinnā*, who preached her the *Dhamma*.

Vimalā (No. 39) was the daughter of a courtesan at *Vesālī*, and tried to seduce *Moggallāna* when she met him on his begging rounds. Most probably she did so at the instigation of the *Titthiyas*. The *thera* rebuked her and gave her an admonition (*ovāda*) which, according to *Dhammapāla*, is to be found in the *Theragāthā*. I have, however, not been able to discover *Vimalā*’s name in the portion ascribed there to *Moggallāna* (1146–1208). *Comp. Caroline Foley*, p. 8.

Siḥā (No. 40) was the daughter of the *Licchavi* General *Siḥa*’s sister, and was called after her uncle. Together with him she received religious instruction from the *Buddha* (cf. *Mahāvagga VI. 31*) and was ordained, but during seven years she was engaged in evil thoughts and could not obtain tranquillity of mind. In her despair she seized a rope, passed it round her neck, and was going to fasten it at a tree, when suddenly her mind was “freed from the *āsavas*” and she could realise *arahatship*.

Calā (No 59), *Upacālā* (No. 60), and *Sisūpacālā* (No. 61) were the daughters of the brahmin woman *Surūpasārī* at *Nālakagāma* in the *Magadha* country and sisters to *Sārīputta*. They were all tempted by *Māra*, and their respective *gāthās* contain a dialogue in which *Māra* tries to persuade them to enjoy the sensual pleasures, but the *therīs* refuse. These stanzas, with a few introductory words, are also contained in the *Bhikkhunīsaṃyutta V. 6–8*, but

their order is inverted. The stanzas spoken by Cālā¹ in the Therīgāthā are attributed here to Sīsūpacālā, those spoken by Upacālā are attributed to Cālā, and those spoken by Sīsūpacālā are attributed to Upacālā.

Vaḍḍhamātā (No. 62) was born as the daughter of a noble family at Bhārukacchanagara. Her proper name not being given in the Commentary, we only know her as "Vaḍḍha's mother." The stanzas ascribed to her form a dialogue between herself and her son Vaḍḍha.² Stanzas 204–206 are spoken by Vaḍḍhamātā to her son in order to encourage him to give up the world and to follow the example of the "munayo." Stanza 207 is Vaḍḍha's reply, 208 and 209 are again spoken by his mother, and in stanzas 210–212 Vaḍḍha sums up the result of his mother's exhortations which led to his reaching arahatship.

Cāpā (No. 68) was the daughter of a hunter in the Vaṅkahāra country. Her husband was Upaka, an adherent of the ājīvaka sect; Dhammapāla, in his introduction, tells us all he knows about the life of this mendicant. When Buddha was on his way from Uruvelā to Benares, he was seen by Upaka, the naked ascetic, who asked him: "In whose name have you retired from the world? Who is your teacher? Whose doctrines do you profess?" Thereupon the Blessed One addressed him the stanzas: Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi, &c.³ Upaka replied: "You profess then, friend, to be the absolute Jina." Buddha said: "I have overcome all states of sinfulness, therefore, Upaka, I am the Jina." When he had spoken thus,

¹ Or by Māra to Cālā.

² To him are ascribed stanzas 335–339 of the Therīgāthā.

³ Cf. Majjhima Nikāya 170 f., Mahāvagga I. 6, 7 seq. and the Commentary on Dh. stanza 393, where the whole story is repeated; a short allusion only is found Jāt. I. 81. For the northern version of the legend, which agrees almost *verbo tenus* with the Mahāvagga, see Lalitavistara, pp. 526–528.

Upaka replied : " It may be so, friend," shook his head, and went to the Vaṅkahāra country. There he fell in love with a hunter's daughter, Cāpā, married her, and had a son by her who was called Subhadda. Cāpā, however, insulted her husband by giving him all sorts of nicknames, and when he could endure her abuse no longer he left her, went to Benares and inquired if any one knew the absolute Jina. The people directed him to the Jetavana at Sāvattthi where the Buddha resided. On his arrival he was admitted by the Buddha in spite of his old age, and, after his death, he was born in the Avriha heaven. There were only seven theras¹ who realised arahatship after having been born in the Avriha heaven, and he was one of them.

When Upaka had left her, Cāpā was in despair. The stanzas ascribed to her contain a dialogue between husband² and wife, in which the latter tries to persuade the former that he should return to the domestic life. Seeing, at last, that all her efforts in this direction were useless, Cāpā abandoned her child, went to Sāvattthī, and following her husband's example, sought admission to Gotama's order.

Sundarī (No. 69) was the daughter of the brahmin Sujāta at Benares. Grieving for her brother's death and imitating her afflicted father, who had been converted by the therī Vāseṭṭhī, she entered the order with her whole family. The paribbājikā Sundarī mentioned Jāt. II. 415 f., Udāna IV. 8, and in the Commentary to Dhṛp. 306 seems to be a different person. The story of Kāṇḍisundarī as given in the Avadāna Ćataka VIII. 6 (Annales du Musée Guimet, xviii. p. 284 f.) agrees more with the introductory tale to No. 54 (Anopamā) than with this one.

Subhā Jivambavanikā (No. 71) was the daughter of a brahmin at Rājagaha. One day, when she had gone to

¹ The list is repeated Saṃy I. 5, 10; II. 3, 4, with the difference that instead of Salakaṇṭha we have Phalagaṇḍa, and instead of Bahunandī we have Bāhuraggī in the Saṃy.

² Upaka is always called Kāla in the stanzas.

rest in the Jivakambavana,¹ a young man from Rājagaha followed her and solicited her affection. Subhā tried to show him the guilt of evil desires, and to preach him the Dhamma, but as this proved useless and he did not listen to her, she pulled out one of her eyes and presented it to him on the palm of her hand. Having seen this the young man was frightened and withdrew, while Subhā took her refuge to the Buddha, who restored her eye in its ancient place. A story analogous to this is that of "the prince who tore out his own eye" in the *Kathāsaritsāgara* translated by Tawney, I. 247, and further analogies are given in Tawney's note on p. 248, and in two articles by Whitley Stokes and Henri Gaidoz in the *Revue Celtique*, III. 443 ff., and V. 129 f.

No. 72 comprises the gāthās of the therī Isidāsī. Stanzas 400-402 are attributed to the saṅgītikāras, and tell us that two bhikkhunīs belonging to the Sakya race Isidāsī and Bodhi met on their begging rounds at Pāṭaliputta and uttered the following verses. Stanza 403 is spoken by Bodhi to Isidāsī, and stanza 404 again by the saṅgītikāras. The following stanzas are all uttered by Isidāsī, who tells us her whole life. She was born as the daughter of a seṭṭhi at Ujjeni. Her father gave her in marriage to a seṭṭhi of Sāketa, but in spite of all the trouble she took she could never satisfy her husband, and was sent back to her parents. A second marriage, which was concluded for half the prize (upaddhasuñkena) had no better results. Then her father advised her to receive religious instruction from the therī Jinadattā and to take holy orders; seven days after she had been ordained she knew the history of her former births. She remembered that she had been a goldsmith at Erakakaccha and had loved another man's wife, in consequence of which misdeed she was reborn, one after another, in the wombs of a monkey, a goat, and a cow; later on she was the child, neither male nor female, of a slave girl, and

¹ This grove belonged to Jivaka Komārabhacca, the physician to King Bimbisāra.

then the daughter of a carter ; in this last capacity she married 'Giridāsa, the son of another carter, and created enmity between him and his first wife. All these adventures Isidāsī related to her friend Bodhi while sitting on a sand-bed in the river Ganges.

I have now briefly examined all the historical and mythological matter contained in Dhammapāla's introductions, and in the Therī Apadāna as far as the therīs of the Therī Gāthā collection are concerned. Only a small number of them has been left out, as about these there was nothing particular to say. Of course I might have given a great deal more analogies from other collections of fables, both Oriental and Occidental, had I not feared that this introduction would be too extensive.

My best thanks are due to Subhūti for procuring me the Paramatthadīpanī MS., and to Dr. Rost in London as well as to the authorities of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, for the loan of their Apadāna and Therīgāthā MSS.

E. MÜLLER.

BERNE, *July*, 1893.

Paramatthadīpanī

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Idāni therīgāthūnaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanāya okāso anupatto. Tattha yasmā bhikkhunīnaṃ ādito yathā pabbajjā upasampadā ca paṭiladdhā taṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanāya kayiramānāya tattha tattha gāthānaṃ atthupatti vibhāvetuṃ sukarā hoti supākāṭṭhā ca, tasmā taṃ pakāsetuṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepato ayaṃ anupubbikathā.

Ayaṃ hi lokanātho manussattaṃ līngasampattinyādinā vuttāni atthaṅgāni samodhanetvā Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato pādamūle katamahābhinihāro samatimsapāramiyo pūrento catuvīsatiyā buddhānaṃ santike laddhabyākaraṇato anukkamena pāramiyo pūretvā nānatthacariyāya lokatthacariyāya buddhatthacariyāya ca koṭiṃ patvā¹ Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā tattha yāvataṃyukaṃ thatvā dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatāhi buddhabhāvāya :

Kālo kho te mahāvīra uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padaṃ

ti āyācitamanussūpapattiyo tāsāṃ devatānaṃ patiññaṃ
datvā katapañcamahāvīlokatō Sakyarājakule Suddhoda-
namahārājassa gehe sato sampajāno mātukucchi-okkanto
dasamāse sato sampajāno tattha thatvā sato sampajāno
tato nikkhanto Lumbinīvane laddhābhijātiko vividhā dhātiyo
ādikatvā mahatā parihārena sammade (?) parihariyamāno
anukkamena vuḍḍhipatto tisu pāsādesu vividhanāṭakajana-
parivuto devo viya sampattiṃ anubhavanto jinnavyādhi-
matadassanena jātasamvego nānassa paripākāṃ gatattā
kāmesu ādinavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisamsaṃ disvā Rāhu-
lakumārassa jātadivase Channasahāyo Kanthakaṃ assa-

rūjaṃ āruyha devatāhi vivatādvārena aḍḍharattikasāmaye mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā teneva rattāvasesena tiṇi rajjāni atikkamitvā Anomānaditiraṃ patvā Ghaṭṭikāramahābrahmuṇā ānīte arahattadhaje gahetvā pabbajito. Tāvad ev'assa Saṭṭhikathero viya ākappasampanno hutvā pāsādikena iriyāpathena anukkamena Rājagahaṃ patvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā Māgadharājena rajjena nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā Bhaggavassārāmaṃ gantvā tassa samayaṃ parigaṇhitvā tato Ālāruddakānaṃ samayaṃ pariggahitvā taṃ sabbam analaṅkaritvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ katvā tāya ariyadhammapativedhassūbhāvaṃ ñatvā nāyaṃ maggo bodhāyāti oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āharanto katipāhena balaṃ gāhetvā Visākhāpuṇṇamadivase Sujātāya dīnāvarabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā suvaṇṇapātiṃ nadiyā paṭisotaṃ khipitvā ajja buddho bhavissāmīti katasannitṭhāno sāyaṇhasāmaye Kālena nāgarājena abhittṭhutaḡuṇo Bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha acalaṭṭhāne pācīnalokadhātuabhimukho aparājita-pallaṅke nisinno caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ viriyaṃ atitṭhāya suriye anattaṅgamine yeva Mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ amussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñānaṃ otāretvā¹ anulomapaṭilomaṃ paccayākāraṃ sammāsanto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā sabbabuddhehi adhigataṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ sammāsambodhiṃ adhigantvā nibbānārammanāya phalasamāpattiyā tattheva sattāhaṃ vītinaṃmetvā teneva nayena itarasattāhe pi Bodhimaṇḍe yeva vītinaṃmetvā Rājāyatanaṃmūle madhupiṇḍikabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā puna Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinno dhammatāya dhammagambhirataṃ paccavekkhitvā appossukkatāya cittena matte mahābrahmuṇā āyācito buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā tikkhindriyamudindriyādiḡe satte disvā mahābrahmuṇo dhammadesanāya katapatiṇṇo “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ desissāmī” ti āvajjanto Ālāruddakānaṃ kālakatabhāvaṃ ñatvā “bahūpakārā kho me pañcavaggiyā

ye maṃ padhānapabhinnaṃ upatthahimsu. Yaṇṇūnaḥaṃ tesam pañcavaggiyānaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan " ti cintetvā Āsāhipuṇṇamāyaṃ mahābodhino Bārāṇasim uddissa atthārasayojanaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjanto antarāmagge Upakena ājivikenā saddhim nantetvā anukkamena Isipatanaṃ patvā tattha pañcavaggiye saññāpetvā dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḥḥā ti Dhammacakkapavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññakoṇḍaññapamukhā atthārasa Brahmakoṭiyo dhammāmatam pāyevā paṭipade Bhaddajittheraṃ pakkhassa dutiyāyaṃ Vappattheraṃ pakkhassa tatiyāyaṃ Mahānāmattheraṃ catutthiyaṃ Assajittheraṃ sotāpattimagge patitthāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pana pakkhassa anattalakkaṇasuttantadesanāya sabbe pi arahatte patitthāpetvā tato paraṃ Yasadārakapamukhe pañcapaṇṇāsapurise Kappāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṃsamatte Bhaddavaggiye Gayāsise piṭṭhipāsāne saḥassamatte purāṇajātile ti evaṃ mahājānaṃ ariyabhūmiṃ otāretvā Bimbisārapamukhāni ekādasanahutāni sotāpattiphale ekanahutaṃ saraṇat-taye patitthāpetvā Veluvanaṃ paṭiggahetvā tattha viharanto Assajittherassa adhigatapaṭhamamagge Sañjayaṃ apucchitvā saddhim parisāya attano santikaṃ upagate Sāriputtamoggallāne aggaphalaṃ sacchikatvā sāvakaṃ pāramiyā matthakaṃ patte aggasaṃvakaṃ tthāpetvā Kāludāyittherassa abhiyācanāya Kapilavatthum gantvā mānattahaddhe nātaka yamakaṃ pāṭihāriyena dametvā pitarāṃ anāgāmiphale Mahāpajāpatiṃ sotāpattiphale patitthāpetvā Nandakumāraṃ Rāhulakumāraṃ ca pabbājetvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi.

Athāparena samayena satthari Vesālī¹ upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ viharante Suddhodana mahārājā setacchat-tass'eva heṭṭhā va arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāyi. Atha Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajāya cittaṃ uppajji. Tato Rohaṇinaditire Kalahavivādasuttantadesanāya pariyo-sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ pañcannaṃ kumārasatānaṃ pādapari-cārikā ekajjhāsaya 'va hutvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santikaṃ gantvā : " sabbā 'va satthu santike pabbajissāmā "

¹ Vesālī, cd.

ti Mahāpajāpatim ¹ jeṭṭhikam katvā satthu santikam gantukāmā ahesum. Ayaṃ ca Mahāpajāpatī pubbe pi ekavāraṃ satthāraṃ pabbajjam yācitvā nālattha. Tasmā kappakam pakkosāpetvā kese chindāpetvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā sabbā tā Śākiyāniyo ādāya Vesālim gantvā Ānandattherena dasabalam ² yācāpetvā aṭṭhagarudhammapaṭiggahaṇena pabbajjam upasampadañca alattha. Itarā pana sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesum. Ayaṃ ettha samkhepo. Vitthārato pan' ettha vatthum tattha tattha pāliyam āgatam eva.³

Evam upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatī satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike ⁴ kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sesā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādapariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Evam bhikkhunīsamghe suppatitṭhite putthubhūte tattha tattha gāmanigamajanapadarājadhānīsu kulitthiyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhammataṃ samghasuppatipattim ca sūtvā sāsane abhippasannā samsāre ca jātasamvegā attano sāmike ⁵ mātāpitāro ñātako ca anujānāpetvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajimsu.⁶ Pabbajitvā ⁷ ca silācārasampannā satthuno ca therānaṃ ca santike ovādam labhitvā ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo na cirass' eva arahattaṃ sacchākamsu. Tā hi udānādivasena tattha tattha bhāsītā gāthā pacchā saṃgītikārahehi ekajjham katvā ekanipātādivasena saṃgītim āropayimsu. Imā theriyā gāthā nāmā ti. Tāsam nipātādivibhāgo heṭṭhā vutto yeva. Tattha nipātesu eko nipātādi. Tattha pi :

I.

Sukham supāhi Therike katvā cōlena pārutā
upasanto hi te rāgo sukkhadākam va kumbhiyan ⁸ ti

ayaṃ gāthā ādi. Tassā kā uppatti. Atīte kira aññatarā

¹ Mahāpaja pati, cd.

² dasaphalam, cd.

³ See especially Cullavagga x. 1.

⁴ bhikkhu santike, cd.

⁵ sāmikā, cd.

⁶ pabbajimsu, cd.

⁷ pabbajjitvā, cd.

⁸ kumbhiyā, cd.

kuladhītā Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle sāsane abhippa-
sannā hutvā satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadivase sākhaṃaṃ-
dapam karetvā vālikam attharivā uparivitānam bandhitvā
gandhapupphādini pūjam katvā satthu kālam ārocāpesi.
Satthā tattha gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Sā bhaga-
vantam vanditvā paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena pari-
bhūñjāpetvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim¹ onītapattapāṇim
ticivarena acchādesi. Tassā bhagavā anumodanam vatvā
pakkāmi. Sā yāvatāyukam puññāni katvā ayupariyosāne
devaloke nibbattitvā ekam buddhantaram² sugatim samsa-
rantī Kassapabhagavato kāle patikule³ nibbattitvā viññutam
patvā samsāre jātasaṃvegā sāsane pabbajitvā upasampādetvā
vīsati vassasahassāni sīlam pūretvā puthujanakālakiriyaṃ
katvā sagge nibbattā ekam buddhantaram saggasampattim
anubhavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ khattiyama-
hāsūlakule nibbatti. Tam thirasantasariratāya Therikā ti
vohariṃsu. Sā vayappattā kulapadesādina samānajātikassa
khattiyakumārassa mātāpitūhi dinnā patidevatā⁴ hutvā
vasati.⁴ Satthu Vesāligamane sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upā-
sikā hutvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamitheriyā santike
dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā “aḥam pab-
bajissāmiti” sāmikassārocasi. Sāmiko nānujānāti. Sāsane
katādhikāratāya yathāsukhaṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā
rūpārūpadhamme pariggahetvā vipassanaṃ anuyuttā viha-
rati. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ mahānase vyañjane paccamāne
mahatī aggijālā utthāhi. Sā aggijālā sakalabhājanam tāta-
tāyantaṃ jhāyati. Sā tam disvā tam evārammaṇam katvā
suṭṭhutam aniccatam upatṭhabantaṃ upadhāretvā tato
tattha dukkhāniccānā⁵ tātā ca āropetvā vipassanaṃ anuk-
kamaṇa ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā anāgāmiphale paṭi-
ṭṭhāhi. Sā tato peṭṭhāya ābharaṇam vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na
dhāreti. Tassā⁵ sāmiko : “kasmā tvaṃ bhadde idāni pubbe
viya ābharaṇam vā alaṃkāraṃ vā na dhāresi” ti vutte at-
tano gihibhāve abhabbhāvaṃ ārocetvā pabbajjaṃ anujā-
nāpesi. So Visākha-upāsako viya Dhammadinnaṃ⁶ mahatā

¹ bhuttāvī, ed. ² paṭikule, ed. ³ paṭidevatā, ed.

⁴ vasanti, ed. ⁵ tassa, ed. ⁶ Dhammadinnaṃ, ed.

parihāreṇa Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santikaṃ netvā : “ imamaṃ ayyā pabbājetā ” ti āha. Atha Pajāpatigotamī taṃ pabbājetvā upasampādetvā vihāraṃ netvā satthāraṃ dassesi. Satthā tassā pakatiyā dīṭṭhārammaṇaṃ eva vibhāvento sukhaṃ supāhīti gāthaṃ āha.

Tattha sukhanti bhāvanapumsakaniddeso. Supāhīti āṇattivacanāṃ. Therike ti āmantavacanāṃ. Katvā colena pārutā ti appicchatāya niyojanaṃ. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti paṭipattikittanaṃ. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā ti upasametabbassa kilesassa asārabbhāvanidassanaṃ. kumbhiyaṃ ti tadādhārassa aniccatucchādhābhāvanidassanaṃ. Sukhanti cetam itthādhivacanāṃ sukhena nidukkhā hutvā ti attho. Supāhīti nippajjanidassanaṃ cetam catunnaṃ iriyāpathānaṃ. Tasmā cattāro pi iriyāpathe sukhen' eva kappehi sukhaṃ viharā ti attho. Therike ti idaṃ yadi pi tasmā nānakittanaṃ anvatthassaññābhāvato pana thire sāsane thirabhāvappatte thirehi silādiddhammehi samannāgato ti attho. Katvā colena pārutā ti paṃsukūlakacolehi cīvaraṃ katvā acchāditasārīrā. Taṃ nivatthā c'eva pārutā ca. Upasanto hi te rāgo ti. Hisaddo hetvattho. Yasmā tava santāne uppajjanakakāmarāgo upasanto anāgāmimaggañāṇagginā daḍḍho idāni tadavasesaṃ rāgaṃ aggamaḍḍhañāṇagginā dahitvā sukhaṃ supāhīti adhippāyo. Sukkhaḍḍakaṃ vā kumbhiyaṃ ti yathā taṃ pakke bhājane appakaṃ ḍākavyañjanaṃ mahatiyā aggijālāya pacamaṇaṃ jhāyitvā sūssantaṃ vūpasammati yathā vā udakamisse ḍākavyañjane uddhanaṃ āropetvā pacamaṇe udake taṃ ciccitāyati udake pana chinne upasantaṃ eva hoti, evaṃ tava santāne kāmarāgo upasanto itarampi upasamitvā sukhaṃ supāhīti. Therī indriyānaṃ yathā paripākaṃ katattā satthu desanāvīlāsena ca gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Koṇāgamanabuddhassa maṇḍapo kārīto mayā.
dhuvam ticīvaraṃ dāsīm buddhassa lokabandhuno. 1.
Yam, yam janapadaṃ yāmi nigame rājadhāniyo¹

¹ rājatthāniyo, A.

sabbattha pūjito homi puññakammass' idam phalam. 2.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā sabbe samūhatā
 nāgī va bandhanam chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. 3.
 Svāgatam vata me āsi buddhasettḥassa santike
 tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me
 chaḷābhiññā sacchikatā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 5.

Arahattam pana patvā therī udānenti tam eva gātham
 abhāsi. Tenāyaṃ gāthā tassā theriyā gāthā ahosi. Tattha
 theriyā vuttagāthāya¹ anavaseso rāgo pariggahito agga-
 maggena, tassa vūpasamassa adhipetattā rāgavūpasa-
 men'eva c'ettha sabbesampi kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto ti
 datṭhabbam. Tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbesaṃ kilesadhammānaṃ
 vūpasamasiddhito tathā hi yuccati

“ Uddhaccavicikicchāhi² yo moho sahaḥ mato
 pahānekattābhāvena rāgena sarakehi so ” ti.

Yathā c'ettha sabbesaṃ kilesānaṃ vūpasamo vutto evaṃ
 sabbatthāpi tesāṃ vūpasamo vutto ti veditabbam. Pubba-
 bhāgē tadaṅgavasena samathavipassanākhane vikkham-
 bhanavasena lakkhaṇe paṭipassaddhivasena vūpasama-
 siddhito, tena catubbidhassāpi pahānassa siddhi veditabbā.
 Tattha tadaṅgapahānena silasampadā siddhi vikkhambha-
 nappahānena samādhisampadā siddhi. Itarehi paññāsa-
 padā siddhi dassitā hoti. Pahānābhisamayā³ va sijjhanto
 yathā bhāvanābhisamayam sādheti. Tasmiṃ asati tada-
 bhāvato tathā sacchikiriyābhisamayam pariññābhisam-
 ayaṃ ca sādheti evāti caturāsītisamayāsiddhiyā tisso
 sikkhā paṭipattiyā tivīdhakalyāṇatā pattavisuddhiyo ca
 paripuñṇā imāya gāthāya pakāsītā honti ti veditabbam.

Aññatarā therī aññatāti nāmagottādivasena apākatā,
 ekā therilakkhaṇasampannā bhikkhunī imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi ti adhippāyo.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ vuttāg°, cd.

² °vicikiccāhi, cd.

II.

Mutte muñcassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva
vippamuttana cittena anaṇā¹ bhuñja piṇḍakam ti. 2.

Ayaṃ Muttāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purinabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ rathiyam gacchantam disvā pasannamānasā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā pītivegena satthu pādamūle avakujjā nippajji. Sā tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranāti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule² nibbatti. Muttā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissaya-sampannatāya vīsativassakāle Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā sikkhamānā hutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Sā ekadivasam bhattakiccaṃ katvā piṇḍapātapatikantā therīnaṃ bhikkhūnānaṃ vattam dassetvā divatṭhānaṃ gantvā raho nisinnā vipassanāmanasikāraṃ ārabhi. Satthā surabhiḡandha-kuṭiyā nisinnā 'va obhāsaṃ vissajjetvā tassā purato nisinnā viya attānaṃ dassetvā Mutte muccassu yogehi ti imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha Mutte ti tassā ālapanam. muccassu yogehi ti maggaṇipāṭiyā kāmayogādihi catūhi yogehi muccāhi vimuttacittā hohi. Yathā kiṃ? cando Rāhuggaho iva ti Rāhusaṅkhātato gahato cando viya upakkilesato muccassu. Vippamuttana cittena ti ariyamagge samucchedavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttana cittena. Ittham-bhūtalakkhaṇaṃ cetam karaṇavacanam. Anaṇā³ bhuñja piṇḍakan ti kilesaṇaṃ pahāya anaṇā⁴ hutvā raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñjeyyāsi. Yo hi kilese appahāya satthārā anuññātapaccaye paribhuñjati so sāno bhuñjati nāma yathāha āyasmā Vakkulo : Sattāham eva kho ayaṃ āvuso

¹ anaṇā, cd.

² sālāya kule, cd.

³ Anaṇā, cd.

⁴ anaṇā, cd.

sāno ratthapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Tasmā sāsane pabbajitena kāmaccchandādiṇaṃ pahāya anaṇo ¹ hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. Piṇḍaḥ kaṇṭiḥ desanāsīsam eva cattāro pi paccayaṃ ² ti attho. Abhiṇham ovadati ariyamaggapattiyā, upakkilese ³ visodhento bahuso ovādaṃ deti, sā tasmim ovāde thatvā nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuni.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassissa bhagavato lokajetthassa tādino rathiyam paṭipannassa tārayantassa paṇino ¹.
Gharato nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj' ahaṃ anukampako lokanātho ⁴ sīsante akkami mama. 2.
Akkamitvāna sambuddho agamā lokanāyako tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj' ahaṃ. ⁵ 3.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pe— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanti. 4.

Arahattaṃ patvāna sū tam eva gātham udānesi. pari-puṇṇasikkhā upasampajjitvā aparabhāge parinibbānakāle taṃ eva gātham ajjhabhāsi ti.

Muttāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

III.

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhamme hi ti Puṇṇāya nāma sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti buddhasuññe loke Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbattā. Ekadivasaṃ tattha aññataraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānasā naḥamālāya taṃ pūjitvā ⁶ añjaliṃ paggayha atthāsi. Sā tena puññakammaṇa sugatisu ⁷ saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapati mahāsālakule nibbatti. Puṇṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā upanissayasampannatāya ⁸ vīṣati vassāni vasamānā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdha-

¹ anaṇo, cd. ² paccayo, cd. ³ upakkilesa, cd.

⁴ lokajettho, A. ⁵ agamās' ahaṃ, A.

⁶ pūjitā, cd. ⁷ sugatiyo, cd. ⁸ upanissatāya, cd.

saddhā pabbajitvā¹ sikkhamānā eva hutvā vipassanam
ārabhi. Satthā tassā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno eva obhāsam
vissajjitvā :

Punṇe pūrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |
paripunṇāya paññāya tamokkhandham padālayā ti. || 3.

Imam gātham āha. Tattha Punṇe ti tassā ālapanam.
Pūrassu dhammehi ti sattatimsabodhipakkhiya-
dhammehi paripunṇā hohi. Candopannarase-r-ivā
ti. Rakāro padasandhikaro. Pannarase punṇamāsiyam.
Sabbāhi kalāli paripunṇo cando viya. Paripunṇāya
paññāyā ti solasannam kiccānam pāripūriyā paripu-
ṇāya arahattamaggapaññāya. Tamokkhandham² bhavasesato bhinna-
samucchinnamohakkhandhapadālanena sah'eva sabbe pi
kilesā padālita honti. Sā tam katham sutvā vipassanam
vadḍhetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgūnadītire ahosiṃ kinnari tadā
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.
Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
naḷamālam gahetvāna sayambhum abhipūjayim. 2.
Tena kammaena sukatenā agaṇchim tidasam gaṇam³
chattimsa devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim. 3.
Dasannam cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim
samvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim⁴ anagāriyam. 4.
Catunavute ito kappe yam puppham⁵ abhipūjayim
duggatiṃ⁶ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā⁷ sā theri tam eva gātham udānesi.

¹ pabbajjitvā, cd.

² tamohakkhandham, cd.

³ tidasam gatim, A.

⁴ pabbajjim, P.

⁵ yapuppham, P.

⁶ duggati, P.

⁷ patvāpana, cd.

Ayaṃ eva c'assā aññā¹ vyākaraṇagāthā hoti ti.
Punṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

IV.

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāyā² ti Tissāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhatakusalapaccayā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākyarājakule³ nibbattitvā vayappattā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā paccā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā sadlhiṃ nikkhamitvā⁴ pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā satthā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'eva oblāsaṃ vissajjitvā :

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |
sabbayogavisamuyuttā cara loke anāsavā ti. || 4.

gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha Tisse ti tassālapanaṃ. Sikkhassu sikkhāyā ti adhisilasikkhādikāya tividhāya sikkhāya sikkha, magga-sampayuttā tisso sikkhāyo sampādehi ti attho. Idāni tāsāṃ sampādane kāraṇaṃ āha. Mā taṃ yogā upaccagum ti manussattaṃ indriyā vekallaṃ buddhuppādo saddhāpaṭilābho ti. Ime yogā samayā dullabhakkhaṇā taṃ mā atikkamuṃ. Kāmayogādayo eva vā te cattāro yogā. Mā upaccagum mā abhibhaveyyum. Sabbayogavisamuyuttā ti sabbehi kāmayogādihi yogehi vimuttā tato eva anāsavā hutvā loke ca diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārena viharāhīti attho. Sā taṃ gāthaṃ sutvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti ādinayaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'eva veditabbaṃ.

Tissāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

V—X.

Tisse yuñjassu⁵ dhammehi ti Tissāya theriyā

¹ aññam, cd.

² sikkha susikkhāya, cd.

³ Sākyar°, cd. ⁴ nikkamitvā, cd. ⁵ yuñja sudh°, cd.

gāthā, tassā vatthu Tissāya sikkhamānāya vatthusadisam. Ayam pāna therī hutvā arahattam pāpunī. Yathā ca ayam eva ito parā Dhīrā ~~Dhīrā~~ Mittā Bhadrā Upasamā¹ ti pañcannam therīnam vatthu ekasadisam eva. Sabbā pi imā Kapilavatthuvāsiniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā² obhāsagāthāya ca arahattam pattā t̐hapetvā sattamim.³ Sā pana obhāsagāthāya vinā samvegam satthu santike laddham ovādam nissāya vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpunītvā⁴ udānavasena Dhīrā dhīrehi ti gātham abhāsi. Itarā pi arahattam patvā :

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo tam mā upaccagā khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. 5.
 Dhīre nirodham phussehi paññāvupasamam sukham ārādhayāhi nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram. 6.
 Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 7.
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiya. 8.
 Saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemam anuttaram. 9.
 Upasame tare ogham maccudheyyam suduttaram dhārehi antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam ti. 10.

gāthāyo abhāsimsu.

Tattha yuñjassu dhammehi ti samathavipassanā-dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi ca yuñja yogam karohi. Khaṇo tam mā upaccagā ti yo evam yogabhāvanam na karoti tam puggalam paṭirūpadese uppattikkhaṇo channam āyatanānam avekallakkhaṇo buddhuppāḍakkhaṇo saddhāya paṭiladdhakkhaṇo sabbo pi ayam khaṇo atikkamati nāma. So khaṇo tam mā atikkami. Khaṇātītā ti ye hi khaṇam atītā yehi ca puggalehi so khaṇo atīto te nirayamhi samappitā

¹ Upasamādhī, cd.

² nikkhandhā, cd.

³ sattamam, cd.

⁴ pāpunetvā, cd.

hutvā socanti. Tattha nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti attho.

Nirodhaṃ phussehi ti kilesanirodhaṃ phussa paṭilābhaṃ. Saññāvupasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ ārādhayaṃhi nibbānaṃ ti kāmasaññādināṃ pāpasaññānaṃ upasaṃsaṃ nibbānaṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhehi.

Dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi ti viriyappadhānatāya dhīrehi tejussadehi ariyamaggadhammehi. Bhāvitindriyā vadḍhitasaddhādiindriyā. Dhīrā bhikkhūṃ vatthukāmehi savāhanaṃ kilesamāraṃ jinitvā āyatipunabbhavā bhāvato antimaṃ dehaṃ dhārehi ti therī aññaṃ viya katvā attānaṃ¹ dasseti.

Mitte ti taṃ ālapati. Mittarata ti kalyāṇamittesu abhiratā. Tattha sakkārasammānaratā hohi. Bhāvehi kusale dhamme ti ariyamaggadhamme vadḍhehi. Yogakkhemassa arahattassa nibbānassa ca pattiya adhiḡamāya.

Bhadre ti taṃ ālapati. Bhadrarata ti bhadresu sīladidhammesu ratā abhiratā hohi. Yogakkhemam anuttaraṃ ti catūhi yogehi khemaṃ anuppadavaṃ. Anuttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ nibbānaṃ. Tassa pattiya kusale bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvehi ti attho.

Upasame ti taṃ ālapati. Tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ti. Maccu ettha dhiyati ti maccudheyyaṃ. Anupacitakusalasambhārehi suṭṭhu duttaraṃ ti suduttaraṃ saṃsāramahoghaṃ. Tare ariyamaggaṇāvāya tāressāmi. Dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ ti tassa dhāraṇe no antimaṃ dehaṃ dharā hohi ti attho.

Tissāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Niṭṭhitā paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā.

XI.

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhī ti ādikā Muttatheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

tattha bhavesu kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kosalajānapade Oghāṭakassa nāma daliddabrāhmaṇassa-dhitā hutvā nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattakāle ekassa khujja-brāhmaṇassa adamsu. Sā tena gharāvāsaṃ ārocati. Taṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā¹ vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti. Tassā bahiddhārammaṇesu cittaṃ vidhāvati. Sā taṃ niggāṇhāti.² S u m u t t ā s ā d h u m u t t ' a m h ī t i gātham vadanti yeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
pāṇino anugaṇhanto piṇḍāya pāvisi puram. 1.
Tassa āgacchato satthu sabbe nagaravāsino
hatthatuṭṭhā samāgantvā vālikā akarimso te. 2.
Vithisammajjanaṃ katvā kadalipuṇṇakaddhaje
dhūmaṃ cuṇṇaṃ ca mālaṃ ca sakkāraṃ katvāna sat-
thuno 3.

Maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetvā nimantetvā vināyakaṃ
mahādānaṃ daditvāna sambodhim³ abhipatthayi. 4.
Padumuttaro mahāviro tāraḷo sabbapāṇinaṃ
anumodaniyaṃ katvā vyākāsi aggapuggalo. 5.
Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako
bhavābhavā sukhā laddhā pāpuṇissati bodhijam. 6.
Hatthakammaṃ ca ye keci kadāci naranāriyo
anāgatasmiṃ addhāne sabbe hessanti + sammukhā. 7.
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
uppannā devabhavanaṃ tuyhaṃ te paricūrikā. 8.
Dibbasukhaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ⁵ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkheyyaṃ⁶
anubhonti ciraṃ kālaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhavā. 9.
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akari tadā
sukhumālā manussesu atho devapuresu ca 10.
Rūpaṃ bhogaṃ sayāṃ āyu atho kitti sukhā piyaṃ
labhāmi satthu taṃ sabbam sukataṃ kammaṃ sampadam. 11.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātāhaṃ brahmaṇe kule

¹ pabbajitvā, cd.

² niggāṇhāti, cd.

³ sambodhi, P.

⁴ hissanti, P.

⁵ asaṅkheyyam, P.

⁶ mānusaṃ ca asaṅkhayaṃ, P.

sukhumālahatthapādā ramanīye nivesane. 12.

Sabbakālam pi paṭhavim apassām' analaṅkatam .

cikkhallabhūmiṃ asuciṃ ¹ apassāmi kudācanam. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 14.

Arahattanṃ pana patvā udanenti :

Sumuttā sādhu mutt' amhi tihi khujjehi muttiyā |
 udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |
 mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā ti. 11.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha sumuttā ti suṭṭhu muttā. Sādhu mutt' amhi ti sādhu sammad eva muttā amhi. Kuto pana sumuttā sādhu muttā ti āha? Tihi khujjehi muttiyā ti vaṅkakehi parimuttayā ti attho.

Iti tāni sarūpato dassenti udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena cā ti āha. Udukkhale hi dhaññaṃ pakkhipantiyā parivattertiyā musalena koṭṭentiyaṃ piṭṭhi onāmetabbā hoti ti.² Khujjakāraṇahetutāya tad ubhayam khujan ti vuttam. Sāmiko³ pañ assā khujjo eva. Idāni yassā muttiyā nidassanavasena tihi khujjehi mutti vuttā tam eva dassenti mutt' amhi jātimaraṇā ti vatvā tattha kāraṇam āha. Bhavanetti samūhatā⁴ ti tass' attho na kevalam mahatikhujjehi eva muttā. Atha kho sabbasmā jarāmarañā pi yasmā sabbassa pi bhavanettināyikā taṇhā aggamaggena mayā samugghātita⁵ ti.

Muttatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XII.

Chandajātā avasāye ti Dhammadinnattheriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarabuddhakāle Haṃsavatinagare parādhīnavuttikā hutvā jīvati.⁶ Nirodhato vuṭṭhitassa aggasāvakaassa pūjāsakkārapubbakam dānam datvā devaloke nibbattā. Tato cavitvā devamanussesu saṃsaraṇti Phusassa bhagavato kāle satthu vemātikabhātikānam kammi-

¹ °bhūmi asuci, P.

² hohīti, cd.

³ sāmīkā, cd.

⁴ samohatā, cd.

⁵ sammuggh°, cd.

⁶ jīvanti, cd.

kassa gehe vasamānānam dānam paṭicca ekaṃ dehi ti sāmikenā vutte dve denti bahum puññam katvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhim gahetvā sattannam bhaginīnam abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyam caritvā ekaṃ buddhantaram devamanussesu saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe kulagehe sā nibbattitvā vayappattā Visākhassa seṭṭhino gehe gantvā—ath' ekadivasaṃ Visākho seṭṭhi satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmi hutvā gharaṃ gantvā pāsadam abhiruhanto sopānamatthake dhītāya Dhammadinnāya sārītaḥattham anālambitvā 'va pāsadam 'bhiruhitvā bhuñjamāno pi tuṇhibhūto va bhuñji. Dhammadinnā taṃ apadhāretvā “ ayyaputta kasmā tvaṃ mama hattham nālambi, bhuñjamāno pi na kiñci kathesi? Atthi nu kho mayham doso ” ti āha? Visākho “ Dhammadinne¹ na te doso atthi, ahaṃ pana ajja paṭṭhāya itthisarīraṃ phusituṃ āhāre ca lolabhāvaṃ kātuṃ anaraho. Tādiso mayā dhammo paṭividdho, tvaṃ pana sace icchasi imasmim yeva gehe vasa, no ce icchasi yattakena dhanena te attho tattakam gahetvā kulagharaṃ gacchāhi ” ti āha. “ Nāhaṃ ayyaputta tassāgantugamanam āgamissāmi, pabbajjam me anujānāhi ” ti Visākho “ sādhu² Dhammadinne ” ti taṃ suvaṇṇasivikāya bhikkhuniupassayaṃ pesesi. Sā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā katipāham tattha vasitvā vivekāvāsaṃ vasitukāmā ācariyupajjhāyānam santikaṃ gantvā “ ayye ākiṇṇaṭṭhāne mayham cittaṃ na ramati gāmakāvāsaṃ gacchāmi ” ti āha. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ nayimsu. Sā tattha vasati. Atite madditasamkhāratāya nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

- Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ kule aññātare ahaṃ
pārakammakārī āsiṃ nipakā silasaṃvutā. 2.

Padumuttarabuddhassa Sujāto aggasāvako

vihārā abhinikkhamma piṇḍapātāya gacchati.¹ 8.
 Ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchantī tadā udakahārikā
 taṃ diṣvā adadaṃ pūvaṃ² pasannā sehi pāṇihi. 4.
 Paṭiggahetvā tattheva nisinno paribhuñji so
 tato netvāna taṃ gehaṃ adāsiṃ tassa bhojanam. 5.
 Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari suṇisaṃ sakam
 sassuyā samāgantvāna³ sambuddhaṃ abhivādayiṃ. 6.
 Tadā so dhammakathikaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ⁴ perikittayaṃ
 thapesi etadaggamhi ; taṃ sutvā muditā ahaṃ. 7.
 Nimantayitvā sugataṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
 mahādānaṃ daditvāna⁵ taṃ thānaṃ abhipattḥayiṃ. 8.
 Tato maṃ sugato āha ghananinnādasussare⁶
 samutṭhānaniggatā tvam sasamghaparivesike.⁷ 9.
 Saddhammasavane yutte guṇavadḍhitamānase⁸
 bhadde bhavassu⁹ muditā lacchase paṇidhiphalaṃ.¹⁰ 10.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 11.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessasi¹¹ satthu sāvika. 12.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivaṃ mahāmuniṃ¹²
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 13.
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.
 Imasmaṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 15.
 Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārānasipuruttame. 16.
 Chaṭṭhā tassās' ahaṃ dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. 17.
 Nānujānāsi maṃ tāto,¹³ agāre va tadā mayam¹⁴

¹ pattam ādāyag°, A.

² adadiṃ, P. ; pūpaṃ, A.

³ sahaḡantvāna, A. ⁴ bhikkhuṇī, P. ⁵ adatvāna, P.

⁶ gharadinnaṣassurika, P. ; mamupaṭṭhānanirate, A.

⁷ saṃghāparivesikā, P. ⁸ yuttā °manasā, P.

⁹ avassaṃ, P.

¹⁰ laccham sapaṇ°, P.

¹¹ hessati. A.

¹² mahāmuni, P.

¹³ anujāni tato tato, P.

¹⁴ agāre tālayā mayam, P.

XII. DHAMMADINNĀ.

vīsa vaṣṣasahassāni vicarimha ¹ atanditā ² 18.
 Komārim ³ brahmacariyaṃ ⁴ rājakañṇā sukhedhita
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā ⁵ muditā satta dhitaro. 19.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā
 Dhammā ceva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 20.
 Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Patācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. 21.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ tāvatimsaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 22.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbajapuruttame
 jātā setṭhikule phīte ⁶ sabbakāmasamiddhine. ⁷ 23.
 Yadā ⁸ rūpaṇopetā paṭhame yobbane tṭhitā
 tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasiṃ sukhasamappitā. 24.
 Upetvā ⁹ lokasaraṇaṃ sunitvā dhammadesanaṃ
 anāgāmiphalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. 25.
 Tadā taṃ anujānetvā ¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 26.
 Tadā upāsako so maṃ ¹¹ upagantvā apucchatha
 gambhīre nipuṇe ¹² pañhe, te sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. 27.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge tṭhapesi maṃ
 bhikkhunim dhammakathikaṃ, n'aññaṃ passāmiedisam. 28.
 Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo
 evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi ¹³ nāyakenānukampitā. 29.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā ¹⁴ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhātā. 30.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 31.
 Iddhisu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 32.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi sunimmaḷā. 33.

¹ vicaramhi, P.	² atandikā, A.	³ komāri, P.
⁴ brahmacariyā, P.	⁵ °niyatā, P.	⁶ tṭhite, P.
⁷ °samiddhino, P.	⁸ tadā, P.	⁹ upetā, P.
¹⁰ tadāhaṃ anujānitvā, P.	¹¹ sā maṃ, P.	¹² nipuṇe, P.
¹³ evāyaṃ paṇḍitā jātā, P.	¹⁴ paricīṇṇo yo tatthā, P.	

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 84.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā mayham ^{manam (V. Kiccama)} matthakam pattam,
idāni idha vasitvā kiṃ karissāmi. “Rājagaham eva gantvā
satthāraṇ ca vandissāmi bahū ca me ñatakā puññāni karis-
santi” ti bhikkhunihi saddhim Rājagaham eva paccāgatā.¹
Visākho tassā āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā sutvā tassā adhigamaṃ
vimamsanto³ pañcakkhandhādivasena pañham pucchi.
Dhammadinnā sunissitena⁴ satthena kumudanāle chin-
danti viya pucchitam pañham vissajjesi. Visākho sabbam
pucchāvissajjananissayam satthu ārocesi. Satthā “paṇḍitā
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni” ti ādinā tam pasamsanto
sabbaññutañānena saddhim sandhetvā⁵ vyākatabhāvaṃ
paveditvā tam eva Cūlavedallasuttam atthupattim katvā
tam dhammakathikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggatthāne
ṭhapesi. Tadā pana sā tasmim gāmakāvāse vasanti
hetthimamagge adhigantvā aggamaggatthāya vipassanaṃ
patthapesi. Tadā:

Chandajātā avasāye⁶ manasā ca phutā siyā
kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamsotā vimuccatī ti. 12.

Imam gātham abhāsi. Tattha chandajātā ti aggap-
phalattham jātacchanda. Avasāye⁶ ti. Avasāyo vuccati
avasānam niṭṭhānaṃ, tam pi kāmesu appaṭibaddhacitta-
tāya⁷ uddhamsotā ti vakkhamānattā samānakiccassa niṭ-
ṭhānaṃ veditabbam yassa kassaci. Tasmā padadvayenāpi
appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā ti
ayam ettho vuttā⁸hoti. Manasā ca phutā siyā ti
hetthimehi nītimaggacittehi nibbānaṃ phutā phusitā
bhaveyya. Kāmesu ca appaṭibaddhacittā⁹ ti
anāgāmi maggavasena kāmesu na paṭibaddhacittā.¹⁰ Ud-
dhamsotā ti uddham eva maggasoto saṃsārasoto ca

¹ paccāgatā, cd. ² tassa, cd. ³ vimamsato, cd.

⁴ sunissitena, cd. ⁵ sanditvā, cd. ⁶ avasāyi, cd.

⁷ appaṭipannacitto, cd. ⁸ vutto, cd. .

⁹ appaṭibandhac°, cd. ¹⁰ paṭibandhac°, cd.

XIII. XIV. VISĀKHĀ AND SUMANĀ.

ekissā ti uddhamṣotā anāgāmino hi yathā aggamaggā ca
uppañjati. Na aññā evaṃ avihādisu uppannassa yā vā
kañiṭṭhā uddham eva uppatti hoti ti.

Dhammadinnāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XIII.

Karotha buddhasāsanan ti Visākhāya theriyā
gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhirātheriyā vatthusadisam eva.
Sā arahattam patvā vimuttisukhena vitināmentī :—

Karotha buddhasāsanaṃ yaṃ katvānānutappati
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisidathā ti. 13.

Imāya gāthāya aññaṃ vyākāsi. Tattha karotha.
buddhasāsanan ti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anu-
sitṭhaṃ karotha yathānusiṭṭhi paṭipajjathā ti attho. Yaṃ
katvānānutappatī ti anusitṭhikatvā karaṇahetu
na anutappati takkarassa sammaḍ eva adhippāyānaṃ
samijjhanato. Khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā eka-
mante nisidathā ti. Idam yasmā sayam pacchā-
bhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikantā ācariyapaññāyānaṃ vattaṃ
dassetvā attano divatṭhāne pādaṃ dhovitvā raho nisinnā
arahattamatthakaṃ pāpesi. Tasmā tattha aññe pi niyo-
jenti avoca.

Visākhāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XIV.

Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti Sumanāya theriyā
gāthā. Tassā vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Imissā
pi hi satthā obhāsam vissajjetvā purato nisinno viya attā-
naṃ dassetvā :

“Dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami
bhava chandaṃ virājetvā upasanta carissasi.” 14.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam

pāpuṇi. Tattha dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti santatim pariyāpannā dukkhādidhātuyo¹ itarā pi ca udayabbayassa² patipīlanādinā dukkhā ti nānacakkhunā disvā mā jāti punar āga mī ti puna jātiyati punabbhavaṃ mā uggañchi. Bhave chandam virājetvā ti kāmabbhavādike sabbasmim bhave taṇhā chandam virāgasamkhātena maggena pajahitvā upasantā carissasi³ ti sabbaso na kilesatāya nibbutā vihari ssasi.³ Ettha ca dhātuyo dukkhato disvā ti iminā dukkhānupassanāmukhena vipassanā dassitā. Bhave chandam virājetvā ti iminā maggo. Upasantā⁴ carissasi ti iminā saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Ma jāti punar āga mī ti iminā anupādisesā⁵ nibbānadhātu dassitā ti datṭhabbam.

Sumanāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XV.

Kāyena samvutā āsī ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā pi vatthu Tissātheriyā vatthusadisam. Sā pi hi Sākyakulappasutā bodhisattassa orodhabhūtā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā obhāsagāthāya arahattam patvā pana :

Kāyena samvutā āsī vācāya uda cetasā
samūlam taṇham abbuyha sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti|| 15.

Udānavasena taṃ eva gātham abhāsi. Tattha kāyena samvutā āsī ti kāyikena samvutā aho sī ti. Vācāyā ti vācasikena samvutā āsī ti yojanā. Padadvayenāpi saṃsa-samvaram āha. Udā ti atha. Cetasā ti samādhicittena. Etena vipassanābhāvanam āha. Samūlam taṇham abbuyhā ti sānusayam. Sahavā avijjāya hi patiechādanādinave bhavattaye taṇhā uppajjati.

Aparo nayo kāyena samvutā ti sammākamman-

¹ cakkhādicatuyo, cd.

² udayabbassa, cd.

³ vihari ssati, cd. ⁴ maggopasantā, cd. ⁵ anupādā, cd.

tena sabbaso micchākammantassa pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva kāyena saṃvutā āsi. Vācāyā ti sammāvācāya sabbaso micchāvācāya pahānā maggasaṃvaren'eva vācāya saṃvutā āsi ti attho. Cetasā ti samādhinā. Cetosisena h'ettha samādhi vutto. Sammāsamādhigahaṇena ekalakkhaṇā sammādiṭṭhiādayo gahitā 'va hontī ti maggasaṃvarena abhiijhādikassa asaṃvarassa anavasesato pahānaṃ dassitaṃ hoti. Ten'eva saṃulama¹ taṇhaṃ abbuyha² sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti sabbaso kilasapariḷāhābhāvena sītibhāvappattā anupādisesanibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhiti.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XVI.

Sukhaṃ tvama³ vuddhike sehi ti Sumanāya vuddhapabbajitāya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kusalaṃ upacinitvā⁴ imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ Mahākosalarāṇṇo bhaginī hutvā nibbatti. Sā satthārā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa "cattāro kho mahārāja daharā⁵ na uññātabbā" ti ādinā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā laddhapasādā saraṇesu silesu ca patitṭhāya pabbajitukāma⁶ pi "ayyakam patijaggissāmī" ti cirakālaṃ vitināmetvā aparabhāge ayyikāya⁷ kalamkatāya raṇṇā⁸ saddhim mahagghani attharaṇapāvuranāni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā saṃghassa dāpetvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patitṭhitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā tassā nānapariḷākaṃ disvā :

Sukhaṃ tvamaṃ vuddhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūtā⁹ si nibbutā ti. 16.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha¹⁰ pati-

¹ tenevāssama^o, ed. ² abbuyhā ti, ed. ³ tvama om. ed.

⁴ upanicitvā, ed. ⁵ daharā ti, ed. ⁶ pabbajjituk^o, ed.

⁷ ayyikā, ed.

⁸ raṇṇāya, ed.

⁹ sītibhūt'amhi, ed.

¹⁰ sahi, ed.

sambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānavasena tam eva gātham abhāsi. Idam eva c'assā aññam vyākaraṇam ahoṣi. Sā tāvad eva pabbaji.¹ Gāthāya pana vaddhikehi vuḍḍho yo vuḍḍho ti² attho. Ayam pana silādiguṇehi pi vuḍḍhā. Theriyā vuttagāthāya catutthapade aṭṭibhūṭ' amhi nibbutā ti yojetabbam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Vuddhapabbajitāya Sumanāya gāthāvannaṇā samattā.

XVII.

Piṇḍapātaṃ caritvānā ti Dhammāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sambhavā puññasambhārā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulaghare nibbattitvā vayappattā patirūpassa sāmikassa gehaṃ gantvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitukāma hutvā sāmikena ananuññātā pacchā sāmike kālaṅkate pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasaṃ bhikkhāya caritvā vihāraṃ āgacchanti parivattitvā tam eva āraṇamaṇam katvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā :

Piṇḍapātaṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbha dubbalā vedhamānehi gattehi tatth'eva nipati chamā¹ disvā ādīnaṃ kāye aṭṭa cittaṃ vimuccī³ me ti. 17.

Udānavasena imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha piṇḍapātaṃ caritvāna daṇḍaṃ olubbhā ti piṇḍapātattāya yaṭṭhiupatthambhena nagare vicaritvā bhikkhāya āhiṇḍetvā. Chamā ti chamāyaṃ. Bhūmiyaṃ pādāya avasānena bhūmiyaṃ nipatanti ti attho. Disvā ādīnaṃ kāye ti asubhānīcādukkhānantatādihi nānappakārehi pāde dosaṃ paññācakkhunā disvā.

Aṭṭa cittaṃ vimuccī me ti ādīnaṃ nupassanāya parato pavattehi nibbidānupassanādihi vikkhambhana-

¹ pabbajji, ed.

² vuddhe ti, ed.

³ vimucca, ed.

XVII. XVIII. DHAMMĀ SAMGHĀ.

vasena mama cittaṃ kilesacittaṃ kilesehi vimucci¹ pana
maggaphalehi yathākkamaṃ samuccheda vasena ceva paṭi-
passaddhivasena ca sabbaso vimucci. Vimuttaṃ na
dāni'ssā vimocetabbam² atthi. Idam eva c'assa aññaṃ
vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi ti.

Dhammāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XVIII.

Hitvā³ ghare pabbajitā ti Saṃghāya theriyā
gāthā. Tassā vatthu Dhirātheriyā vatthusadisam. Gāthā
pana:

Hitvā ghare pabbajitvā⁴ hitvā puttam⁵ pasupiyam
hitvā rāgañ ca dosaṃ⁶ ca avijjañ ca virājiya
samūlam taṇham abbuyha upasant' amhi nibbutā ti. 18.

gāthā abhāsi. Tattha hitvā ti chaḍḍetvā. Ghare
ti geham. Gharasaddo⁷ hi ekasmim abhidheyye kadāci ba-
husu bijam viya rūhivasena vohariyati. Hitvā puttam
pasu piyam ti piyāyitabbe ceva gavādimahisādikesu
ca tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena pahāya. Hitvā
rāgañ ca dosañ cā ti rajjanasabhāvaṃ rāgaṃ dussana-
sabhāvaṃ dosaṃ ca ariyamaggena samucchinditvā. Avij-
jañ ca virājiyā ti sabbākusalesu pubbaṅgamam
mohaṃ ca virājitvā maggena samugghāṭetvā icceva attho.
Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.

Saṃghāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Ekanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XIX.

Dukanipāte āturaṃ asuciṃ⁸ pūtiṃ⁹ ti ādikā
Abhirūpanandāya sikkhamānāya gāthā. Ayam kira Vipas-

¹ vimuccinā, cd.

² imeva, cd.

³ hetvā, cd.

⁴ pabbajitā, cd.

⁵ muttam, cd.

⁶ desaṃ, cd.

⁷ saddā, cd.

⁸ asuci, cd.

⁹ sūti, cd.

1. ~~assa bhagavato kassā Bandhumānagare gāḥapatimhāsa~~
 1. ~~lassa dhītā hutvā satthū santike dhammānāṃ satvā~~ ~~saṃpeta~~
 1. ~~ca silesu ca patitthitā satthari parinibbute dhātucetiyaṃ~~
 1. ~~ratanaṇṇapaṭimanditena suvaṇṇachattena pūjāṃ katvā kālāṃ~~
 1. ~~katvā sagge nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatīsu yeva sam-~~
 1. ~~sarantī imasmim buddhuppadē Kapilavatturagare Khema-~~
 1. ~~kassa Sakkassa aggamahesiyā kucchismim nibbatti. Nandā~~
 1. ~~ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā atthabhāvassa ativiya rūpasobhag-~~
 1. ~~gappattiyā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsālikā.~~

Abhirūpanandā nāma tveva paññāyittha. Tassā vayap-
 pattāya¹ ~~anareyyadivase yeva Garabhūto Sākyakumāro~~
 1. ~~kālāṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ mātāpitāro akāmaṃ pabbājesuṃ.~~
 1. ~~Sā pabbajitvā pi rūpaṃ nissāya uppannamadā. Satthā~~
 1. ~~rūpaṃ vivanṇeti² garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādina-~~
 1. ~~vam dasseti ti buddhupatthānaṃ ra gacchati. Bhagavā~~
 1. ~~tassā ānāparipākāṃ ātvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ³ ānāpesi~~
 1. ~~“sabbā pi bhikkhuniyo patipāṭiyā ovādaṃ āgacchantū” ti.~~
 1. ~~Sā attano vāre sampatte aññaṃ pesesi. Bhagavā “vāre~~
 1. ~~sampatte attano 'va āgantabbaṃ na aññaṃ⁴ pesetabban~~
 1. ~~ti” āha. Sā⁵ satthu ānaṃ laṅghitum asakkonti bhikkhu-~~
 1. ~~nīhi saddhim buddhupatthānaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Bhagavā~~
 1. ~~iddhiyā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ māpetvā puna jarājinnāṃ das~~
 1. ~~setvā samvegāṃ uppādetvā :~~

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ⁷ passa Nande samussayam
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitam. 19.
 Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥ
 tato mānābhisamayā upasanta carissasi ti. 20.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tāsaṃ attho hetthā vuttanayo⁸
 1. ~~eva. Gāthāpariyosāne Abhirūpanandā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi~~
 1. ~~Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :~~

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
 1. ~~tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikāṃ cārayāṃ' ahaṃ.⁹ 1.~~

¹ vayappattā, cd.

² vivanṇeti, cd.

³ Mahāpajāpati, cd.

⁴ añña, cd.

⁵ So, cd.

⁶ buddhup, cd.

⁷ pūti, cd.

⁸ vuttanayā, cd.

⁹ ekaccaṃ vādayamaḥam, B. ; ekicchā cārayāṃ' āhaṃ, A

Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintes' ahaṃ tadā¹
 ādāya gamaniyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'atthi me katam.² 2.
 Mahābhītāpam kaṭukam ghorarūpam sudāruṇam
 nirayaṃ nūna³ gacchāmi ettha me n'atthi saṃsayo. 3.
⁴ Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pahamsetvāna mānasam⁴
 rājanam upasaṃgama⁵ idaṃ vacanam abravim. 4.
⁶ Itthitā mama yaṃ deva purisānugatā sadā⁶
 ekam me samaṇam dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. 5.
 Adāsi me tadā rājā⁷ samaṇam bhāvitindriyaṃ
 tassa pattam⁸ gahetvāna paramannena pūrayim. 6.
 Pūrayitvā paramannaṃ saḥassagghanaṃ ahaṃ
 vatthayugena chādetvā adāsi tuṭṭhamānasā. 7.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānuṣam dehaṃ Tāvatisam agañchi 'haṃ. 8.
 Saḥassam devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim
 saḥassam cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 9.
 Padese arajjam vipulaṃ gānaṇāto asaṃkhayaṃ
 nānāvidham bahu puññaṃ tassa kammaphalaṃ tato. 10.
 Uppalass' eva me vaṇṇā abhirūpā sudassanā
 itthisabbaṅgasampannā abhijātā jutindharā. 11.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyim Sākiyakule
 nārisaḥassapāmoḁkhā Suddhodanasutass' ahaṃ. 12.
 Nibbinditvā agāre 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 sattamim rattim sampatvā catusaccaṃ apāpuṇim. 13.
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam
 parimetum na sakkomi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ janitaṃ muni
 tuyh' atthāya mahāvira paricīṇṇam bahum mayā. 15.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.
 Duve gati pajānāmi devattaṃ atha mānuṣam
 aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.

¹ evaṃ cintesi tāvade, P.

² kusalaṃ me katam n'atthi ādāya gamiyaṃ mama, P.

³ nidassaṃ nūna, P.

⁴ not in A.

⁵ upasaṃgantvā, P.

⁶ not in A.

⁷ maharājā, A.

⁸ tappayim, A. B.

Ucce kule pajānāmi tayo sāle mahādhane
 aññam kulam na jānāmi piṇḍapātass' idam phalam. 18.
 Bhavābbhave saṃsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā
 amanāpam na passāmi somanassakatam phalam. 19.
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune. 20.
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam,
 sabbāsavā parikkhinā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 21.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath' eva ca
 ñānam mama mahāvira uppannam tava santike. 22.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nan ti. 23.

Arahattam patvā pana sā sayam pi udānavasena tā
 yeva gāthā abhāsi. Idha-m-eva c' assā aññam vyākaraṇam
 ahoṣī ti.

Abhirūpanandāya theriyā gāthāvannaṇā samattā. ✓

XX.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā Jentāya theriyā
 gāthā. Tassā atitam paccuppannam ca vatthu Abhirūpa-
 nandāvatthusadisam. Ayam para Vesāliyam Licchavirā-
 jakule nibbatti ti. Ayam eva viseso: Satthārā desitam
 dhammam sutvā desanāpariyosāne arahattam patvā attano
 adhigatam visesam paccavekkhitvā pītivasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiya
 bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 21.
 Diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yam samussayo
 vikkhīno jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 22.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ye ime satta bojj-
 haṅgā ti ye ime satta : dhammavicaṇḍaviriyapītipas-
 saddhisamādhīupekkhā saṃkhātā bodhiyā yathāvuttāya

dhammasāmaggiyā bodhissavā bojḥaṅgassa samāṅgino puggalassa aṅgabhūtattā bojḥaṅgā ti laddhanāmā satta dhammā. Maggā nibbānapattiya¹ ti nibbānādhigamassa upāyabhūtā. Bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā ti te sattatimsa bodhipakkhiya-dhammā sabbehi mayā yathā buddhena bhagavatā desitā tathā mayā uppādita² vaddhitā ca. Diṭṭho hi³ me so bhagavā ti hisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā so bhagavā dhammakāyo sammāsambuddho attano adhigataariya-dhammadassanena diṭṭho tasmā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo' ti yojanā. Ariyadhammadassanena hi buddhā bhagavanto aññe ca ariyā diṭṭhā nāma honti, na rūpakāya-dassanamattena yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati" ti. "Sutavā ca kho ariyasāvako bhikkhave ariyānaṃ dassāvī" ti ca ādi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Jentāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXI.

Sumuttike ti ādikā Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava kūsalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ daliddakule nibbattitvā vayappattā aññatarassa naḷakārassa dinnā paṭhamagabbhe yeva pacchimabbhaviṃ puttam labhitvā tassa Sumaṅgalo ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya Sumaṅgalamātā ti paññāyittha. Yasmā pañ' assā nāmaṃ⁴ gottam na pākāṭam, tasmā aññatarā bhikkhunī asaṇṇātā ti⁵ pāḷiyaṃ vuttā.⁶ So pi 'ssā putto⁷ viññutam patto pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā Sumaṅgalathero ti pākāṭo ahosi. Tassa mātā bhikkhunī pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti ekadivasaṃ gihikāle attanā pattadukkham paccavekkhitvā sam-

¹ nibbanap°, cd.

³ diṭṭho ti, cd.

⁵ asāṇṇā ti, cd.

² uppādikā, ed.

⁴ nāma, cd.

⁶ vuttam, cd.

⁷ putto, om. cd.

vegajātā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā udānenti :

Sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttik' ¹ amhi musalassa ahiriko me chattakam vā pi ukkhalikā me daddubhāvā. ² 23.
Rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindanti viharāmi ³
sā rukkhamaṃ upagamma aho sukhaṃ ti sukhaṭo jhāyāmi ti. 24.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sumuttike ti sumuttā. Kakāro padapūraṇamattam. Suttu muttā vatā ti attho. Sāsane attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ disvā pasādasena tassā vā pasamsāvasena āmantetvā vuttam sumuttike sumuttikā ti. Yam ⁴ pana gihikā visesato ⁵ jigucchati tato vimuttiṃ ⁶ dassenti : sādhu muttik' amhi ādiṃ āha. Tattha sādhu muttik' amhi ti sammad eva muttā vata amhi Musalassā ti musalato. Ayaṃ kira daḷiddabhāvena gihikāle sayam eva musalakammaṃ karoti, tasmā evaṃ āha.

Ahiriko me ti mama sāmiko ⁷ ahiriko nillajjo. So mama na ruccati ti vacanaseso. Pakatiyā 'va kāmesu virattacittatāya kāmādhimuttānam pavattiṃ ⁸ jigucchanti vadati : chattakam vā sī ti. Jivita hetukena kariyamānam chattakam pi me na ruccati ti attho. Vāsaddo avuttasamuccayatto. Tena peḷacāṅgotakādi saṃgaṇhāti. Veludaṇḍādāni gahetvā divase divase chattādinam karāṇavasena dukkhajivitaṃ jigucchanti vadati ⁹ : ahitako me tato ti. Keci tato ti vatvā ahitako jarāvaho gihikāle ¹⁰ mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Apare pana ahitako paresam duggandhataro ca mama sarirato vāyati ti attham vadanti. Ukkhalikā me daḷiddabhāvā ¹¹ ti me mama bhattapacana bhājanam cirapāri-

¹ sādhu muttik', om. cd.

² daddubhā, M.

³ vicchindi, cd.; vihanāmi, m.

⁴ yā, cd.

⁵ sesato, cd.

⁶ vimutti, cd.

⁷ sāvako, cd.

⁸ pavatti, cd.

⁹ vadasi, cd.

¹⁰ jarāvabhogīhikāle, cd.

¹¹ daddubhāvā, corr. cd.

vāsikabhāvena aparisuddhatāya udakasabbagandham vāyati. Tato ayam sādhu muttik' ambhī ti yojanā.

Rāgañ ca aham dosañ ca vicchindanti viharāmi ti aham kilesajetthakam rāgañ ca dosañ ca vicchindanti viharāmi ti. Iminā saddhena saddhi viharāmi vināsemi vijahāmi ti attho. Sā kira attano sāmikam jiguchanti tena divase divase pīliyamānānam dukkham veḷudandādinam saddam arahanti. Tassa pahānam rāgado-sappahāne samam katvā avoca. Sā rukkhāmūlam upagam māti sā aham Sumaṅgalamātā vivittam rukkhāmūlam upasamkamitvā. Sukhato jhāyāmi ti sukhan ti jhāyāmi. Kālena kālam samāpajjanti phalasukham ca paṭivedayamānā phalajjhānena jhāyāmi ti attho Aho sukhan ti idam pan' assa samāpattito pacchā pavattamanasikāravasena vuttam. Pubbābhogavasenā ti pi yujjate.¹

Sumaṅgalamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇana samattā.

XXII.

Yāva Kāsijana padō² ti ādikā Addhakāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam kira Kassapassa dasabalassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā bhikkhunīnam santikam gantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā bhikkhunī sīle thitam aññataram paṭisambhidāpattam khināsavatherim³ gaṇikāvādena akkositvā tato cutā niraye pacitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kāsiratthe ulāravibhave setthikule nibbattitvā vuḍḍhippattā pubbe katassa vaci-duccaritassa nissandena dhātuto pariṭṭhā gaṇikā ahosi nāmena Addhakāsi nāma. Tassā pabbajjā ca dūtena upasampadā ca khandhake āgatā yeva, vuttam h'etaṃ : Tena kho pana samayena Addhakāsi gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā⁴ hoti, sā Sāvattim gantukāmā hoti " bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmi " ti. Aasosum kho dhuttā : " Addhakāsi

¹ yujjato, cd.

² yāva kāpij°, cd.

³ sakhinās°, cd.

⁴ pajjita, cd.

kira gaṇikā Sāvattṡim gantukāmā" ti, te magge pari-
yutṡṡimsu. Assosi ¹ kho Adḁhakāē gaṇikā "dhutṡā kira
magge pariyutṡṡhitā" ti, sā bhagavato santike dūtāṃ pāhesi:
"aḁaṃ pi upasampajjitukāmā kathaṃ tu mayā paṡipajji-
tabbaṃ" ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammi-
kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Anujānāmi bhikkhave
dūtena pi upasampādetuṃ ti. Evaṃ laddhūpāsampadā
pana vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha
paṡisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-
dāne :

Imaṃhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 1.
Tadāhaṃ pabbajitvāna ² tassa buddhassa sāsane
samvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcasu 2.
Mattaññū nīcaāsane ³ sutṡā jāgariye pi ca
vasantī yuttayogaḁaṃ ⁴ bhikkhunim vigatāsavaṃ 3.
Akkosim dutṡṡacittāhaṃ "gaṇike" ti bhaṇin tadā ⁵
tena pāpena kammena nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. 4.
Ten'eva kammasesena ⁶ ajāyim gaṇikākule
bahuso parivattantī ⁷ pacchimāyaṃ pi jātiyaṃ. ⁸ 5.
Kāsikaratṡṡe setṡṡhikule ⁹ brahmacārābalen' aḁaṃ
accharā viya devesu aḁosim rūpasampadā. 6.
Disvāna dassaniyaṃ maṃ Giribbajapuruttame
gaṇikatte nivesesuṃ akkosanabalena me. 7.
Sāhaṃ sunitvā saddhammaṃ ¹⁰ buddhasetṡṡhena desitaṃ
pubbavāsanasampannā pabbajim ¹¹ anagāriyaṃ. 8.
Tad upasampadatṡṡāya gaṇchantī jinasantikāṃ.
magge dhutte ṡṡṡite sutvā labhiṃ dūto 'pasampadaṃ. 9.
Sabbakammaṃ ¹² parikkhīṇaṃ puññaṃ ¹³ pāpaṃ tath'
eva ca

¹ Assosum, cd.

² pabbajjitvāna, P.

³ abhiāsane, P.

⁴ yuttayogaṃ, P.

⁵ sahi tadā, P.

⁶ tena kammāvasesena, A.

⁷ bahuso 'va parādhinā, A.

⁸ pacchimāya ca jē, A.

⁹ Kāsīsu setṡṡhikulajā, A.

¹⁰ sutvāna saddhammaṃ, A.

¹¹ pabbajji, P.

¹² sabbakamma, P.

¹³ puñña, P.

sabbasamsāram uttinā¹ ganikattañ ca khepitaṃ. 10.

Iddhisu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotudhātuyā
cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmune. 11.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhaṃ visodhitam
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīnā n'atthi dāni puñabbhavo. 12.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvira uppannaṃ tava santike. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsana-
naṃ. 14.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānavasena :

Yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako² ahu
taṃ katvā negamo agghaṃ agghe³ 'nagghaṃ tḥapesi
maṃ. 25.

Atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṃ ca virajj' ahaṃ
mā puna jātisamsāraṃ⁴ sandhāveyyaṃ punappunaṃ
tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 26.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha yāva Kāsijanapado
suṅko me tattako⁵ ahūti Kāsisu janapadesu gato
suṅko Kāsijanapado. So yāvatako⁶ tattha mayhaṃ suṅko
ahu ahoṣi. Kittako pana so ti saḥassamatto Kāsiratthe
kira tadā suṅkavasena ekadivasam rañño uppajjanakaṃ
ahoṣi. Saḥassamatto imāya pi purisaṇaṃ hatthato ekadi-
vasam laddhadhanaṃ tattakaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ yāva
Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako⁷ ahūti. Sā
pana Kāsisuṅkapaṇḍitaṃ Kāsi ti samaññaṃ labhi.
Tattha yebhuyyena manusso⁸ saḥassam dātum asakkonto
tato upaddham datvā divasabhāgaṃ eva ramitvā gacchati⁹
tesam vasenāyaṃ Addhakāsi ti paññayittha. Tena vuttaṃ
taṃ katvā¹⁰ negamo agghaṃ agghe 'nagghaṃ
tḥapesi maṃ ti. Tam pañcasatamattaṃ dhanam

¹ uttinā, P.

² tatthako, ed.

³ addhe, m.

⁴ samsāro, ed.

⁵ tatthako, ed.

⁶ yāvattako, ed.

⁷ hatthako, ed.

⁸ manussā, ed.

⁹ gacchanti, ed.

¹⁰ vuttakaṃ katvā, ed.

agghaṃ katvā negaṃ o nigaṃavāsī jaṇo itthirata-
nabhāvena anagghaṃ pi samānaṃ agghena agghanimittāṃ
Addhakāsi ti samaññāvasena maṃ ṭhapesi, tathā maṃ
voharīti attho. Atha nibbind' ahaṃ rūpe ti evaṃ
rūpūpajivini hutvā ṭhitā. Atha pacchā sāsanaṃ nissāya
rūpe ahaṃ nibbindanti iti pi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ iti rūpaṃ
dukkhaṃ asubhaṃ ti passanti tattha ukkaṇṭhi. Nib-
bindaṇ ca virajj' ahaṃ ti nibbindanti cāhaṃ tato
paraṃ virāgaṃ āpajjin ti nibbindagahaṇena c' ettha taru-
navipassanaṃ dasseti. Virāgagahaṇena balavavipassanaṃ
nibbindanto virajjati virāgā vimuccati ti hi vuttaṃ. Mā
puna jāti saṃsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ puna p-
punaṃ ti iminā nibbindana virajjanākārena dasseti.
Tisso vijjā ti ādinā tesāṃ atthaṃ kappati, tam vutta-
nayaṃ eva.

Addhakāsiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIII.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi kisikā ti ādikā Cittāya the-
riyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
tattha bhava vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ito
catunavute kappe Candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnariyoni-
yaṃ nibbatti. Sā ekadivasaṃ ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasādamānasā atṭha pupphehi
pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā añjalim gahetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
pakkāmi. Sā tena puñṇakammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsa-
rantī imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe gahapatimahāsāla-
kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu Rājagahappavesane
paṭiladdhasaddhā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santi ke
pabbajitvā mahallikakāle Gijjhakūṭapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā
samaṇadhammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā saha
paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apa-
dāne :

Candabhāgānadītīre aho siṃ kinnari tadā
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ sayambhūṃ aparājitaṃ. 1.

1 nibbindayaṃ, ed.

Paṇḍita-cittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 nālapuppham¹ gahetvāna Sayambbhum abhipūjayim. 2.
 Tena kammena sukatena agaṇchim tidaśāgaṇam
 chaṭṭimsadevarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 3.
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā saṃghātītā mama. 4.
 Sabbāsavā parikkhinā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo.
 Samvejayitvā me cittam pabbajim anagāriyam. 5.
 Catunavute ito kappe yam puppham abhipūjayim
 duggatim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalaṃ. 6.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 7.

Sā pana arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim paccavek-
 khitvā :

Kiñcāpi kho 'mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbalā
 daṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 27.
 Saṃghātim nikkhipitvāna² pattaṃ ca nikujjiya³
 sele khambhesi attānaṃ tamokkhandham padāliya⁴ ti. 28.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ cāpi kho 'mhi
 kisikā ti aham jarājinnā appamamsalohitabhāvena kisa-
 sarirā amhi. Gilānā bālhadubbalā ti dhātvādivi-
 kārena gilānā ten'eva gelaṇṇena ativiya dubbalā. Da-
 ṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi ti yattha kattaḥaci gacchan-
 ti kattarayatthim ālambitvā 'va gacchāmi. Pabbataṃ
 abhirūhiyā ti evambhūtā vivekakāmatāya Gijjhakūṭa-
 pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā. Saṃghātim⁵ nikkhipitvānā ti
 santaruttarā eva hutvā yathā saṃghātiyaṃse ṭhapitaṃ saṃ-
 ghātiḥatthapasse ṭhapetvā. Pattaṃ ca nikuj-
 jiya⁶ ti mayham valaṇṇjanamattika⁷ mattikapattaṃ
 adhomukhaṃ katvā ekamante ṭhapetvā. Sele kham-
 bhesi attānaṃ tamokkhandham padāliya⁷
 ti pabbate nisinnā iminā dīghena addhuna apadālitapubbe
 mohakkhandham padālitvā ten'evaca mohakkhandhapadā-

¹ A. nalamālam.

² nikkhepetvāna, cd.

³ nikucchiya, cd.

⁴ padālayā, cd.

⁵ saṃghāti, cd.

⁶ nikucchiyā, cd.

⁷ padālayā, cd.

lanena attānaṃ attabhāvaṃ khambhesi mama suttānaṃ
āyatim anuppattidhammatāpadānena vikkhambhesi ti attho.
Cittāya theriyā gāthāya vaṇṇanā samattā.

XXIV.

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā ti ādi Metti-
kāya¹ theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu² kata-
dhikarā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭupanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinantī Siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle gahapatikule
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu cetiye ratanena pati-
maṇḍitāya mekhalāya³ pūjam akāsi. Sā tena puññakam-
mena devamanussesu saṃsaranī imasmim buddhuppāde
Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Sesam anan-
tare vuttasadisam. Ayaṃ pana paṭibhāgakūṭam abhirū-
hitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī vipassanaṃ vaddhetva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thūpakārādhikā ahuṃ⁴
mekhalikā mayā dinnā navakammāya sātthuno. 1.
Nittithe ca mahāthūpe mekhalam⁵ puna dās'aham
lokanāthassa munino pasannā sehi paṇihi. 2.
catunavute ito kappe yaṃ mekhalam adam⁶ tadā
duggatim nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'⁷ idam phalam. 3.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 4.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Kim cāpi kho 'mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā
daṇḍam olubba gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. 29.
Nikkhipitvāna saṃghātim⁸ pattakam ca nikujjiya .

¹ Pettikāya, cd.

² makhalāya, cd.

³ Supakārāpure ahū, P.

⁴ mekhali, P.

⁵ adi, P.

⁶ thūpakārass', A.

⁷ saṃghāti, cd.

nisinnā c'amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 30.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha dukkhitā ti rogābhiva-
vena dukkhitā sañjāta dukkhappattā. Dubbalā ti tāya
ceva dukkhappattiyā jarājinṇatāya balavirahitā.¹ Tenāha
gatayobbanā ti addhagatā ti attho. Atha cittaṃ
vimuccime ti. Selamhi pāsāṇe. Nisinnā c'amhi
athavānantaram viriyasamatāya sammad eva yojitattā
maggāpatipātīyā sabbehi pi āsavehi mama cittaṃ vimucci.
Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Mettikāya² theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXV.

Cātuddasī pañcaddasī ti ādikā aparāya Mettāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Vipas-
sissa bhagavato kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
patvā Bandhumassa rañño antepurikā hutvā Vipassissa
bhagavato sāvikaṃ ekaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ therim disvā pasanna-
mānasā hutvā tassā hatthato pattam gahetvā paṇitassa
khādaniyabhojanīyassa pūritvā mahagghena sātaka yugena
saddhim adāsi. Sā tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kapilavattusmim Sāk-
yarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā satthu santike
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā
aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā kata-
pubbakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti nacirass' eva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikaṃ cārayāṃ' aham.³ 1.
Rahogatā nisiditvā evaṃ cintes' aham tadā

¹ phalavirahitā, cd.

² Pettikāya, cd.

³ ekicchā cārayāṃ āham, A. ; caritaṃ cāriyāṃ', P.

da si ti cūddasannam pūraṇī cātuddasi¹ pañcadasannam
pūraṇī pañcadasi ti. Cātuddasi pañcadasi yā va pakkhassā
ti sambandho. Accantasamyoge c'etaṃ upayogavacanam.
Yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti yā cā² ti yojanā. Pā-
ti hārikapakkhaṇī cā ti parihāraṇakapakkhaṇī ca cā-
tuddasipañcadasi aṭṭhaminam yathākkamam ādito antato
vā pavesanigamavasena uposathasilassa pariharitabbapak-
khaṇī ca. Terasi³ pātipadasattaminavamisu cā ti attho.
Aṭṭhaṅgasusama gatan ti pānātipatā veramanīā-
dhi aṭṭhahi āgehi suṭṭhu samannāgatam⁴ uposatham
upagañchi ti upagamim upavasin ti attho. Yaṃ san-
dhāya vuttam :

Pāṇam na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā.
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālābhojanam.
Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandham ācare
mañce chamāyam va sayetha santhate.
Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhan tagunā⁵ pakāsitan ti.

Devakāyābhindinī ti nandūpapattiakam-
khāvasena⁶ cātumahārājikadevakāyam abhipatthenti uposa-
tham upagañchin ti yojanā. Sājja⁷ ekena bhat-
tenā ti sā ahaṃ ajja imasmim yeva divase ekena bhatta-
bhojanakkhaṇena muṇḍā saṃghātipārutā ti
muṇḍitakesā saṃghātipārutasarirā ca hutvā pabbajitā⁸ ti
attho. Devakāyam na patthe 'ham ti aggama-
gassa adhigatattā kimcid eva nikāyam ahaṃ na patthaye.
Ten' evāha vineyya hadaye daran ti cittakatam
kilesapatham samucchedavasena vinitā ti attho. Idam
eva c'assā aññaṃ vyākaraṇam aho si.

Aparāya Mettāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ cātuddasi, cd. ² aṭṭhamī yañ cā, cd. ³ terasa, cd.

⁴ sampannāgatam, cd. ⁵ dukkhandhagunā, cd.

⁶ akamkhav°, cd. ⁷ sajjā, cd. ⁸ pabbajitā, cd.

XXVI.

Uddham pādatalā ti ādikā Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē puññāni upacinantī Tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutvā patvā ekadivasam satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṣaṇṇamānasaṃ pattaṃ gahe tvā kaṭacchumattaṃ bhikkhaṃ adāsi. Sā tena puññakammēna devamanussesu saṃsaraṇtī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde tādisena kammanissandena¹ Ujjeniyaṃ Padumavati nāma nagara-sobhaṇī aho si. Rājā Bimbisāro tassā rūpa-sampattiādike guṇe sutvā purohitassa ācikkhi: “Ujjeniyaṃ kira Padumavati nāma gaṇikā aho si, taṃ ahaṃ datthukāmo ‘mhī” ti. Purohito “sādhū devā” ti mantabalena Kumbhiraṃ nāma yakkaṃ āvāhetvā yakkaṇubhāvena rājānaṃ tāva dēva Ujjeninagaraṃ ne si. Rājā tāya saddhiṃ ekarattim saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi rañño ca ārocesi: “Mama kucchiyaṃ gabbho paṭiṭṭha hī” ti. Taṃ sutvā rājā naṃ “sace putto bhavēyya vaddhetvā maṃ dasse hī” ti vatvā muddhaṃ datvā āgama si. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyitvā nāmagahaṇadivase Abhayo ti nāmaṃ akā si, puttaṃ ca satthavassikakāle “tava pitā Bimbisāra-rājā” ti rañño saṅgikaṃ paṇiṇi. Rājā taṃ passitvā putta-sinehaṃ paṭilabhitvā kumārakaparihārena vaddhesi. Tassa saddha-paṭilābho pabbajjāvi sesādhigamo ca hetthā āgato ye va. Tassa mātā aparabhāge puttassa Abhayattherassa saṅgike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhuṇi su pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karaṇtī nacira ssa’ eva saha paṭisaṃbhida hī arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Piṇḍapātaṃ² carantassa Tissa nāmassa satthuno kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ pagga ya buddha sēṭṭha ssa’ adā s’ ahaṃ. 1.

Paṭiggāhetvā sambuddho Tisso lokaggaṇāyako viṭhiyā saṃvhitō satthā³ akā me anuṃodanaṃ. 2.

¹ nisandena, cd.

² piṇḍacāraṃ, A.

³ satthu, P.

Katacchubhikkham datvāna Tāvattimsam gamissasi
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam karissasi
 manasā patthitam ¹ sabbam paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 sampattim ² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcana
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi ³ 'nāsavā. 5.
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako
 nabham abbhuggami dhīro haṃsarājā va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnam me dānavaram suyitthā yāgasampadā ⁴
 kaṭacchubhikkham datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 7.
 Dvenavute ito kappe yam kammam akari tadā ⁵
 duggatim nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass' idam phalam. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 9.

Arahattam pana patvā attano puttena Abhayatherena
 dhammam kathentena ovādasena tā gāthā ⁶ bhāsītā,
 udānavasena sayam pi tā eva paccudāharanti:

Uddham pādatalā amma adho ve kesamatthakā
 paccavekkhassu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtigandhikaṃ. 33.
 Evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato
 pariḷāho samucchinno sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 34.

āha. Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva ayam samkhepattho:
 Amma Padumavatī pādatalato uddham kesamatthakato
 adho nānappakāram asucipucchitāya asuci sabbakālam
 pūtigandhavāyanato pūtigandhikaṃ imaṃ kucchitānaṃ
 yathā yathāyaṃ sarīram nānacakkhunā paccavekkhasū ⁷ ti.
 Ayam ⁸ hi sā puttena ovādadānavasena bhāsītā gāthā.
 Sā tam sutvā arahattam patvā udānenti ācariyapūjāvasena
 tam eva gātham paṭhamam vatvā attano patipattim ⁸
 kathenti, evaṃ viharāmānāyā ti dutiyagātham āha.
 Tattha evaṃ viharāmānāyā ti evaṃ mama puttena
 Abhayatherena: Uddham pādatalā ti ādinā dinne ovāde

¹ patthitam, B. ² sampatti, P. ³ nibbāyissati, B.

⁴ cārasampadā, P. ⁵ yam dānam adadin tadā, A.

⁶ sīgāthā, cd. ⁷ paṭavekkhasū, cd. ⁸ patipatti, cd.

thatvā sabbakāyaṃ asubhato disvā ekaggacittā tattha bhūtipādāya bhede rūpadhamme tappatibandhe vedanā-dike arūpadhamme pariggahetvā tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā aniccānupassanādivasena viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato ti vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāya maggena ghatitāya maggapatipātikāya aggamaggena sabbo rāgo mayā samūhato samugghātito. Parilāho samucchinnno tato eva sabbo kilesaparilāho sammad eva ucchinno tassa ca samucchinnaṭṭā evaṃ sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā amhī ti.

Abhayamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXVII.

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo ti ādikā Abhayatheriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhaye vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanti. Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā Aruṇarañño mahesī ahoṣi. Rājā tassā ekadivasam gandhasampannāni rattauppalāni adāsi. Sā tāni gahetvānime imehi piḷandhehi “yannūnaṃ imehi taṃ bhagavantam pūjissāmī” ti cintetvā nisīdi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ rājanivesanaṃ pāvīsi. Sā bhagavantam disvā pasannamānasā paccuggantvā tehi pupphehi pūjetvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā sa tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Ujjeniyam kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Abhayamātu sahāyikā hutvā tāya pabbajitāya sinehena sayam pi pabbajitvā tāya saddhim Rājagahe vasamānā ekadivasam asubhadassanattam Sītavanaṃ agamāsi. Satthā gandhakūṭiyam nisinno’va tassānu bhūtapubbaṃ ārammaṇaṃ purato katvā tassā uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ¹ pakāsesi. Tam disvā saṃvegamānasā aṭṭhāsi. Satthā obhāsaṃ pharitvā purato nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassesi :

Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā
nikkhipissām’ imaṃ dehaṃ sampajānā satimati.² 35.

¹ uddhumātakādiribhāvaṃ, ed.

² satimatā, m.

bañhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
tañhākkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanan ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattam
pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Arunavatiyā Aruno nāma¹ khattiyo
tassa rañño aham bhariyā cārikam cārayām'² aham. 1.
Satta mālā gahetvāna uppalā devagandhikā
nisajja pasādavare evam cintesi tāvade : 2.
Kim me imāhi mālāhi sirasi ropitāhi³ me
varam me buddhasetthassa nānamhi abhiropitam. 3.
Sambuddham paṭimānentī dvārāsanne nisīd'aham
yadi ehati sambuddho pūjayissam mahāmuniṃ.⁴ 4.
Kakudho vilapanto⁵ va migarājā va kesarī
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgañchi vīthiyā jino. 5.
Buddhassa raṃsim⁶ disvāna haṭṭhā samviggaṃānasā
dvāram apāpuritvāna buddhasettham apūjayim. 6.
Satta uppalapupphāni parikinnāni⁷ ambare
chādiṃ⁸ karonti⁹ buddhassa. Matthake dhārayanti te. 7.
Udaggaṇṇitā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
tatha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisam āgañchi 'ham. 8.
Mahānilassa chadanam¹⁰ dhārentī mama muddhani
dibbam gandham pavāyāmi, sattuppalass'¹¹ idam phalam. 9.
Kadāci niyamānāya nātisaṅghena me tadā¹²
yāvata parisā¹³ mayham mahānilam¹⁴ dhāriyati.¹⁵ 10.
Sattati devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarāmi bhavābhavē. 11.
Tesatthi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim
sabbe mam anuvattanti : ādeyyavacanā¹⁶ aham.¹⁷ 12.

¹ Arunavā nāma, A.

² vāritam vār°, A. ; naralam pādayām', B.

³ ropitehi, A.B. ⁴ mahāmuni, P. ⁵ vilasanto, A.

⁶ raṃsi, P. ⁷ parikkhinani, P. ⁸ chādi, P.

⁹ karonto, A. ¹⁰ mahānelassa chādanam, A. B.

¹¹ sattuppalān', P. ; satta mālān', B. ¹² mantadā, A.

¹³ yāva tāya disā, P. ¹⁴ mahānelam, A. B.

¹⁵ padissati, P. ¹⁶ ādeyyav°, P. ¹⁷ ahim, A.

Uppalass' eva me vanṇo gandho c'eva pavāyati
dubbanniyam na jānāmi ¹ buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 13.
Iddhipādesu kusalā ² bojjhaṅgabhāvanā ratā
abhiññāpāramippattā buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 14.
Satipatṭhānakusalā samādhijjhānagocarā
sammappadhānamanuyuttā ³ buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 15.
Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍhorayhaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanam ⁴
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhinā n'atthi dāṇi punabbhavo. 16.
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akarī tadā ⁵
duggatim nābhijānāmi pupphadānass' idam ⁶ phalam. 17.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ — pa — katam buddhassa sāsa-
nam. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā udānenti tā eva gāthā parivat-
titvā abhāsi. Tattha Abhaye ti attānaṃ eva ālapati.
Bhiduro ti bhijjanasabhāvo anicco ti attho. Yattha
sattā puthujjānā ti yasmiṃ khaṇe bhijjanasīle
asuciduggandhajigucchāpaṭikūlasabhāve kāye ime andha-
puthujjānā sattā laggā laggitā. Nikkhipissāṃ'
imaṃ dehaṃ ti ahaṃ pana imaṃ dehaṃ pūtikāyaṃ
puna anādānena nirapekkhā khipissāmi. Tattha kāraṇaṃ
āha: sam pajānā satimati ⁷ bahuhi dukkhadham-
mehi jātijarādihi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phutṭhāyā ti
adhippāyo. Appamādaratāyā ti tāya eva duk-
khokiṇṇatāya patiladdhasamvegattā satī avippavāsasaṅ-
khāte appamāde ratāya. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva. Ettha
ca satthārā desitaniyāmena nikkhipāhi imaṃ dehaṃ ⁸
appamādaratāya te tanhākkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti. Karohi
buddhasāsanam ti pātho. Theriyā vuttaniyāmen'eva pana
saṅgīti āropitā appamādaratāya tassā bhavitabban ti
attho.

Abhayatheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ duggatinābhijānāmi, B. ; ājānāmi, P.

² kusalo, P.

³ sammappadhānamayattā, B.

⁴ 'khemānivāho, P. ⁵ yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayim, A. B.

⁶ buddhapūjāy' idam, A. B.

⁷ satimatā ti, ed.

⁸ idam dehaṃ ed.

XXVIII.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā Sā-
māya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
tathha tathha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā¹
sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambi-
yam gahapatimahāsālakule nibbattitvā Sāmā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ
ahosi. Sā viññutam pattā Sāmāvatīyā upāsikāya piya-
sahāyikā hutvā tāya kalam katāya sañjātasamvegā pabbaji.
Pabbajitvā 'va Sāmāvatikam ārabha uppannasokam vino-
detum asakkonti ariyamaggaṃ gaṇhitum nāsakkhi. Apa-
rabhāge āsanasālāya nisinnā Ānandattherassa ovādam
sutvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tato sattame divase saha
paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā
attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā tam pakāsentī :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī. 37.

Tassā me atthamī ratti taṇhā mayham samūhatā.

Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
taṇhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanam ti. 38.

Udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Tathha catukkhattum
pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami ti mama vasanakavihāre
vipassanāmanasikārena nisinnā samānakiccam matthakam
pāpetum asakkonti utusappāyābhāvena "na nu kho mayham
vipassanāmaggena ghaṭṭeti" ti cintetvā cattāro pañca cā ti
nava vāre viharā upassayato² bahi nikkhami, tenāha
aladdhā cetaso santim citte avasavattinī ti. Tathha cetaso
santin ti³ ariya maggasaṃādhim⁴ sandhāyāha. Cित्ते
avasavattinī ti viriyasamathāya abhāvena mama bhāvanācittena
vasavattinī ti. Sā kira ativiya paggaḥitaviriyaṃ ahosi.
Tassā me atthamī ratti ti yato paṭṭhāya Ānandattherassa
santike ovādam paṭilabhi, tato paṭṭhāya rattindivam
atanditā

¹ upacinetvā cd.

² upapassayato, cd.

³ santi ti, cd.

⁴ samādhī, cd.

vipassanāya kammam karontī rattiyam catukkhattum pañ-
cakkhattam vihārato nikkhamitvā manasikāram pavattenti
visesam anadhigantvā aṭṭhamiyam rattiyam viriyasama-
tham labhitvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā kilese khepentī ti attho.
Tena vuttam tassā me aṭṭhami ratti yato
taṇhā samūhatā ti. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Sāmāya theriyā gāthāya vannaṇā samattā.

Dukanipātavannaṇā nitṭhitā.

XXIX.

Tikanipāte paṇṇavīsati¹ vassāni ti ādikā aparāya
Sāmāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhave vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalam
upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Candabhāgāya nadiyā
tīre kinnariyoniyaṃ nibbatti. Sā tattha kinnarehi saddhim
kīlāpasutā vicarati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ satthā sattākusa-
labijaṃ ropanattham tattha gantvā nadītīre caṅkami. Sā
bhagavantam disvā haṭṭhatutṭhā salalapupphāni ādāya
satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā tehi pupphehi bhagavan-
tam pūjesi. Sā tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu
saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde Kosambiyam kulaghare
nibbattitvā vayappattā Sāmavatiyā sahāyikā hutvā tassā
maranākāle² samvegajātā pabbajitvā pañcavīsati vassāni
cittasamodhānam alabhitvā mahallakakāle sugatovādam
labhitvā vipassanam vaddhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi ara-
hattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadītīre ahosi kinnari tadā
ath' addasaṃ devadevaṃ caṅkamantaṃ narāsabham. 1:
Ocinitvāna salalam buddhasetṭhassa dās' aham
upasiṅgha mahāvīra salalam devagandhikaṃ. 2.
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vipassī lokanāyako
upasiṅghi mahāvīro pekkhamānāya me tadā. 3.
Añjalim paggaḥetvāna vanditvā dipaduttamam

¹ pannavīsati, cd.

² manakāle, cd.

sakam cittam pasādetvā tato pabbatam āruhi. 4.
 Ekaṇavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim
 duggatim nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy' idam phalam. 5.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham—pa—katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 6.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim¹ paccavek-
 khitvā udānavasena :

Pañnavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me
 nābhijānāmi cittassa samam laddham kudācanaṃ. 39.
 Aladdhā cetaso santim² citte avasavattini
 tato samvegam āpādi saritvā jinasāsanaṃ. 40.
 Bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me
 taṇhakkhayo anuppatto katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ.
 Ajja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā ti. 41.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittassa samam ti
 cittassa vūpasamam cetosamathamaggaphalasamādhi ti
 attho. Tato ti tasmā. Cittavasam vattetum asamattha-
 bhāvato samvegam āpādi ti satthari dharante pi
 pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakam pāpetum asakkonti pacchā-
 katham pāpissasi ti samvegañāṇutrāsaṃ āpajji. Saritvā
 jinasāsanam ti kṇakacchapūpamādi satthu ovādam
 anussaritvā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Sāmāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXX.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum ti ādikā
 Uttamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katā-
 dhikārā, tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam
 upacinanti Vipassissa bhagavato kaṃ Bandhumatinagare
 aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa gehe gharadāsī hutvā nibbatti.
 Sā vayāppattā attano ayyakānaṃ veyyāvaccam karonti
 jīvati. Tena ca samayena Bandhumarājā anuposatham

¹ paṭipatti, ed.

² santi, ed.

uposathiko hutvā purebhattam dānāni datvā paccābhaddham dhammam suṇāti. Atha mahājanā yathā rājā paṭipajjati tath'eva anuposatham uposathāṅgāni samādāya vattanti, ath' assā dāsiyā etad ahoṣi : " Etarahi kho rājā mahājanā ca uposathāṅgāni samādāya vattanti, yannūnāham uposathadivasesu uposathasilam samādāya vatteyyan ti." Sā tathā karonti supariśuddham uposathasilam rakkhitvā Tāvatis-sesu nibbattā, aparāparam sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imas-mim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ setṭhikule nibbattitvā, viññutam pattā, Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammam sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭthapetvā tam matthakam pāpetum nāsakkhi. Paṭācārā therī tassā citta-cāram ñatvā ovādam adāsi. Sā tassā ovāde thatvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo divase punṇamāyaṃ so upagañchi uposatham. 1.
Aham tena sanayena kumbhadāsi aham tahiṃ disvā sarājikam¹ senam evāham cintayim tadā. 2.
Rājā pi rajjam chaddetvā upagañchi uposatham saphalam vata² tam kammam janakāyo pamodito. 3.
Yoniso paccavekkhitvā duccejam ca daliddakam³ mānasam sampahamsitvā⁴ upagañchim uposatham. 4.
Aham uposatham katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane tena kammena sukatenā Tāvatisam agañchi 'ham.⁵ 5.
Tattha me sukataṃ brahman ubbhayojanam uggataṃ kūtāgāravarūpetam mahāsayanabhūsitam.⁶ 6.
Accharāsatasahassāni⁷ upatitṭhantimam sadā aññe deve atikkamma⁸ atirocāmi sabbadā. 7.
Catusatṭhi devarājūnam mahesittam akārayim tesatṭhi cakkavattinam mahesittam akārayim. 8.
Suvanṇavanṇā hutvāna bhavesu saṃsarām' aham sabbattha pavarā⁹ mmi, uposathass' idam phalam. 9.

¹ sarājikam, A.

² saphalam nūna, A.

³ duggaccañ ca daliddakam, A. ⁴ sampahāsitvā, P.

⁵ agacch' aham, A.

⁶ mahāsanasubhūsitam, A.

⁷ sotasahassā, A.

⁸ atikkama, P.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ rathayānaṃ va kevalaṃ ¹
 labhāmi sabbam etaṃ ² ca, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 10.
 Sovanṇamayāṃ ³ rūpimayāṃ atho pi phalikāmayāṃ
 lohitaṅkamayāṃ ⁴ c'eva sabbam paṭilabhāṃ' ahaṃ. 11.
 Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca
 mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhāṃ' ahaṃ. 12.
 Annapānaṃ khādaniyaṃ vatthasenāsanāni ca
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 13.
 Varagandhaṇ ca mālāṇ ca cunṇakaṃ ⁵ ca vilepanaṃ
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 14.
 Kūṭāgāraṃ ca pāsādaṃ maṇḍapaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ
 sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 15.
 Jātiyā sattavassāhaṃ pabbajim anāgāriyaṃ ⁶
 aḍḍhamāse asampatte arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. 16.
 Ekanavute ito kappe ⁷ yaṃ uposathaṃ upāvasim ⁷
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi uposathass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 17.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 18.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena :

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
 aladdhā cetaso santim ⁸ citte avasavattini. 42.
 Sā bhikkhunim ⁹ upāgañchi yā me saddhāyikā ahū
 sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 43.
 Tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā
 sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅke nisīdi pītisukhasamappitā.
 atṭhamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya ¹⁰ ti. 44.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sā bhikkhunim ¹¹

¹ rathayānaṇ ca sivikaṃ, A.

² etaṃ pi.

³ soṇṇamayāṃ, A.

⁴ lohitaṅgamayāṃ, A.

⁵ cunṇakaṃ, P.

⁶ anāgāriyaṃ, A.

⁷—⁷ yaṃ kammaṃ akarim tadā, A.

⁸ santi, cd.

⁹ bhikkhuni, cd.

¹⁰ nadālavā cd.

¹¹ bhikkhuni, cd.

upagañchiyā me saddhāyikā ahūtiyā mayā
 saddhātabbā saddheyyavacanā ahosi, taṃ bhikkhunim¹
 sāhaṃ upagañchi upasaṃkami. Paṭācāratherim² sandhāya
 vadati. Sā bhikkhunī upagañchiyā me sad-
 dhāyikāyi pi pātho. Sā Paṭācārā bhikkhunī anukam-
 pāya maṃ upagañchi yā mayhaṃ padatthassa sādhikā ti
 attho. Sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāya-
 tanadhātuyo ti Paṭācārā therī ime pañcakkhandhā
 imāni dvādasāyatanāni imā aṭṭhārassa dhātuyo ti khandhā-
 dike virājetvā dassenti mayhaṃ dhammaṃ adesesi. Tā sū-
 dhammaṃ sunitvānā³ ti tassā paṭisaṃbhidaṇṇa-
 nāya theriyā santike khandhādivibhāgapubbaṅgamaṃ
 ariyamaggaṃ pāpetvā desitasañhasukhumavipassanādham-
 maṃ sutvā. Yathā maṃ anusāsi sā ti sā therī
 yathā maṃ anusāsi [ovādo] tathā paṭipajjanti paṭipattimat-
 thakaṃ pāpetvā pi. Sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅke⁴
 nisīdi. Kathaṃ? Pītisukhasaṃ appitā jhānava-
 yena pītisukhena samāṅgibhūtā. Aṭṭhamiyā pāde
 pasāresi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya⁵ ti ana-
 vasesamohakkhandhaṃ aggamaggena padāletvā aṭṭhame
 divase pallaṅkaṃ abhinandanti⁶ pāde pasāresi. Idaṃ eva
 c'assā⁷ aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Uttamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXI.

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā ti ādikā aparāya Uttā-
 māya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhī-
 kārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
 upacinantī Vipassissa bhagavato kāle Bandhumatinagare
 kuladāsi hutvā nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ satthu sāvakaṃ
 ekaṃ khīṇāsavatheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasanna-
 mānasā tīni modakāni adāsi. Sā tena puññaakammaṇa

¹ bhikkhuni, cd.

² therī, cd.

³ sunitvānā, cd.

⁴ ekapallaṅkena, cd.

⁵ padālayā, cd.

⁶ abhinandati, cd.

⁷ ca sā, cd.

devamanussesu saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Kosala-
janapade aññatarasmim brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā
viññutam pattā janapadacārikam carantassa satthu santike
dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā nacirass'eva
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam
Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahosi 'ham
mama bhāgam gahetvāna agañchim udakahārikā. 1.
Panthamhi ¹ samaṇam disvā santacittam samāhitam
pasannacittā sumanā modake tīni dās' aham. 2.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca
ekanavuti kappāni vinipātam na gañchi 'ham. 3.
Sampattikam karitvāna ² sabbam anubhavam aham
modake tīni datvāna pattāham acalam padam. 4.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 5.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Ye ime satta bojjhaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. 45.
Suññatassānimittassa ³ lābhini 'ham yad icchakam
Orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhīratā sadā. 46.
Sabbe kāmā samucchinā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa
vikkiṇo jātisamsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti. 47.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha suññatassānimittassa ⁴
lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti suññata-
samāpattiyā animittasamāpattiyā ca aham yadicchakam
lābhini. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ samāpajjitum icchāmi yattha
yattha yadā yadā tam tam tattha tattha samāpajjitvā
viharāmi ti attho. Yadi pi hi suññataghaṇam hitāni nāma
yassa kassaci pi maggassa suññatādibhedatividham pi

¹ pathamhi, P. B.

³ suññatassa nim°, cd.

² sapattikamitvāna, B.

⁴ suññatassa nim°, cd.

balam sambhavati, ayam pana therī suññatādinimittasamāpattiyo ca samāpajjī ti.¹ Tena vuttam suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'ham yad icchakan ti. Yebhuyyavasena vā etam vuttam. Nidassanamattam etan ti. Apare ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ti ye devaloke pariyāpannā ye ca manussaloke pariyāpannā vatthukāmā te sabbe pi tappatibandhachandarāgappahānena sammad eva ucchinnā² aparibhogārāhā. Vuttam hi: abhabbo āvuso khināsavo bhikkhu kāme paribhujitum. Seyyathāpi pubbe anagāriyabhūto ti. Sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aparāya Uttamāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXII.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti ādikā Dantikātheriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā, tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayam kusalam upacinantī buddhasuññakāle³ Candabhāgānadītire kinnariyoniyam nibbatti. Sā ekadivasam kinnarehi saddhim kilanti vicaramānā addasa aññataram paccekabuddham aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāram nisinnam. Disvāna pasannamānasā upasamkamitvā puppheli pūjam katvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu samsarantī imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam Kosalarāñño purohitabrāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Jetavane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā pacchā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā Rājagahe vasa-mānā ekadivasam pacchābhattam Gijjhakūṭam abhirūhitvā divāvihāram nisinnā hatthārohassa abhirūhanatthāya pādam pasārentam hatthim⁴ disvā tam eva ārammaṇam katvā vipassanam vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpunī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Candabhāgānadītire ahoṣim kinnari tadā
addasam virajam buddham sayambhum aparājitam. 1.

¹ samāpajjim, cd.

² ucchinā, cd.

³ buddhassuñña°, cd.

⁴ hattic, cd.

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali
 sālamālaṃ ¹ gahetvāna sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ. 2.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatismaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 3.
 Chatthiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittāṃ akārayiṃ
² manasā patthitaṃ mayhaṃ nibbattati yath' icchitaṃ. ² 4.
 Dasannaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittāṃ akārayiṃ.
² Ocitattā 'va hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesvahaṃ. ² 5.
 Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ
 pūjārahā ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. 6.
 Visuddhamanasā ajja apetaṃanapāpikā
 sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 7.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 8.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
 pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate
 nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ naditīramhi addasaṃ. 48.
 Puriso aṅkusaṃ ādāya "dehi pādaṃ" ti yācati.
 nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ, puriso nāgaṃ āruhi. 49.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanāṃ gataṃ ti. 50.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha nāgaṃ ogāha-m-
 uttiṇṇaṃ ti hatthināgaṃ nadiyaṃ ogāhaṃ katvā
 ogayha tato uttiṇṇaṃ. Ogayha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ ti vā
 pāṭho. Makāro padasandhikaro. Naditīramhi addasaṃ
 ti Candabhāgānadiyā tīre apassi. Karontī ti c'etaṃ
 dassetuṃ vuttaṃ puriso ti ādi. Tattha dehi pādaṃ
 ti rājavithiārohaṇatthaṃ pādaṃ pasāretuṃ saññaṃ deti,
 yathā paricitaṃ saññaṃ dento idha yācati ti vutto.
 Disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ ti pakatiyā pubbe adantaṃ
 idāni. hatthācariyena hatthisikkhāya damitadamitaṃ
 upagataṃ kiriyaṃ. Manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ
 yaṃ yaṃ manussā ānāpentī taṃ taṃ disvā ti yojanā.

Tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanam
gatā ti. Khalū ti avadhāraṇatthe nipāto. Tato
hatthidassanato pacchā. Tāya hatthino kiriyāya
hetubhūtāya vanam araṇṇam gatā cittaṃ samā-
dhemi yeva. Kathaṃ¹ ayaṃ pi tiracchānagato hatthi
hatthidamakassa vasena damanam gato? Kasmā manu-
ssabhūtāya cittaṃ purisadamakassa satthi vasena
damanam na gamissatī ti samvegajātā vipassanam vaḍ-
ḍhetvā aggamaggasamādhinā² nama cittaṃ samādhemi³
accantaṃ samādānena sabbaso kilese khepesi ti attho.

Dantikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIII.

A m m a J i v ā 'ti ādikā Ubbiriyā theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava
vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī Padumuttarassa
bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā
viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam mātāpitusu maṅgalam
anubhavitum gehantaragatesu adutiyaṃ sayam gehe ohinā
upakatthāya velāya bhagavato sāvakaṃ ekaṃ khināsa-
vattheram gehadvārasamīpena gacchantaṃ disvā
bhikkham dātukāmā bhante idha pavisathā 'ti vatvā
there geham pavitthe pañcapatitthitena theram vanditvā
goṇakādihi āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi thero
paññatte āsane. Sā pattam gahetvā piṇḍapātassa pūretvā
therassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero anumodanam katvā
pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimśesu nibbattitvā
tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ulāradibbasampattim anubhavitvā
tato cutā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapatimahāsūlakule nibbattitvā Ubbiri ti⁴
nāma abhirūpā dassaniyā ahosi. Sā vāyappattakāle
Kosalaraṇṇo attano gehe nitā katipayasamvaccharātikka-
mena ekaṃ dhītaram labhi. Tassā Jivanti ti nāmam

¹ Katam, cd. ² samādhinam, cd. ³ samādemi, cd.

⁴ Ubbira ti, cd.

akamsu. Rājā tassā dhītaram disvā tuṭṭhamānaso Ubbiriyā abhisekam adāsi. Dhītā pan' assā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kalam akāsi. Mātā yattha tassā sarīranikkhepo kato tam susānam gantvā divase divase paridevesi. Ekadivasam satthu santikam gantvā vanditvā thokam nisīditvā gatā. Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre thatvā dhītaram ārabha paridevati.¹ Tam disvā satthā gandha-kuṭiyam yathā nisinno 'va attānam dassetvā "kasmā vippalapasī" ti pucchi. "Mama dhītaram ārabha vippalapāmi² bhagavā" ti. "Imasmiṃ susāne jhāpitā tava dhītaro caturāsīti saḥassamattā, tāsam kataram sandhāya vippalapasī" ti. Tāsam tam tam alāhanatṭhānam dassetvā:

Amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānam adhigaccha Ubbiri.

cūḷāsītisahassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā etamh' alāhane daḍḍhā tāsam kam anusocasī ti. 51.

upaḍḍhagātham āha. Tattāna amma Jīvā ti mātupacāranāmena dhītuyā ālapanam. Idam c' assā vippalapānakāradassanam. Vanamhi kandasī ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. Attānam adhigaccha Ubbirī ti Ubbiri tava attānam eva tāva bujjhassu yathāvato jānāhi. Cūḷāsīti saḥassāni ti caturāsīti saḥassāni. Sabbā Jīvasanāmikā ti tā sabbā pi Jīvantiyā samānanāmikā. Saḥassamattā sukham sandhāya tvaṃ anusocasi anusokam³ āpajjasī ti. Evaṃ satthārā dhamme³ desite desanānūsarena ñāṇam pesitvā vipassanam ārabhitvā satthu desanāvilāsena attano hetusampattiya yathā thitā 'va vipassanam ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiya aggaphale arahattam patitṭhāsī. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā ahosiṃ bālīka tadā

** mātā ca me pitā ca⁵ me kammantam agamaṃsu te. 1.*

¹ paridevasi, cd.

² vippalapasi, cd.

³ anu anusokam, cd. ⁴ dhamma, cd. ⁵ pitāpica, A.

Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ
 vithiyā anugacchantam. Āsanaṃ paññāpes'¹ ahaṃ. 2.
 Gonakavikatikāhi² paññāpetvā tad āsanaṃ³
 pasanna-cittā sumanā idam vacanaṃ abravim. 3.
 Santattā kuthitā⁴ bhūmi sūro majjhantike t̥hito
 māluta ca na vāyanti kālo c'ettha upat̥thito.⁵ 4.
 Paññattam āsanaṃ idam tav' atthāya mahāmuni
 anukampaṃ upādāya nisīda mama āsane. 5.
 Nisīdi tattha samaṇo sudanto⁶ suddhamānaso
 tassa pattam gahetvāna yathārandham⁷ adās' ahaṃ. 6.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi'ham. 7.
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ āsanena⁸ suvimmitam
 sat̥thiyojanam ubbedham⁹ timsayojanavittatam. 8.
 Soṇṇamayā¹⁰ maṇimayā atho 'pi¹¹ phalikāmayā
 lohitaṅkamayā¹² c'eva pallaṅkā viddhā mama. 9.
 Tulikāvikatikāhi¹³ kaṭṭhissacittakāhi¹⁴ ca
 uddhaekantalomī¹⁵ ca pallaṅkā me susaṇṭhitā. 10.
 Yadā icchāmi gamaṇaṃ hāsakhiḍḍasamappitā¹⁶
 saha pallaṅkaseṭṭhena gacchāmi mama pat̥thitam.¹⁷ 11.
 Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 sattati cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 12.
 Bhavābhava saṃsarantī mahābhogaṃ labhām' ahaṃ
 bhoga me ūnakā¹⁸ n'atthi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 13.
 Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte¹⁹ atha mānuse
 aññe bhava na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 14.

¹ paññāpem', P.; paññāpetvāna ās°, P.

² vikatikādhihi, P.

³ mam' āsanaṃ, A.

⁴ kutitā, A₂; santakā kutikā, P.

⁵ kālo c'ev' ettha me hiti, A.

⁶ sunando, P.

⁷ yathāladham, P; yathārantam, B.

⁸ āsane, P.

⁹ ubbiddham, A.

¹⁰ sovāṇṇamayā, P.

¹¹ atho 'si, P.

¹² lohitaṅgam°, A.

¹³ tulitāv°, P.

¹⁴ kattissacitt°, P.; kaṭṭissac°, A.

¹⁵ uddham ca kandalomīhi, P.

¹⁶ pasādinna°, P.

¹⁷ pat̥thitam, B.

¹⁸ bhoge me ūnatā, A.

¹⁹ devatthe, A.

Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe
uccā kulīnā¹ sabbattha, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 15.
Domanassam na jānāmi cittasantāpanam² mama
vevaṇṇiyam na jānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 16.
Dhātiyo mam upatṭhanti³ khujjā celātakā⁴ bahū
aṅgena⁵ aṅgaṃ gacchāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 17.
Aññā nhāpenti⁶ bhojenti aññā ramanti⁷ me sadā⁸
aññā gandham vilimpanti,⁹ ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 18.
Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇi vā suññāgare vasantiyā
mama saṅkappam aññāya pallaṅko me upatṭhahi.¹⁰ 19.
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayham¹¹ carimo¹² vattate bhavo
ajjāpi rajjam chaḍḍetvā¹³ pabbajim anagāriyam. 20.
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadim tadā
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. 21.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 22.

Arahattam pana patvā attano adhigatam visesam pakā-
sentī :

Abbahi vata me sallam duddasam hadayanissitam
yam me sokaparetāya dhītu sokaṃ apānudi. 52.
Sājja¹⁴ abbūhasallāham nicchātā parinibbutā
buddham dhammam ca saṅgham ca upemi saraṇam munim
ti. 53.

diyaddhagātham āha. Tattha abbahi vata me
sallam duddasam hadayanissitam ti anupaci-
takusalasambhārehi yathāvato. Duddasam¹⁵ mama cit-
tasannissitam piḷajanānato dunniharanato anto nudakato ca

¹ kulikā, A. ² °santāsanam, P. ³ upatṭhenti, A.

⁴ celāpikā, A; celāyikā, B. ⁵ aṅga, P.

⁶ aññe tāpenti, P. ⁷ aññe ramanti, P.

⁸ dumentī mam, P. ⁹ aññe g° vilepenti, P.

¹⁰ pallaṅko upatṭhatī, A. ¹¹ maññaṃ, P.

¹² carime, P. ¹³ chaḍḍetvā, A.

¹⁴ Sājja, cd. ¹⁵ duddassam, cd.

sallan ti laddhanāmaṃ sokaṃ taṇhaṃ ca. Abba hi va ta
 nīhari vata.¹ Ya ṃ me so ka pa re tā yā ti ya smā so ke na
 abhi bhū tā ya may haṃ dhī tu so kaṃ vyapā nudi ana va se sa to
 nī ha ri, ta sī nā ab ba hi va ta me sal lan ti yo ja nā.
 Sā jja ab bū l ha sa llā ha n ti sā a ha ṃ a jja sab ba so
 uddha ta ta ṇ ha s a llā ta to e va ni c ch ā tā pa ri ni b bu tā.
 Mu ni n ti sab ba ñ ñ u bu d dha ṃ. Tas sa de si ta ṃ ma gga
 pha la ṃ ni b bā na p pa b he da na vi vi d ha ṃ lo ku t ta ra d ha m ma ṃ
 ta t tha pa ti ṭ ṭ hi ta ṃ a ṭ ṭ ha a ri ya pu g ga la sa nī ṭ ha sa ṃ kh ā ta ṃ
 sa ṃ ha ñ ca. Anu t ta re hi te hi yo ja na to sa ka la va ṭ ṭ a du k k ha ṃ
 vi nā sa na to sa ra ṇ a ṃ tā ṇ a ṃ le na ṃ pa rā ya na n ti u pe mi
 u pa ga c chā mi² bu j j hā mi se vā mi cā ti at tho.

Ubbiriya theriya gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXIV.

Ki ṃ me³ ka tā Rā j a ga he ti ā di kā Su k k ā ya
 the ri yā g ā th ā. A ya ṃ pi pu ri ma bu d d he su ka tā d hi k ā r ā
 ta t tha ta t tha bh a ve vi va ṭ ṭ ū pa ni s sa ya ṃ ku sa la ṃ u pa ci na n ti
 ku la ge he ni b ba t ti tvā vi ñ ñ u ta ṃ pa ṭ ṭ ā u p ā si k ā hi sa d d hi ṃ
 vi hā ra ṃ gan tvā sa t thu san ti ke d ha m ma ṃ su tvā pa ṭ i la d
 d ha sa d d hā pa b ba ji tvā ba hu s su tā d ha m ma d ha r ā pa ṭ i b h ā ṇ a
 va ti a ho si. Sā ta t tha ba h ū ni va s sa sa tā n i bra h ma ca ri ya ṃ
 ca ri tvā pu thu j ja na k ā la ki ri ya ṃ e va ka tvā Tu si te ni b ba t ti.
 Ta th ā Vi pa s si sa bh a ga va to Ve s sa bh hu s sa bh a ga va to k ā le
 ti e va ṃ ti ṇ ṇ a ṃ sa m mā sa m bu d d hā na ṃ s ā sa ne si la ṃ
 ra k k hi tvā⁴ ba hu s su tā d ha m ma d ha r ā a ho si. Ta th ā
 Ka ku san d ha s sa Ko ṇ ā ga ma na s sa ca bh a ga va to s ā sa ne
 pa b ba ji tvā vi su d d ha si l ā ba hu s su tā d ha m ma ka th i k ā a ho si.
 E va ṃ s ā ta t tha ta t tha ba hu pu ṇ ṇ a ṃ u pa ci ni tvā su ga t i su
 ye va sa ṃ sa ra n ti i ma s mi ṃ bu d d hu p p ā de R ā j a ga ha na ga re
 ga ha pa ti ma h ā s ā la ku le ni b ba t ti tvā Su k k ā ti 's s ā n ā ma ṃ
 a ho si. Sā vi ñ ñ u ta ṃ pa ṭ ṭ ā sa t thu R ā j a ga ha p pa ve sa ne

¹ nīhari va jāyaṃ, cd.

² oga c chā, cd.

³ Ki me, cd.

⁴ rak khetvā, cd.

laddhapasādā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge Dhammadinnāya
theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃjātasamvegā tassā eva
santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass'
eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
Apadāne :

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 2.
Bahussutā ¹ dhammadharā paṭibhāṇavatī ² tathā
vicittakathikā cāpi ³ jinasāsanakārikā. 3.
Tadā dhammakathaṃ sutvā ⁴ hitāya janataṃ bahum ⁵
tato cutā 'haṃ Tusitaṃ upapannā yasassinī. 4.
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī piyasikhī jino
tapanto yasasā loke ⁶ uppajji vadatamvarō. 5.
Tadāpi pabbajitvāna buddhasāsanakovidū ⁷
jotetvā jinavākyāni ito pītdivaṃ ⁸ gatā. 6.
Ekatiṃse 'va kappamhi Vessabbhū nāma nāyako
uppajjittha ⁹ mahāñāṇī tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 7.
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam
gantvā marupuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosim mahāsukhaṃ. 8.
Imasmim bhaddake kappe Kakusandho anuttaro ¹⁰
uppajji narasaraṇo tadā pi ca tath' ev' ahaṃ. 9.
Pabbajitvā munimatam jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ ¹¹
tato cutā 'haṃ tidivaṃ agam sabhavanam ¹² yathā. 10.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Konāgamananāyako
uppajji lokasaraṇo ¹³ araṇo amataṅgato. 11.
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayim jinasāsanam. 12.
Imasmim yeva kappamhi Kassapo purisuttamo ¹⁴

¹ bahutvātā, A.

² paṭibhānavasi, P.

³ cāsi, A. B.

⁴ katvā, A. B.

⁵ janasaṃ pari, P.

⁶ na patto 'yaṃ saha loke, P.

⁷ °kovidhā, P.

⁸ tato pītido, A.

⁹ uppajjitvā, P. ¹⁰ jinuttamo, A. B.

¹¹ yathāyukaṃ, A. B.

¹² sasavanam, P.

¹³ uppajjitvā dipavaro, B.

¹⁴ muni-m-uttamo, A. B.

uppajji lokanāyako ¹ saraṇo ² maraṇantagū. 13.
 Tassa pi naravīrassa pabbajitvāna sāsane
 pariyāpuṇi saddhammaṃ ³ paripucchāvisārādā. 14.
 Susīlā lajjinī ⁴ c'eva tisu sikkhasu kovidā
 bahum dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ mahāmune. 15.
 Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā ⁵ mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. 16.
 Pacchime 'va bhava dāni Giribbajō puruttame
 jātā seṭṭhikule phīte mahāratanaśāṇe. 17.
 Yadā bhikkhusaṃhassaṇa pareto ⁶ lokanāyako
 upāgami Rājagahaṃ saṃhassakkhena vaṇṇito, 18.
 Danto dantehi saha purāṇajātīhi ca ⁷
 vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo
 Rājagahaṃ pavasi bhagavā. 19.
 Disvā buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā 'va guṇaśāṇe
 buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayiṃ taṃ yathābalaṃ. 20.
 Aparāna ca kālena Dhammadinnūya santike
 agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 21.
 Kesesu chijjamānesu kilese jhāpayim ahaṃ
 uggahim sāsanaṃ sabbam pabbajitvā ciren'ahaṃ. ⁸ 22.
 Tato dhammaṃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame
 dhamme desiyamānambhi ⁹ dhammābhisamayo alū. 23.
 Nekapāṇasaṃhassānaṃ taṃ veditvā ¹⁰ 'ti vimhito
 abhippasanno me yakkho bhamitvāna ¹¹ Giribbajam. 24.
 Kiṃ me ¹² katā Rājagahe manussā madhumpitā 'va acchare ¹³
 ye Sukkam na upāsanti desentiṃ ¹⁴ amatam padam. 25.
 Tam ca appaṭivāniyaṃ ¹⁵ asecanakam ojaṇam
 pivanti maññe sappamāṇā valāhakaṃ iv'addhagū. ¹⁶ 26.

¹ lokasaraṇo, A. B.

² araṇo, A. B.

³ pariyāpuṇasaddhammā, A. B.

⁴ lajjihī, P.

⁵ jahetvā, P.

⁶ apareto, P.

⁷ ca om. A.

⁸ cirena tam, P.

⁹ desiyamānehi, P.

¹⁰ samveditvā, B.

¹¹ bhavitvā hi, P. B.

¹² ki me, A. P.

¹³ acchaye, P.

¹⁴ desenti, P. B.

¹⁵ appaṭibhāniyaṃ, B.

¹⁶ valāhagāṃ ivantagū, P. ; kanakam iva vantagū, B.

Iddhiyā¹ ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī homi mahāmune.² 27.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitāṃ
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 28.
 Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāṇe³ tath'eva ca
 ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvira uppannaṃ tava santike. 29.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 30.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pañcasatabhikkhunīparivārā ma-
 hādhammakathikā ahosi. Sā ekadivasāṃ Rājagahaṃ
 piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ pavī-
 sitvā⁴ sannisinnāya mahatīyā parisīya madhubhaṇḍaṃ pī-
 letvā sumadhuraṃ pāyanti viya amatena abhisīcanti viya
 dhammaṃ deseti. Parisā c'assā dhammakathaṃ ohitasotā
 avikkhattā sakkaccaṃ suṇāti. Tasmiṃ khaṇe theriyā
 caṅkamanakoṭiyaṃ rukke adhivatthā devatā dhammade-
 sanāya pasannā Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā⁵ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ
 siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ vicaritvā tassā guṇaṃ vibhā-
 ventī :

Kim me katā Rājagāhe manussā madhu pītā'va acchare⁶
 ye Sukkaṃ na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsanaṃ. 54.
 Tañ ca appatīvāniyaṃ asecanakaṃ ojaṇaṃ
 pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv' addhagū ti. 55.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kiṃ me katā Rājagāhe
 manussā ti ime Rājagahamanussā kiṃ katā⁷ kismiṃ
 nāma kicce vyāvātā. Madhu pītā 'va acchare ti
 yathā bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā⁸ madhuṃ pivantā⁹ visaññino¹⁰
 hutvā sisāṃ ukkhipitūṃ na sakkonti evaṃ ime pi dham-
 masaññāya visaññino hutvā maññe sisāṃ ukkhipitūṃ na
 sakkonti, kevalaṃ acchanti yevā 'ti attho. Ye Sukkaṃ

¹ iddhīsu, A. ² mahāmuni, P. ³ paṭibhāṇe, P.

⁴ pavisetvā, cd.

⁵ pavisetvā, cd.

⁶ acchaye, cd.

⁷ kikatā, cd.

⁸ gahetvā om. cd. ⁹ pivanto, cd. ¹⁰ vissaññino, cd.

na upāsanti desentim¹ buddhasāsanam ti
 buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ yātlāvato desentim pakā-
 sentim Sukkatherim² na upāsanti na payirupāsanti. Te
 ime Rājagahe manussā kiṃ katā ti yojanā. Taṃ ca appa-
 tivāniyaṃ ti tañ ca pana dhammaṃ anivattitabhāvāvahaṃ
 niyyānikam³ abhikkantatāya thasotujanāsavanamanohara-
 bhāvena avasecaniyaṃ aseca kaṃ anāsittakam pakatiyā
 'va mahārasaṃ tato eva ojavantaṃ. Osaḍhaṃ ti pi pāli.
 Vattaṃ dukkhavyādhihi kicchāya osadhaṃ bhūtaṃ pivanti
 maññe. Sappaññā valāhakaṃ iv'addhagūti
 valāhakantarato nikkhantaudakaṃ nirudakakantāre saṅ-
 hakā viya taṇi dhammaṃ sappaññā paṇḍitapurisā pivanti
 maññe pivantā viya suṇanti.⁴ Manussā taṃ sutvā pasan-
 namānasā theriyā santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā sakkaccaṃ
 dhammaṃ suṇiṃsu. Aparabhāge theriyā āyupariyosāne
 parinibbānakāle sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvanattham⁵ aññaṃ
 vyākaraṇti :

Sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vitarāgā samāhitā
 dhārehi antimam dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ ti. 56.

Imaṃ gātham abhāsi. Tattha Sukkā ti Sukkā therī
 attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya dasseti. Sukkehi dhammehi
 ti suddhehi lokuttaradhammehi. Vitarāgā samāhitā
 ti aggamaggena sabbaso vitarāgā arahattaphale samādhinā
 samāhitā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Sukkāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XXXV.

N'atthi nissaraṇaṃ loka ti ādikā Selāya theriyā
 gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha
 bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanti Haṃsavaṭṭi-
 gare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā mātāpitūhi samā-

¹ desenti, P. ² desenti pakāsenti Sukkatheriye, cd.

³ niyyānikam, cd. ⁴ sunanti, cd. ⁵ niyyānika°, cd.

najātikassa kulaputtassa dinnā. Tena saddhim bahūni vassasatāni sukkasamvāsam vasitvā tasmim kalam kate sayam pi addhagatā vayo anuppattā samvegajātā kim kusalam gavesinī kālana kalam āramena āramam viharena viharam anuvicaranti “samanabrahmananam santike dhammam desessāmi” ti sā ekadivasam satthu bodhirukkham upasamkamitvā “yadi buddho bhagavā asamo samasamo appatipuggalo dassetu me ayam bodhipāṭihāriyan” ti nisīdi. Tassā tathā cittuppādasamanantaram eva bodhi pajjali, sabbasov-aṇṇamayā sakhā upatthahimsu, sabbā disā virocimsu, sā tam pāṭihāriyam disvā pasannamānasā garucittikāram upatthapetvā sirasi añjalim paggayha satta rattindivam tattheva nisīdi. Sattame divase ulāram pūjāsakkāram akāsi. Sā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranṭi imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Ālaviratthe Ālavikassa rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti, Selā ti ‘ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Ālavikassa pana rañño dhītā ti katvā Ālavikā ti pi nam voharanti. Sā viññutam pattā satthari Ālavikam¹ damitvā tassa hatthe pattacivaram datvā tena saddhim Ālavim nagaram upagate dārikā hutvā raññā saddhim satthu santikam upagantvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sañjātasamvegā bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassanam paṭthapetvā saṅkhāre sammasantī upanissaya-sampannattā paripakkamānā nacirass’ eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Nagare Haṃsavatīyā cārikī² ās’ aham tadā
 āramena ca āramam³ carāmi kusalatthikā. 1.
 Kālapakkhamhi divase addasam bodhim uttamam
 tattha cittam pasādetvā⁴ bodhimūle nisīdi ‘ham. 2.
 Garucittam paṭthapetvā⁵ sire katvāna añjalim⁶
 somanassam pavedetvā evam cintesi tāvade. 3.
 Yadi buddho amitaguṇo asamappaṭipuggalo
 dassetu pāṭihāram me, bodhi⁷ obhāsatu ayam. 4.

¹ Ālavakam, cd.

² cāriṇī, B.

³ āramena viharena, P.

⁴ uppādetvā, B.

⁵ upatthitvā, A.

⁶ añjali, P.

⁷ odhi, B.

Saha āvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade
 sabbasonnamayā ¹ āsi disā sabbā virocati. 5.
 Satta rattindivam tattha bodhimūle nisid'ahaṃ ²
 sattame divase patte ³ dipapūjam akās'ahaṃ. ⁴ 6.
 Āsanam parivāretvā pañca dipāni pajjalum ⁵
 yāva udeti suriyo dipā me ⁶ pajjalum ⁷ tadā. 7.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇṇh' ahaṃ. 8.
 Tattha me sukataṃ brahmaṃ pañca dipā ti vuccati ⁸
 satthiyojanam ⁹ ubbiddham ¹⁰ timsayojanavittthataṃ. 9.
 Asaṃkhaṃyāni dipāni parivāre ¹¹ jalimsu me
 yāvata devabhavanam dipā lokaṇa jotati. 10.
 Parammukhā nisiditvā yadi icchāmi passitum
 uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ ¹² sabbaṃ passāmi cakkhunā. 11.
 Yāvata abhikaṇkhāmi dātthum sukaṭadukkate
 tattha āvaraṇam ¹³ n'atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. 12.
 Asīti devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 satānaṃ ¹⁴ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Yaṃ yaṃ yo nūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ
 dipasatasahassāni parivāre ¹⁵ jalanti me. 14.
 Devalokā cavitvāna uppajji mātu kucchiyaṃ
 mātukucchigatā santi akkhi me na nimilati. ¹⁶ 15.
 Dipasatasahassāni puñṇakammasamaṅgitā ¹⁷
 jalanti sūtike ¹⁸ gehe. Pañca dipān' idaṃ phalaṃ. 16.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte mānasaṃ vinivattayim ¹⁹
 ajarāmatam ²⁰ sitibhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ phassayim ²¹
 ahaṃ. 17.

¹ sabbasovannaṃ, P.

² nisīdayam, P.

³ sampatte, P.

⁴ adās'ahaṃ, P.

⁵ pajjalam, P.

⁶ divā me, P.

⁷ pajjalam, P.

⁸ dipitivuccati, P.

⁹ oyojana, P.

¹⁰ ubbedham, B.

¹¹ parivāretvā, P.

¹² adho tathā tiriyaṃ, P.

¹³ me varaṇam, B.

¹⁴ sattannaṃ, P.

¹⁵ parivāretvā, P.

¹⁶ nimilati, P. ; nimissati, B.

¹⁷ samaṅgino, P.

¹⁸ sūtikā, P. B.

¹⁹ vinivattayaṃ, P. B.

²⁰ ajarāmaranaṃ, P.

²¹ passayim, A. ; phussayī, P.

Jātiyā sattavassāham¹ arahattam apāpunim
 upasampādayi buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. 18.
 Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā
 sadā pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 19.
² Pacchime bhavasappañño 'gāre vasantiyā sadā
 sadā³ pajjalate dipam. Pañca dipān' idam phalam.² 20.
 Dibbacakkhu visuddham me samādhikusalā aham
 abhiññāpāramippattā. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 21.
 Sabbe tepītake ñāṇā⁴ katakiccā anāsavā
 pañca dipā mahāvira pāde vandāmi⁵ cakkhuma. 22.
 Satasaḥasse ito kappe yaṃ dipam abhipūjayim⁶
 duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi. Pañca dipān' idam phalam. 23.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nam ti. 24.

Arahattam pana patvā therī Sāvattthiyam viharati.⁷
 Ekadivasam pacchābhattam Sāvattthito nikkhamitvā divāvi-
 hāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkha-
 mūle nisidi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinitukāmo añ-
 ñātakarūpena upagantvā :

N'atthi nissaraṇam loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi⁸
 bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu⁹ pacchānutāpini ti. 57.

gātham āha. Tass' attho: imasmim loke sabbasamayesu
 pi uparikkhiyamānam nissaraṇanibbānam kiṃ vivekam nā-
 ma n'atthi. Tesam tesam samanābrāhmaṇānam chandaso
 paṭiññāyamānam vā chavatthum ev'etam, tasmā kiṃ vive-
 kena kāhasi evarūpe sampannapāthame vaye tthitā
 iminā kāyavivekena kiṃ karissasi? Atha kho b h u ñ j ā h i
 k ā m a r a t i y o vatthukāmakilesakāmasannissitā khid-
 dāratīyo paccanubhoḥi, tasmā m ā h u p a c c h ā n u t ā -

¹ sattavassāva, P.

²—² Om. A. ³ sadā om. P. ⁴ sabbavositavosānā, A.

⁵ vandati, A. ⁶ yaṃ dipam adadim tadā, A.

⁷ theriyā Sāvattthiyam viharanti, cd.

⁸ vivekakāhasi, cd.

⁹ mātu, cd.

piṇi.¹ Nissarantaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, tad eva nibbānaṃ n'atthi, ten' eva taṃ nādhigataṃ kāmarāgo ca parihino anatto vata mayhaṇ ti vippatīsārini² māhosi ti adhippāyo. Taṃ sutvā therī “bālo vatāyaṃ Māro yo mama paccakkhabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭikkhipati kāmesu ca maṃ pavāreti, mama khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ taṃ jānāpetvā tājessāmi” ti cintetvā :

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā³
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho paḍālito
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 59.

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha. Tattha sattisūlūpamā kāmā ti kāmā nāma yena adhiṭṭhitā tassa sattassa vinivijjhanato nisitasatti viya sūlaṃ viya ca daṭṭhabbā. Khandhā ti upādānakkhandhā. N'atthi tesam adhikuṭṭanā⁴ ti khandhānudiṭṭhānaṃ⁵ accādānaṃ ti attho. Yato khandhe accādāya sattā kāmehi chijjabhijjaṃ pāpuṇanti. Yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ⁶ brūsi arati dāni sā mama n ti⁷ “pāpima tvaṃ yaṃ kāmaratiṃ ramitabbam sevitabbam katvā⁸ tvaṃ vadasi, sā dāni mama niratijāti-kassa mīḥasadisā, na tāya mama koci attho atthi ti tattha kāraṇaṃ āha. Sabbattha vihatā nandi ti ādinā tattha evaṃ jānāhi ti sabbaso pahīnatanhā vijjā ti maṃ jānāhi. Tato eva vālavidhamanavipassanātikamehi⁹ antakā lāmaka¹⁰ vā Māra tvaṃ mayā nihato bādrito. Asināhaṃ tayā bādhitabbā ti attho. Evaṃ theriyā Māro santajjito tatth' ev' antaradhāsi. Therī pi phalasamāpattisukhena Andhavane divasabhāgaṃ vītināmetvā sāyaṇhe vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā.

Selāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ paccānutāpi, cd.

³ adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

⁵ candanudiṭṭhānaṃ, cd.

⁷ mamatā ti, cd.

⁹ vipassāti, cd.

² vippatīsārī, cd.

⁴ adhikuḍḍanā, cd.

⁶ kāmarati, cd.

⁸ kūmarati, cd.

¹⁰ lamakā, cd.

XXXVI.

Yaṃ taṃ isihi¹ pattaḃban ti ādikā Somāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato kāle khattiyamahāsālakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā Aruṇavato rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sabbaṃ atītavatthum Abhayatheriyā vatthusadisam. Paccuppannavatthum pana: ayam therī tathā devamanussesu saṃsaranā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe Bimbisārassa rañño purohitassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā Somā ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā satthu Rājagahappavese paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃjāta-saṃvegā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyo
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā cārikam² cārayam' aham. 1.

Yāvatakaṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti sabbaṃ Abhayatheriyā Apadānasadisam. Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena Sāvattiya viharantī ekadivasam divāvihāratthāya Andhavanam pavisitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha naṃ Māro vivekato vicchinditukāmo adissa-mānarūpo upagantvā ākāse thatvā :

Yan taṃ isihi pattaḃbam thānam³ durabbhisambhavam
na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā ti. 60.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho: sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ esanaṭṭhena isihi⁴ laddhanāmehi buddhādīhi mahāpaññehi pattaḃbam,⁵ taṃ aññehi pana durabbhisambhavam dunnipphādaniyam⁶ yan taṃ arahattasaṅkhātāṃ paramassasatthānam. Na taṃ dvaṅgulisaññāya

¹ isihi vattaḃban, cd. ² vāditaṃ, P. ³ santaṃ, cd.

⁴ isi ti, cd. ⁵ sattaḃbam, cd. ⁶ nu duno, cd.

itthiyā pāpunitum sakkā. Itthiyo hi sattatṭhavassakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ odanaṃ pacantiyo pakkuthite¹ uduke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā ettāvatā odanaṃ pakkān ti na jānanti. Pakkuthiyamāne pana taṇḍule dabbīyā uddharitvā dvīhi aṅgulihi piḷitvā jānanti, tasmā dvaṅgulisaññāyā ti vuttā. Taṃ sutvā therī Māraṃ apasādentī :

Itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. 61.
Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 62.

Itarā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā ti mātugāmabhāvo amhākaṃ kiṃ kareyya² arahattapattiyā kidisaṃ bandhanaṃ³ uppādeyya. Cittamhi susamāhite ti citte aggamaḡgasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhite. Ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi ti tato arahattamaggañāṇe pavattamāne. Sammā dhammaṃ vipassato ti catusaccadhammaṃ pariññādhividhinā sammad eva passato, ayaṃ h'ettha saṃkhepo. Pāpima itthi vā hotu puriso vā hotu aggamaḡge adhigate arahattaṃ hatthagataṃ evā ti. Idāni tassa attano adhigatabhāvaṃ ujukataṃ eva dassenti sabbattha vihatā nandi ti gāthaṃ āha. Taṃ vuttatthaṃ eva.

Somāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXXVII.

Catukkanipāte puttō buddhassa dāyādo ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kapilāniyā theriyā gāthā. Sā kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā satthu⁴ santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ⁵ bhikkhuṇiṃ pubbenivāsaṃ

¹ pakkudhite, ed.

² kareyyum, ed.

³ kidisavibandhaṃ, ed.

⁴ satthā, ed.

⁵ etaṃ, ed.

anussarantīnam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-kammam katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthetvā yāvajivam puññāni katvā tato cutā¹ devamanussesu samsarati.² Anuppatte buddhe Vārāṇasiyam kulagehe nibbattitvā patikulam gantvā ekadivasam attano nanandāya saddhim kalahaṃ karontī tāya paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapāte dinne “ayam imassa dānam datvā ulārasampattiṃ labhissati” ti paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattam gahetvā bhattam chaḍḍetvā kalalassa pūretvā adāsi. Mahājano garahi: “Bāle paccekabuddho te kiṃ aparajjhī” ti. Sā tesam vacanena lajjamānā puna pattam gahetvā kalalam niharitvā dhovitvā gandhacunṇena ubbaṭṭetvā³ catumadhurassa pūretvā upari āsittena padumagabbhavaṇṇena sappinā vijjotamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa hatthe ṭhapetvā “yathā ayaṃ piṇḍapāto obhāsadāto, evaṃ obhāsadātaṃ me sarīraṃ hotū” ti patthanam ṭhapesi. Sā tato cavitvā sugatisu⁴ yeva samsaranti Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasiyam mahāvibhava-ssa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Pubbakammaphalena duggandhasarīrā manussehi jigucchitabbā hutvā samvega-jātā attano ābharāṇehi suvaṇṇiṭṭhakam karetvā bhagavato cetiye ṭhapesi uppalahatthena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. Ten’ assā sarīraṃ tasmim yeva bhava sugandham manoharam jātam. Sā patino piyā manāpā hutvā yāvajivam kusalam katvā tato cutā sagge nibbatti, tatthāpi yāvajivam dibbasukham anubhavitvā tato cutā Bārāṇasirañño dhītā hutvā tattha devasampattisadisam sampattiṃ anubhavanti cirakālam paccekabuddhe upaṭṭhahitvā tesu parinibbutesu samvegajātā tāpasapabbajjāya pabbajitvā uyyāne vasanti jhānāni bhāvetvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tato cutā Sāgalanagare Kosiyagottassa brāhmaṇakulassa gehe nibbattitvā mahatā parihārena vaddhitvā vayappattā Mahātitthagāme Pippalikumārassa gehānītā. Tasmim pabbajitum nikkhante mahantaṃ bhogakkhandham nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya pabbajjāṭṭhāya nikkhamitvā pañca vassāni Titthiyārāme vasitvā aparabhāge Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbaji

¹ cuto, cd.² samsaranti, cd.³ ubbiritvā, cd.⁴ suggatisu, cd.

upasampadañ ca labhivā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'
eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhu ¹ Hamsavatiyaṃ Videho nāma nāmako
setṭhi pahūtaratano tassa jāyā ahosi 'haṃ. 2.
Kadāci so narādiccaṃ upecca ² saparijano
dhammaṃ assosi buddhassa sabbadukkhabhayaappahaṃ. ³ 3.
Sāvakaṃ dhutavādānaṃ aggamaṃ kittesi nāyako
sutvā sattahikaṃ dānaṃ datvā buddhassa tādino. 4.
Nipacca ⁴ sirasā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayi
pahāsanto sapariśaṃ ⁵ tadāha narapuṇḡgavo. 5.
Setṭhino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha :
lacchasi patthitaṃ ⁶ ṭhānaṃ nibbuto hohi ⁷ puttaka. 6.
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. 8.
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jīnaṃ
mettacitto paricari paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 9.
Sūsaṇaṃ jotayitvāna so madditvā kutitthiye ⁸
veneyye ⁹ vinayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako. 10.
Nibbuta tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayiṃ 11.
Sattayojanikaṃ ¹⁰ thūpaṃ ubbiddhaṃ ¹¹ ratanāmayam
jalantaṃ sataraṃsī va sālārājaṃ ¹² va pupphitaṃ. ¹³ 12.
Sattasatasahassāni pātiyo tattha kārayim
nalaggi viya jotante ¹⁴ rataneh' ¹⁵ eva sattahi. ¹⁶ 13.
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayiṃ ¹⁷ taṃ

¹ tadāti, P.

² upacca, B. ; uppajja, P.

³ dukkhakkhayā ahaṃ, P.

⁴ nipajja, P.

⁵ pahāsayanto, B. ; pahāsaranto pariśaṃ tadā so nara°, P.

⁶ patthitaṃ, B.

⁷ hoti, P.

⁸ kulitthiye, P.

⁹ veneyyaṃ, A.

¹⁰ tattha yoj°, P.

¹¹ ubbedham, P.

¹² sālārājāva, P.

¹³ phullitaṃ, P.

¹⁴ jātante, P.

¹⁵ rataneva sova.

¹⁶ sattati, P.

¹⁷ divānujjalayi, P.

pūjanatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. 14.
 Sattasatasahassāni puṇṇakumbhāni ¹ kārayim
 rataneḥ' eva puṇṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. 15.
 Majjhe sattaṭṭha ² kumbhāni ussitā kañcanagghiyo
 atirocanti vaṇṇena ³ sarade va divākaro. 16.
 Catudvāresu sobhanti toraṇā ratanāmayā ⁴
 ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. 17.
 Virocanti parikkhittā avatamsā ⁵ sunimmitā
 ussitāni paṭākāni ⁶ ratanāni virocare. 18.
 Surattaṃ sukattaṃ cittaṃ ⁷ cetiyaṃ ratanāmayā
 atirocati vaṇṇena sasimajjhe ⁸ divākaro. 19.
 Thūpass' imādi pātiyo ⁹ haritālena pūrayim
 ekaṃ manosilāy'ekaṃ ¹⁰ añjanena ¹¹ ca ekikaṃ. 20.
 Pūjaṃ etādisaṃ rammaṃ ¹² kāretvā varavādino
 adāsi dānaṃ saṅghassa yāvajivaṃ yathābalaṃ. ¹³ 21.
 Sahā'va ¹⁴ seṭṭhinā tena tāni puññāni sabbaso
 yāvajivaṃ karitvāna sahā'va sugatiṃ ¹⁵ gatā. ¹⁶ 22.
 Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse
 chāyā viya sarīrena saha ten'eva saṃsariṃ. ¹⁷ 23.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassako. 24.
 Tadāyaṃ ¹⁸ Bandhumatiyaṃ brāhmaṇo sādhusaṃmato
 andho santo guṇenāpi dhanena ca suduggato. 25.
 Tadā pi tassāhaṃ āsiṃ brāhmaṇī samacetasā ¹⁹
 kadāci so dijavarō ²⁰ saṅgamesi ²¹ mahāmuniṃ. 26.

¹ so'haṃ satasahassāni puṇṇakumbhā paṇāmikā, P.

² aṭṭhaṭṭha kumbhīnaṃ, A.

³ vaṇṇāni, P.

⁴ ratanamayā, P.

⁵ bhāviṭamsā, P.

⁶ dassitāni sataṭākāni, P.

⁷ cetam, P.

⁸ sasañchāva, A.

⁹ sātiyo, B.; pātiyo, P.

¹⁰ ekā manosilāyeka, P.

¹¹ añcayena, P.

¹² pūjiyaṃ tādisaṃ kammaṃ, P.

¹³ yathāphalaṃ, P.

¹⁴ sahāya, B.; pahāya, P.

¹⁵ sugati, P.

¹⁶ ahaṃ, P.

¹⁷ saṃsari, P.

¹⁸ tadā hi, P.

¹⁹ sammac°, B.; mama c°, P.

²⁰ divāgantvā, P.

²¹ saṃgame pi, P.

Nisinnam janakāyamhi desentam ¹ amatam padam
 sutvā dhammam pamudito adāsi ekasātakam. 27.
 Gharam ekena vatthena gantvānedam mam abravi ²
 anumoda mahāpuññe ³ dinnam buddhassa sātakam. 28.
 Tadāham añjalim katvā anumodim supīnitā
 sudinno sātako sāmi ⁴ buddhasetthassa tādino. 29.
 Sukhito pabbajito hutvā ⁵ saṃsaranto bhavābhavē
 Bārāṇasipure ramme rājā āsi ⁶ mahīpati. 30.
 Tadā tassa mahesī 'ham itthīgumbassa uttamā
 tassātidayitā ⁷ āsim pubbasnehena c'uttari. ⁸ 31.
 Piṇḍāya vicarante ⁹ te attha paccekanāyake
 disvā pamuditā hutvā datvā piṇḍam mahāraham 32.
 Puna nimantayitvāna katvā ratanamandlapam
 kammārehi katam pattam sovaṇṇam vata tattakam ¹⁰ 33.
 Samānetvāna te sabbe ¹¹ tesam dānam adāsi so
 senāsane ¹² pavitthānam pasanno sehi pānihi. ¹³ 34.
 Tam pi dānam sahadāsīm Kāsirājen'aham tadā
 punāham ¹⁴ Bārāṇasiyam rājā pi dvāragāmake. ¹⁵ 35.
 Kuṭṭimbikakule phite sukhito so sabhātuko
 jetthassa bhātuno jāyā ahosi supatibbatā. 36.
 Paccekabuddham disvāna mama bhattu kaṇiyasā ¹⁶
 bhāgannam tassa datvāham āgate tamhi ¹⁷ pāvadiṃ. 37.
 Nābhinandittha ¹⁸ so dānam ¹⁹ tato tassa adās' aham
 ukhā āniya tam annam puno ²⁰ tass' eva so adā. 38.
 Tad annam chaddayitvāna dutthā ²¹ buddhass' aham tadā
 pattam kalalapuṇṇam tam adāsim tassa tādino. 39.

¹ desenti, P.

² gantvānetam samabravi, A.

³ puñña, P.

⁴ sāpi, P.

⁵ sajjito hutvā, A.

⁶ rājā āhu, P.

⁷ tassā hi dayitvā, P.

⁸ bhattari, P. ; uttarā, B.

⁹ vicarantesu, P.

¹⁰ sovaṇṇasatahatthakam, B. ; vata hatthakam, P.

¹¹ tam sabbam, P.

¹² soṇṇāsane, A. B.

¹³ pānibhi, A.

¹⁴ puna pi, P.

¹⁵ ajānetvāna kāmato, P.

¹⁶ khāniyasā, P.

¹⁷ āgate tassa, P.

¹⁸ ābhin°, P.

¹⁹ buddhā aniyatam dānam, B.

²⁰ puna, P.

²¹ utthā, P.

Dāne ca gahaṇe c'eva apace paduse pi ca ¹
 samacittamukhaṃ ² disvā tadāhaṃ samvijim ³ bhusaṃ. 40.
 Puno ⁴ pattam gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā
 pasannacittā pūretvā ⁵ saghataṃ sakkāraṃ adāṃ. 41.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi surūpā homi dānato
 buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. 42.
 Puna Kassapadhīrassa ⁶ niṭṭhāpentamhi ⁷ cetiye
 sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ varaṃ ⁸ adāsim muditā ahaṃ. 43.
 Catujjātena gandhena nicayitvā ⁹ taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ
 muttā duggandhadosaṃhā sabbaṅgasamupāgatā. ¹⁰ 44.
 Satta pātisahassāni ¹¹ rataneḥ' eva sattahi
 kāretvā ghatapūrāni vaṭṭini ¹² ca saḥassaso. ¹³ 45.
 Pakkhipitvā padīpetvā ¹⁴ ṭhapayim satta pantiyo ¹⁵
 pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa vipasannena cetasā. 46.
 Tadāpi tamhi puññaṃhi ¹⁶ bhāgini 'haṃ visesato
 puna Kāsīsu sañjāto Sumitto iti vissuto. 47.
 Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsim sukhitaṃ sajjitā piyā ¹⁷
 tadāhaṃ paccekamune ¹⁸ adāsi ghanaveṭhanaṃ. ¹⁹ 48.
 Tassāpi bhāgini ²⁰ āsim moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ
 puna pi Kāsiraṭṭhaṃhi jātā ²¹ Koliyajātiyā. 49.
 Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcahi
 pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhahi. 50.
 Temāsaṃ tappayitvāna ²² adāmsu ²³ ca ticivare
 jāyā tassa tadā āsim puññaṃkammaṃpathānugā. 51.
 Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso
 tassāpi mahesī āsim sabbakāmasamiddhini. 52.

¹ amacce manase pi ca, B.

² samacittam sukhaṃ, P.

³ samvijjhim, P.

⁴ puna, P.

⁵ pūritvā, P.

⁶ Kassapavīrassa, A.

⁷ nidhāyantamhi, A.

⁸ iṭṭhakaghaṃ, B.

⁹ necayitvā, P.

¹⁰ °susamāgatā, A. B.

¹¹ pātis°, P.

¹² vadḍhini, P.

¹³ saḥassayo, P.

¹⁴ pasīditvā, P.

¹⁵ paniyo, B.

¹⁶ tasmiṃ kule, P.

¹⁷ siyā, P.

¹⁸ paccekabuddhassa, P.

¹⁹ gana°, B.

²⁰ bhāgini, P.

²¹ jāto, A.

²² tapayitvāna, P.

²³ adāsi, P.

Tadā rājā bhavitvāna ¹ Brahmadatto mahīpati
 Padumavatiputtānaṃ paccekamuninaṃ tadā. 53.
 Satāni pañc' anūnāni yāvajīvaṃ upatṭhahim
 rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayim. 54.
 Cetiyāni ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayam
 bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamhase. 55.
 Tato cuto mahātitthe Sujāto Pippalāyano ²
 Mātā Sumanadevī ti Kosigotto dijo pitā. 56.
 Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ ³ puruttame
 Kapilassa ⁴ dijassāsīm dhītā, ⁵ mātā Sucimatī. 57.
 Ghanakaṇṇ cana bimbena ⁶ nimminivāna maṃ pitā
 adā Kassapadhirassa kāmehi ⁷ vajjitassa maṃ. ⁸ 58.
 Kadāci so kuruṇiko gantvā kammantapekkhako
 kākādikehi ⁹ khajjante paṇe disvāna saṃviji. 59.
 Ghare vāhaṃ ¹⁰ tile jāte ¹¹ disvānātapatāpane ¹²
 kimikākehi khajjante saṃvegaṃ alubhim tadā. 60.
 Tadā so pabbaji dhiro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajim
 pañca vassāni nivasim ¹³ paribbājavate ahaṃ. 61.
 Yadā pabbajitā āsi Gotamī jinaposikā ¹⁴
 tadāhaṃ taṃ upagantvā ¹⁵ buddhena anusāsītā. 62.
 Naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim
 aho kalyāṇamittataṃ Kassapassa sirīmato. 63.
 Suto ¹⁶ buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
 pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi saggāpāyaṇi ca passati. 64.
 Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni
 etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brahmaṇo. 65.
 Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilāni ¹⁷ tevijjā maccuhāyini ¹⁸
 dhāreti antimam dehaṃ jetvā ¹⁹ Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. 66.

¹ tato ahū cavitvāna, P.

² ajāto Pippale kule, P.

³ Sākalāya, A.

⁴ Kappilassa, A.

⁵ dijassāpi ṭhitvā, P.

⁶ dhammena, B.

⁷ kāmāhi, P.

⁸ otassa me, P.

⁹ kākādike, P.

¹⁰ vā sā, B.

¹¹ jāto, P.

¹² otapane, P. ; disvāna tapanāsane, B.

¹³ nivāsi, B.

¹⁴ opositā, A. B.

¹⁵ samupago, B.

¹⁶ sutto, P.

¹⁷ Kāpilāni, A.

¹⁸ paccuhāyini, P. ; maccuhārini, A.

¹⁹ jītvā, A.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam
ty amha ¹ khināsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha nibbutā. 67.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanam
ti. 68.

Arahattam pana patvā pubbe nivāsañāne cinnavasī ahosi,
tattha sātisayam katādhikārattā. Aparabhāge tam satthā
Jetavane ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā
ṭhānantaresu ṭhapento pubbenivāsam anussarantīnam
aggatthāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadivasaṃ Mahākassapattherassa
guṇābhittthavanapubbakam attano katakiccekātādivibhāva-
nāmukhena udānam udānentī :

Putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito
pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati. 63.

Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni
etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. 64.

Tath'eva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyinī ²
dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. 65.

Disvā ādinavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayam
ty amhā khināsavā dantā sītibhūt' amha ³ nibbutā ti. 66.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha putto buddhassa dā-
yādo ti buddhānam buddhabhāvato sammāsambuddhassa
anujātabhūto. Tato eva tassa dāyādabhūtassa navalokut-
taradhammassa ādānena dāyādo Kassapagotto lokiya-
lokuttarehi samādhīhi suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susa-
māhito. Pubbenivāsam yo vedī ti yo Mahā-
kassapatthero pubbenivāsam attano paresaṃ ca nivutthak-
khandhasattānam pubbenivāsānussatiññānena pākātam katvā
a vedī aññāsi patibujjhati. Saggāpāyañ ca pas-
satī ti chabbāsati devalokato saggam catubbidham apā-
yañ ca dibbacakkhunā hatthatale āmalakam viya passati.
Ato jātikkhayaṃ patto ti tatoparam jātikkhaya-
saṅkhātam arahattam patto. Abhiññāya abhivisuddhena
ñānena abhiññāya dhammam abhijānitvā pariññeyyam

parijānitvā pahātabbam pahāya sacchikātabbam sacchikatvā. Vō sito niṭṭhappatto katakieco āsavakkhayapaññāsaṅkhātāṃ monaṃ pattattā muni. Tath' ēva Bhaddakapilānī ti yathā Mahākassapo etāhi yathāvuttāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo maccuhāyī¹ ca, tath' eva Bhaddakapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyini² ti. Tato eva dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti attānaṃ eva paraṃ viya katvā dasseti. Idāni yathā therassa paṭipattiādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇaṃ evaṃ amhasi ti dassenti disvā ādīnavaṇ ti osānagāthāṃ āha. Tattha ty amhā khīṇāsavā dantā ti te mayā Mahākassapaṭthero ahañ ca uttamaṇa dāmanena dantā sabbaso khīṇāsavā³ ca amha sītibhūṭ' araṇha nibbutā ti. Tato eva kilesapariḷāhābhāvato sītibhūtā saupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā nibbutā ca.

Bhaddakapilānitheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā. Catukkanipātaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

XXXVIII.

Pañcakanipāte paṇṇavīsati vassānī ti ādikā aññatarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Devadahanagare Mahāpajāpatigotamīdhātī hutvā Vaddhesi nāma, gottato pana apaññatā ahoṣi. Sā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā pabbajitakāle sayam pi pabbajitvā pañcavīsati saṃvaccharāni kāmarāgena upaddutā accharāsaṃghātamaṭṭaṃ pi kālaṃ cittekkaggaṭaṃ alabhanti bahā paggayha kandaṃānā Dhammadinnattheriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā kāmehi vinivattitamaṇasā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti na cirass' eva chalaḃhiññā hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavēkkhitvā udānavaṣena :

paccuhāyī, cd.

² paccuh°, cd.

³ khīṇaso khīṇāsavā, cd.

Paṇṇavisati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ
n'accharāsaṃghātamattam¹ pi cittass' upasam' ajjha-
gam. 67.

Aladdhā cetaso santim kāmārāgen' avassutā
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāraṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. 68.
Sā bhikkhunim² upāgacchi yā me saddhāyikā ahu
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. 69.

Tassā dhammaṃ supitvāna ekamante upāvisim
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam. 70.

Ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo.

Cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 71.

Ime gāthā abhāsi. Tattha accharāsaṃghātamatt-
tam pi ti ghaṭikāmattam³ pi khaṇaṃ aṅgulipoṭhanamat-
tam pi kālan ti attho. Cittass' upasam' ajjhagan
ti cittassa upasamaṃ cittekaggam na ajjhagaman ti yojanā.
Na paṭilabhī ti attho. Kāmārāgen' avassutā ti
kāmaguṇasaṅkhātesu vatthukāmesu dāḥatarābhinivesitāya
bahulena⁴ chandarāgena tintacittā. Sā bhikkhunin⁵
ti Dhammadinnattherim sandhāya vadati. Cetoparic-
ca ñāṇaṃ ca ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ ca visodhitan ti sam-
bandho. Adhigatan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Aññatarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā sammattā.

XXXIX.

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti ādikā Vimalāya theriyā
gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha
bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmim bud-
dhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ aññatarāya rūpupajiviniyā itthiyā dhītā
hutvā nibbatti. Vimalā ti'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā vayappattā
tato ducintitaṃ⁶ kappenti ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-

¹ accharā°, cd.

² bhikkhunī, cd.

³ ghaṭikam°, cd.

⁴ bahulena, cd.

⁵ bhikkhunī ti, cd.

⁶ ducintitaṃ, cd.

moggallānaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā therassa vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gantvā theram uddissa palobhanakammaṃ kātum ārabhi. Tittiyehe uyyojitā tathā akāsi ti keci vadanti. Thero tassā asubhavi-bhāvanāmukhena ¹ santajjanaṃ katvā ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ hetṭhā theragāthāhi āgataṃ eva. Tathā pana therena ovāde dinne sā saṃvegajātā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sāsane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge bhikkhuniṣu pabbajitvā ghaṭentī vāyamanti hetusaṃpannatāya na cirass' eva arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ ² paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca yobbanena c' upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ. 72.
Vibhūsitvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittam bālālapanaṃ ³ atṭhāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsaṃ iv' oḍḍiya. ⁴ 73.
Pilandhanaṃ vidamsenti ⁵ guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahuṃ akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghanti ⁶ bahuṃ janaṃ. 74.
Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā nisinnā rukkhamaṇi avitakkassa lābhini. 75.
Sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānusaṃ khepetvā āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 76.

Imā gāthā abhasi. Tattha mattā vaṇṇena rūpenā ti guṇavaṇṇena c'eva rūpasampattiya ca. Sobhaggena ti subhagabhāvena. Yasenā ti parivārasampattiya. Mattā vaṇṇamadarūpamadasobhaggamadaparivāramadavasena madam āpannā ti attho. Yobbanena c' upatthaddhā ti yobbanamadena uparūparitthaddhā yobbanena nimittena ahaṃkārena upatthaddhacittā anupasantamānasā. Aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ ti aññā itthiyo attano vaṇṇādiguṇehi sabbathā pi atikkamitvā maññi. Ahaṃ aññasaṃ vā itthinaṃ vaṇṇādiguṇa timaññi. Atikkamitvā aññasaṃamānaṃ akāsim.

¹ vibhāvana°, cd.

² paṭipatti, cd.

³ bālālapanaṃ, cd. m.

⁴ oḍḍiyaṃ, cd. m.

⁵ pi ghaṃsanti, cd.

⁶ ujjhāyanti, cd.

Vibhūsitvā imam kāyaṃ sucittam bālā-
 lapānan¹ ti imam nānāvidhaasucibharitam jegucchaṃ
 ahaṃ mamā ti bālānaṃ lapāpanato vacanato bālālapanaṃ²
 mama kāyaṃ chavirāgakāraṇaṃ keṣaṭhapanādinā sucittam
 vatthābharāṇehi vibhūsitvā sumaṇḍitapasādhitaṃ katvā.
 Atthāsi vesidvāramhi luddo pāsam iv'oddi-
 yan³ ti migaluddo viya migānaṃ bandhanatthāya daṇḍa-
 vāgurādimigapāsam Mārapāsabhūtaṃ yathāvuttaṃ mama
 kāyaṃ vesidvāramhi vesiyā gharadvāre odḍiyitvā
 atthāsi. Pilandhanaṃ vidhamseṇti⁴ guyaṃ
 pakāsikaṃ⁵ bahū ti ūrujaghanadassanādikaṃ guyaṃ
 c'eva pādajānusirādikaṃ pakāsaṇ cā ti guyaṃ pakāsikaṇ
 ca bahuṃ nānappakārapilandhanaābharāṇaṃ dassenti.⁶
 Akāsi vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjhagghantī ba-
 huṃ janan ti yobbanamadamattaṃ bahu bālajanaṃ
 vippalambhetuṃ hasanti gandhamālavatthābharāṇādihi
 sarīrasabhāvapaṭicchādanena yāva vilāsabhāvākādihi tehi ca
 vividhaṃ nānappakāraṃ vañcanaṃ akāsi.

Sājja piṇḍaṃ caritvāna—pa—avitakkassa
 lābhini ti sā ahaṃ evaṃ samāvihāriṇi samānā ajja
 idāni ayyassa Mahāmoggallānattherassa ovāde ṭhatvā sāsane
 pabbajitvā muṇḍā saṅghātipārutā hutvā piṇḍaṃ
 caritvāna bhikkhāhāraṃ bhuñjitvā. Rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ
 rukkhamaṇḍale vivittāsane nisinnā dutiyajjhānapādakassa
 aggaphalassa adhigamena avitakkassa lābhini
 amhi ti yojanā. Sabbe yogā ti kāmāyogādayo cattāro
 pi yogā samuccinnā ti paṭhamamaggādinā yathāra-
 haṃ sammā eva uccinnā pahinā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Vimalāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XL.

Ayoniso manasikārā ti ādikā Sīhāya theriyā

¹ bālālapānan, cd.

² bālālapana, cd.

³ iv'addiyan, cd.

⁴ vidhamseṇti, cd.

⁵ pakāsitaṃ, cd.

⁶ dassanti, cd.

gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyam Sīhasenāpatino bhaginiyā dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā “mātulassa nāmaṃ karoṭhā” ti Sīhā ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Sā viññutam pattā ekadivasaṃ satthari¹ Sīhassa senāpatino dhamme desiya-māne taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā pabbajī. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā pi bahiddhāsubhārammaṇe vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonti satta saṃvaccharāni micchāvītakkehi dhāviya-mānā cittassādaṃ alabhanti “kim me iminā pāpajivitena ubbandhitvā² marissāmī” ti pāsam gahetvā rukkhāsākhāya laggitvā taṃ attano kaṇṭhe paṭimuñcanti pubbacīṇṇavasena vipassanāya cittaṃ abhinīhari. Antimabhavikatāya pāsassa bandhanaṃ gīvātthāne ahosi ñāṇassa pariyākaṃ gatattā sū tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pattasamakālam eva ca pāsabandho givato muñcivā vinivatti. Sū arahatte pa-tiṭṭhitā udānavasena :

Ayoniso manasikārā kāmārāgena aṭṭitā
ahosi uddhatā pubbe citte avasavattinī. 77.

Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattinī
samaṃ cittassa ulābhi³ rāgacittavasānugā. 78.

Kisā paṇḍuvivaṇṇā ca satta vassāni cāri 'haṃ
nāhaṃ divā vā rattim vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā. 79.

Tato rajjūṃ gahetvāna pāvīsi vana-m-antaraṃ
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yaṇ ca hīnaṃ pun'ācare. 80.

Dalhaṃ pāsam karitvāna rukkhāsākhāya bandhiya⁴
pakkhipi pāsam gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti. 81.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ayoniso manasikārā ti anupāyamanasikārena asubhe subhaṇ ti vipallāsaggā-hena. Kāmārāgena aṭṭitā ti kāmaguṇesu chanda-rāgena piṭitā. Ahosi uddhatā⁵ pubbe citte avasavattinī ti pubbe mama citte mayhaṃ vase

¹ satthārā, cd. ² ubandhitvā, cd. ³ nāma lābhi, cd.

⁴ bandhiya om, cd.

⁵ uddhatā, cd.

avattamāne uddhatā nānārammaṇe vikkhittacittā asamāhitā ahosi. Pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānūvattinī ti pariyuṭṭhānapattehi kāmarāgādikilesehi abhibhūtā rūpādisu sukhappattāya¹ kāmasaññāya anuvattanasilaṃ samam cittassa² nālabhirāga cittavasānugā kāmarāgasampayuttacittassa³ vasam anugacchanti īsakam pi cittassa samam cetosamathacittakaggataṃ na labhi. Kisā paṇḍuvivanna ca evaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabbhāvena kisā dhamanisanthatagattā uppaṇḍupaṇḍukajātā tato eva vivaṇṇā vigatachavivaṇṇā ca hutvā. Satta vassānī ti satta samvaccharānī cārī ti cari aham. Nāham divā vā rattim vā sukhaṃ vindi sudukkhitā ti evaṃ sattu samvacchaesu evaṃ kilesadukkhena dukkhitā ekadā pi divā vā rattim vā samaṇasukhaṃ na paṭilabhi. Tato ti kilesapariyuṭṭhānena samaṇasukhālābhabhāvato.

Rajjum gahe tvāna pāvisi vanam antaran ti pāsam rajjum ādāya vanantaram pāvisi. Kim attham pāvisi ti ce aham? Varam me idha ubbandham yañ⁴ ca hīnam pun'ācare ti yadāham samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ asakkonti hīnam gihibhāvaṃ puna ācareyyam anutitṭheyyam tato satagūṇesu sahaṣṣagūṇesu imasmim vanantare ubbandhanam bandhitvā maraṇam varam seṭṭhan ti attho. Atha cittaṃ vimucci me ti yadā rukkhasākhāya baddhapāsam⁵ givāyaṃ pakkhipi atha tadanantaram eva vuṭṭhānagāminīvipassanāmaggena ghaṭitattā maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbāsavehi mama cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Sīhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLI.

Āturaṃ asucin ti ādikā Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle

¹ sukhan Tipp°, cd.

² mama cittaṃ, cd.

³ °uttacitassa, cd.

⁴ ubbandhayañ, cd.

⁵ bandhapāsam, cd.

Hamsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāram¹ ekam bhikkhunim jhāyiniṇam aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentam disvā adhikārakammam katvā tam ṭhānantaram patthetvā kusalam upacinantī kappasatasahassam devamanussesse samsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Sākyarājakule nibbatti. Nandā ti 'ssā nāmam akamsu. Aparabhāge rupasampattiya Sundarīnandā Janapādakalyāṇī ti ca paññāyittha. Sā amhākam bhagavati sabbaññutam patvā anupubbena Kapilavattusmim gantvā Nandakumāraṇ ca Rāhulakumāraṇ ca pabbajetvā gate Suddhodanamahārāje ca parinibbute Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā Rāhulamātāya ca pabbajitāya cintesi : “ Mayham jetṭhabhātā cakkavattirajjam pahāya pabbajitvā loke aggapuggalo buddho jāto, putto pi 'ssa Rāhulakumāro pabbaji, bhātā² pi me Nandarājā mātā pi Mahāpajāpatigotamī bhaginī pi Rāhulamātā pabbajitā. Idānāham gehe kiṃ karissāmi pabbajissāmi ” ti bhikkhunnūpassayam gantvā ñātisirehena pabbaji no saddhāya. Yasmā³ pabbajitvā pi rūpam nissāya uppannamadā, satthā rūpam vivaṇṇeti garahati anekapariyāyena rūpe ādinavam dasseti ti buddhupatṭhānam na gacchatī ti ādi sabbam hetthā Abhirūpanandāya vatthusmim vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Ayaṃ pana viseso : satthārā nimmitam itthirūpam anukkamena jarābhibhūtam disvā aniccato dukkhāto manasikarontiyā theriyā kammaṭṭhānābhikṣukham cittam ahosi. Tam disvā satthā tassā sappāyavasena dhammam desento :

Āturam asucim pūtim passa Nande samussayam
asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam. 82.

Yathā idam tathā etam yathā etam tathā idam
duggandham pūtikam vāti balānam abhinanditam. 83.

Evam etam avekkhanti rattindivam atanditā
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbija dakkhisā ti.⁴ 84.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Sā desanānusārena ñānam

¹ satthārā, cd.

² bhattā, cd.

³ tasmā, cd.

⁴ rakkhasī ti, cd. (see pp. 85, 86.)

pesetvā sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Tassā upari maggatthāya kammattṭhānam ācikkhanto “Nande imasmim sarire appamattako pi sāro n’atthi maṃsalohitalepano jarādinam āvāsabhūto atṭhipuñjamatto evāyam” ti dassetum :

Atṭhīnam nagaram katam maṃsalohitalepanam
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca ohito ti.

Dhammapade imam gātham āha. Sā desanāvasāne arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Ovādako viññāpako tāraḥ sabbapāṇīnam
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janatam bahum. 2.
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitāya ¹ sabbapāṇīnam
sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhahi. ² 3.
Evam nirākulam āsi suññatam ³ titthiyehi ca
vicittam arahanteḥ vasībhūteḥ tādīhi. 4.
Ratanān’ atṭhapaññāsam ⁴ uggato ⁵ ’va mahāmuni
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battimsavaralakkhaṇo. 5.
Vassasatasahassāni ⁶ āyu vijjati tāvade
tāvata titṭhamāno so tāresi janatam bahum. 6.
Tadāham Haṃsavatīyam jātā setṭhikule ahum
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 7.
Upagantvāham ⁷ Mahāvīram assosiṃ dhammadesanam
amatam paramassādam paramatthanivedakam. 8.
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasamgham lokanāyakam ⁸
datvā tassa mahādānam pasannā sehi pāṇiḥ. ⁹ 9.
Jhāyīnīnam bhikkhunīnam aggaṭṭhānam apatṭhayim ¹⁰
nipacca sirasā vīram ¹¹ sasamgham lokanāyakam. 10.

¹ hitesi, P. ² patitṭhasi, A. ³ saññatam, P.

⁴ °paññāsa, P. ⁵ uggato so, P.; uggaho, B.

⁶ tassasata°, P. ⁷ upetvā tam, A. B.

⁸ sasamgham tam bhagavantam, P. ⁹ pāṇibhi, A. B.

¹⁰ apatṭhayim, B. ¹¹ dhīram, A.

Tādā anantadamako tilokasaraṇo pabhū
 vyākāsi narasārathi: lacchas' etam supatthitam.¹ 11.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 12.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessasi² satthu sāvika. 13.
 Tam sutvā muditā³ hutvā yāvajīvam tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricarim paccayehi vināyakaṃ. 14.
 Tena kammena sukatena cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatinisaṃ agāhehi 'haṃ. 15.
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ⁴ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ saggaṃ⁵
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vāsavattipuram gatā.⁶ 16.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāni tassa kammassa thāmasā⁷
 tattha tattheva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 17.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ⁸ cakkavattinaṃ
 maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 18.
 Sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhita hutvā nekakappesu saṃsarim. 19.
 Pacchime bhavasampattie suramme Kapilavhaye
 rañño Suddhodanassāhaṃ⁹ dhītā āsim aninditā. 20.
 Siriya rūpinim¹⁰ disvā nanditam āsi tam kulam
 tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaram pavaram¹¹ ahu. 21.
 Yuvatinaṃ ca sabbāsanaṃ kalyāṇi ti¹² ca vissutā
 tasmim pi nagare ramme thapetvā hi Yasodharam.¹³ 22.
 Jeṭṭho bhātā ti lokaggo pacchimo arahā tathā
 ekākinī gahaṭṭhāham¹⁴ mātara¹⁵ paricoditā : 23.
 Sākiyamhi kule jātā putte¹⁶ buddhānujā tuvaṃ¹⁷
 Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kim na acchasi.¹⁸ 24.

¹ laccham evaṃ upatṭhitam, P. ; sumatṭhitam, B.

² hessati, A. B.

³ mudikā, P.

⁴ Yāmaṃ aggaṃ, A.

⁵ Tusitaṃ aggaṃ, A.

⁶ opuraṃ tato, A.

⁷ vāhasā, A. B.

⁸ rājānaṃ, A.

⁹ Suddhodanassīha, P.

¹⁰ sirī ca rūpinī, P.

¹¹ tena Nandā ti nāmena sundarā pavarā, P.

¹² kalyāṇi, P.

¹³ thapetvā tam yaso dhanam, P.

¹⁴ gahaṭṭhāhu, P.

¹⁵ mātuyā, P.

¹⁶ putto, P. B.

¹⁷ buddhānujātiyaṃ, B.

¹⁸ kim na lajjasi, P. B.

Jarāvasānaṃ¹ yobbaññaṃ rūpaṃ asucisammataṃ
 rogantam api cārogyaṃ² jivitaṃ maraṇantikam. 25.
 Idam pi te subhaṃ rūpaṃ sasikantaṃ³ manoharaṃ⁴
 bhūsaṇaṃ alaṃkāraṃ sirisaṅghāṭasannibhaṃ.⁵ 26.
 Puñjitaṃ⁶ lokasāraṃ va⁷ nayanānaṃ rasāyanaṃ
 puññaṃ kittijanaṃ Okkākakulanandanaṃ. 27.
 Naciren' eva kālena jarāya adhisessati⁸
 vihāya gehaṃ kāruṇṇa⁹ cara dhammam anindite.¹⁰ 28.
 Sutvāhaṃ mātu vacanaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 dehena na tu cittaṇa rūpayobbanalālita.¹¹ 29.
 Mahatā ca payattena¹² jhānajjhānaparaṃ¹³ mama
 kātuṇ ca vadate¹⁴ mātā na cāhaṃ tattha¹⁵ ussukā. 30.
 Tato mahākāruṇiko disvā maṃ kāmālālasaṃ
 nibbindanattamaṃ rūpasmiṃ mama cakkhupathe jino 31.
 Sakena ānubhāvena itthim¹⁶ māpesi sobhaṇim
 dassanīyaṃ suruciraṃ mamato pi surūpinim.¹⁷ 32.
 Tam ahaṃ vinūhitaṃ disvā ativimbitadehinim¹⁸
 cintayim saphalaṃ me ti¹⁹ nettalābhaṃ ca mānusaṃ.²⁰ 33.
 Tam ahaṃ "ehi subhage yen' attho taṃ vadehi me
 kulaṇ te nāmagottaṃ ca vada me yaḍi te piyaṃ." 34.
 Navañ ca²¹ kālo subhage ucchaṅge maṃ nivāsaya²²
 nisīdanti²³ maṃ' aṅgāni pasuppaya muhuttakaṃ.²⁴ 35.
 Tato sīsaṃ maṃ' aṅge sā²⁵ katvā sayi sulocanaṃ
 tassā nalāṭe patitā²⁶ luddā paramadārūṇā.²⁷ 36.

¹ rājāvasānaṃ, B.² ārogyaṃ, P.³ pasikantaṃ, B.⁴ parikantamanorahaṃ, P.⁵ sirisaṅketasaṃ, P. ; sirisaṅkatasaṃ, B.⁶ piñḍitaṃ, P.⁷ lokasāraṇ ca, P.⁸ jarāya saṅkhārāsati, P.⁹ kāruṇṇa, P.¹⁰ vara dhammam atandite, B.¹¹ olālita, A. ; oḡalita, P.¹² va sayattena, P.¹³ jhānajjhena, A.¹⁴ kattu ca vasate, P. B.¹⁵ nāvāhaṃ tatra, P. ; na cāha tattha, A.¹⁶ itthi, P.¹⁷ visurūpini, P.¹⁸ oḡehini, P.¹⁹ neti, B.²⁰ mānasaṃ, P.²¹ napañca, P.²² maṃ nivesa taṃ, P.²³ sīdanti 'va, A.²⁴ sasupīyaṃ muh°, P. ; passapiyaṃ, B.²⁵ sīsaṃ mama kesā, P.²⁶ paṇitā, P.²⁷ latā para°, P.

Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā upapajjatha.¹
 Paggharim̐su pabbinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. 37.
 Pabbinnam̐ vadanam̐ cāpi kuṇapam̐ pūtigandhikam̐²
 uddhumātam̐ vinilañ ca pubbañ cāpi³ sarīrakam̐. 38.
 Sā pavedhitasabbañgī⁴ nissasanti muhum̐ muhum̐
 vedayanti sakam̐ dukkham̐ karuṇam̐ paridevayi.⁵ 39.
 Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phussayanti ca vedāṇā
 mahādukkhe nimugg' amhi saraṇam̐ hohi me sakhī. 40.
 Kuhiṃ vadanāsobhan te kuhiṃ te tuṅgarāsikā
 tambabimbavarotṭhan⁶ te vedanan te kuhiṃ gatam̐. 41.
 Kuhiṃ sasānibham̐ vattam̐ kambugivā⁷ kuhiṃ gatā
 dolātulā va⁸ te kaṇṇā vevaṇṇam̐⁹ samupāgatā. 42.
 Maḷakabhāṇakākārā kalasā¹⁰ va payodharā
 pabbinnā pūtikūṇapā duṭṭhagandhitvam̐ āgatā. 43.
 Vedimajjhā¹¹ 'va sussoni sunā vaṇitakibbisā¹²
 jātā amajjhabharitā.¹³ Aho rūpam̐ asassatam̐. 44.
 Sabbam̐ sarīrasañjātam̐ pūtigandham̐ bhayānakam̐
 susānam̐ iva jeguccham̐¹⁴ ramante yattha bālisā.¹⁵ 45.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko bhātā me lokanāyako
 disvā samviggaḥcittam̐ mam̐ imā gāthā abhāsatha : 46.
 Āturam̐ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayam̐
 asubhāya cittam̐ bhāvehi ekaggam̐ susamāhitam̐. 47.
 Yathā idam̐ tathā etam̐ yathā etam̐ tathā idam̐
 duggandham̐ pūtikam̐ vāti bālānam̐ abhinanditam̐. 48.
 Evam̐ etam̐ avekkhanti rattindivam̐ atanditā
 tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbijja dakkhisam̐.¹⁶ 49.
 Tato 'ham̐ abhisamviggaṃ sutvā gāthā subhāsitā
 tatra ṭhitā vipassanti¹⁷ arahattam̐ apāpunim̐. 50.

¹ piḷakam̐ udapajjatha, P.

² pūtigandhanam̐, A.

³ sabbañ cāpi, P.

⁴ sā saveditā sabbaṅga, P.

⁵ paridevati, P.

⁶ tampa°, A.

⁷ kampug°, A.

⁸ dolakelā va, B. ; dolalullā, A.

⁹ vevaṇṇā, P.

¹⁰ kalakā, A.

¹¹ vedimajjhā, A. ; vedimajjha puthusāti, P.

¹² vanita°, A. ; sunakhinītakib°, P.

¹³ amajjabho°, A.

¹⁴ susāna-r-iva, P. ; iva vebhaccam̐, A.

¹⁵ bāliya°, A.

¹⁶ dakkhasi, B. ; dakkhayi, A.

¹⁷ ṭhitā 'va hamsanti, A. B

Yattha yattha nisinnāhaṃ sadā jhānaparāyaṇā
jīno tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. 51.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena : Āturaṃ asucin ti ādinā satthārā
desitātihi gāthāhi saddhiṃ :

Tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso
yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. 85.
Atha nibbindi 'haṃ kāye ajjhattañ ca virajj' ahaṃ
appamattā viṣaṃyuttā upasanta hi nibbutā ti. 86.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha evaṃ etaṃ avek-
khan ti—pa—dakkhisaṃ ti etaṃ āturādisabhāvaṃ
kāyaṃ. Evaṃ yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ ti ādikā
vuttappakārena rattindivaṃ sabbakālaṃ atanditā
hutvā parato ghosahetukaṃ sutamayañāṇaṃ muñcetvā
tato taṃ nimittaṃ attaniyaṃ bhūtattā manasikārabhāvaṇā
mayā yāya paññāya yāthāvato ghanavinibbhogakaraṇena
abhinibbijja. Kathaṃ nu kho dakkhisaṃ pas-
sissaṃ ti ābhogapurecārikaṇa pubbabhāgañāṇacakkhunā
avekkhanti vicinanti ti attho.

Tenāha : Tassā me appamattāyā ti ādi. Tass'
attho tassā me sativavippavāseṇa appamattāya. Yoniso
upāyena aniccādivasena vipassanāpaññāya. Vicinanti-
yā vimamsantiyā. Ayaṃ khandhapañcakaṣaṅkhāto kāyo
sasantaṇaparasantānavibhāgato santarabāhiro ya-
thābhūtaṃ diṭṭho. Atha tathā dassanato pacchā.
Nibbind' ahaṃ kāye vipassanāpaññāya sahitāya
maggapaññāya attabhāvena nibbisesato ajjhattasantaṇe
virajjīm virāgaṃ āpajjīm. Ahaṃ tathābhūtaṃ appa-
mādaṭṭipattiyaṃ matthakappattiyaṃ appamattā sabbaso
sāmyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā viṣaṃyuttā upa-
santa ca nibbutā ca amhī ti.

Sundarīnandāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLII.

Aggiṃ¹ candam cā ti ādikā Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Kururatthe Kammāssadamma-nigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ekaccānam vijjātṭhānāni sippāyatanāni ca uggahetvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjam upagantvā vādasutā jambusākhā gahetvā Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī viya Jambudīpatale vicaranti Mahāmoggallānatheram upasaṅka-mitvā pañham pucchitvā parājeyam pattā therassa ovāde ṭhatvā sāsane pabbajitvā samānadhammam karontī na-cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arabattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Aggiṃ² candam ca suriyam ca devatā ca namassi 'ham nadititthāni gantvāna udakam oruhāmi 'ham. 87.

Bahūvatasamādānā³ aḍḍham⁴ sāsassa olikhi chamāya seyyam kappemi rattibhattanā na bhuñji⁵ 'ham. 88.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca upakāsi imam kāyam kāmarāgena aṭṭitā. 89.

Tato saddham labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam disvā kāyam yathābhūtam kāmarāgo samūhato.⁶ 90.

Sabbe bhavā samucchinā icchā ca patthanā pi ca sabbayogavisaṃnyuttā santim pāpuṇi cetaso ti. 91.

Imā pañca gāthā abhāsi. Tattha aggiṃ⁷ candāṇ ca suriyaṇ ca devatā ca namassi 'ham ti aggisammukhā devā ti indānam devānam ārāadhanattham āhutiṃ⁸ paggaheṭvā aggiṃ ca māse māse sukkapakkhassa dutiyāya candam ca divase sāyampātā suriyaṇ ca aññaṇ ca bahirahiraññagabbhādayo devatā ca visuddhimaggam gavesanti namassi aham namakkāram aham akāsiṇa.

¹ aggi, cd.

² aggi, cd.

³ bahuvo, cd.

⁴ ada, cd.

⁵ abhuñji, cd.

⁶ samohato, cd.

⁷ aggi, cd.

⁸ ahuti, cd.

Nadītittthāni gantvānā udakam oruhām' uham ti gaṅgādinam pūjātittthāni upagantvā sâyampātam udakam otarāmi. Uda ke nimujjivā aggisiñcanam karomi. Bahūvatasa mādānā ti pañcātapatappanādibahuvidhavasamādānā.¹ Gāthāsukhattham bahū ti dīghakaraṇam. Adḍham sīsassa olikhin² ti mayham pi sīsassa adḍham eva muṇḍemi. Keci adḍham sīsassa olikhin³ ti kesakalāpassa adḍham jātabandhanavasena bandhitvā adḍham vissajjesin ti attham vadanti. Chamāya seyyam kappemī ti thaṇḍilasāyini hutvā antarahitāya bhūmiyā sayāmi. Rattibhattam na bhuñji⁴ han ti rattūparatā hutvā rattiyam bhojanam na bhuñjim.

Vibhūsanamaṇḍanaratā ti cirakālam attakilamathānuyogena kilantakāyā evam sarīrassa kilamanena n'atthi paññāsuddhi. Sace pana indriyānam tosanavasena sarīrassa kampanena suddhi siyā ti? Mantā imam kāyam anugaṇhanti vibhūsayam maṇḍane ca ratā vatthbalāṅkārehi alaṅkarāṇe gandhamālādīhi maṇḍane ca abhiratā. Nhāpanucchādanehi cā ti sanibāhanādīni⁵ kāretvā nhāpanena ucchādanena ca. Upakāsi imam kāyan ti imam mama kāyam anugaṇhim santappesiṃ. Kāmarāgena atṭhitā ti evam kāyadalhībahulā hutvā ayoniso-manasikārapaccayā pariyutṭhitenā kāmarāgena atṭhitā ti abinham upaddutā aho siṃ. Tato saddham labhivānā ti evam samādinnavatāni bhinditvā kāyadalhībahulā vādapasutā hutvā tattha tattha vicaranti tato pacchā aparabhāge Mahāmoggallānattherassa santike laddhovādānusāsanā saddham paṭilabhitvā. Disvā kāyam yathābhūtam ti saha vipassanāya maggapaññāya imam mama kāyam yathābhūtam disvā. Anāgāmi maggena sabbaso kāmarāgo samūhato. Tato param aggamaggena sabbabhavā samucchinā icchā ca patthanā pi cā ti paccuppannavisayābhilāpasāṅkhātā icchā āyatibhavābhilāpasāṅkhātā patthanā pi sabbā samuc-

¹ pañcātapakappo, cd. ² olikhan, cd. ³ olikan, cd.

⁴ abhuñji, cd.

⁵ ati sammāhanādīni, cd.

chinnā ti yojanā. Santiṃ¹ pāpuṇi cetaso ti ac-
cantasantiarahattaphalaṃ pāpuṇiṃ² adhigacchin ti attho.
 Nanduttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIII.

Saddhāya pabbajitvānā ti ādikā Mittakālikāthe-
 riya gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha
 tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī ima-
 smiṃ buddhuppāde Kururaṭṭhe Kammāssaḍḍammanigame
 brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Mahāsatipatṭhā-
 nadesanāya paṭiladdhasaddhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā satta
 samvaccharāni lābhasakkāragiddhikā hutvā samaṇadham-
 maṃ karontī tattha tattha vivaditvā aparabhāge yoniso
 uppajjanti samvegajātā hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā
 nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano
 paṭipattiṃ³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. 92.
 Riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ
 kilesānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. 93.
 Tassā me ahu samvego nisinnāya vihārake
 unimaggapaṭipann' amhi taṇhāya vasaṃ āgatā. 94.
 Appakaṃ jivitaṃ mayhaṃ jarā vyādhi vimaddati
 purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. 95.
 Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhanti khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ
 vimuttacittā utṭhāsi kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 96.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha vicari 'haṃ tena tena
 lābhasakkāraussukā ti lābhe ca sakkāre ca ussukā
 yuttapayuttā hutvā tena tena bāhusaccadhammakathādinā
 lābhuppādahetunā vicariṃ ahaṃ. Riñcitvā para-
 maṃ atthaṃ ti jhānavipassanāmaggaṃ paṭipattiṃ
 atthaṃ jahitvā chaḍḍitvā. Hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi

'h a n ti catupaccayasāṅkhātāāmisabhāvato nihīnaṃ lāma-
kaṃ atthaṃ ayonisopariyesanā pariseviṃ ahaṃ. Kile-
sānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā ti mānamadatanhādīnaṃ kile-
sānaṃ vasaṃ upagantvā s ā m a ñ ñ a t t h a ṃ ' samaṇakic-
caṃ nirajji na jānim ahaṃ.

Nisinnāya vihāra ke ti mama vasanakaovarake
nisinnāya ahu saṃvego. Kathaṃ ti ce āha u m m a g-
gapatīpann' amhī ti. Tattha ummaggapatīpann'
amhī ti yāva eva anupādāya parinibbāṇattham idaṃ
sāsanaṃ tattha sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ amana-
sikaṇṭi tassa ummaggapatīpannā amhī ti. Ta ṇ h ā y a
v a s a ṃ ā g a t ā ti paccayuppādanatanhāya vasaṃ upa-
gatā.

Appakaṃ jīvitam mayhaṃ ti paricchinnakālā
jīvito bahūpaddavato ca mama jīvitam appakaṃ parittam
lahukaṃ. Jarā vyādhi ca maddatī ti tañ ca
samantato apatitvā nippothento pabbatā viya jarā ca
vyādhi ca maddatī nimmathati. M a d d a t e ti ca pāṭho.
J a r ā y a ṃ b h i j j a t i k ā y o ti a y a ṃ k ā y o b h i j j a t i j a r ā -
y a ṃ .² Yasmā tassa ekamsiko bhedo tasmā n a m e k ā l o
p a m a j j i t u ṃ a y a ṃ k ā l o a t t h a k k h a ṇ a v a j j i t o , n a v a m o
khaṇo so pamajjitum na yutto ti. Tassāhu saṃvego ti
yojanā.

Yathābhūtaṃ avekkhanti ti evaṃ jātasamvego
vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā aniccādimanasikārena yathābhū-
taṃ avekkhanti. Kiṃ avekkhanti ti āha. K h a n d h ā -
n a ṃ u d a y a b b a y a ṃ ti avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo
ti ādinā samapaññāsabhedam pañcannaṃ upādānakkhan-
dhānaṃ uppādanānirodhañ ca udayabbayānupassanāya avek-
khanti vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapatīpatīyā sabbaso
kilesehi ca vimuñcivā u t t h ā s i u b h a t o u p a t t h ā n e n a
maggena bhavattayato pi vutthitā ahoṣim. Sesam vutta-
nayaṃ eva.

* Mittakāliya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIV.

Agāras mīm¹ vasantī ti ādikā Pakulāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatinagare Ānandassa² rañño dhītā hutvā nibbattā satthu vemātikabhaginī Nandā ti nāmena. Sā viññutam pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ ekam bhikkhunim dibbacakkhukīnaṃ³ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ussāhadevatā adhikāraṃ kammam katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhūnantaram⁴ patthenti paṇidhānam akāsi. Sā tattha yāvajīvaṃ bahum ulāraṃ kusalaṃ kammam katvā devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti Kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paribbājakapabbajjam pabbajitvā ekacārīnī vicaranti ekadivasam telabhikkhāya āhiṇḍitvā telaṃ labhitvā tena telena satthu cetiye sabbarattim dīpapūjaṃ akāsi. Sā tato cutā Tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā suvisuddhadibbacakkhukā hutvā ekam buddhantaram devesu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbati. Pakulā 'ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā viññutam patvā satthu Jetavana-patiggahane paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge aññatarassa khīṇāsavattherassa santike dhammam sutvā samjātasamvegā pabbajitvā vipassanam ṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamanti nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ sukhāya vadataṃ varo
atthāya purisajāṇño paṭipanno sadevake. 2.
Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. 3.
Uttiṇṇavicikiccho so vītivattakathamkatho
sampunṇamanasaṅkappo⁵ patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. 4.
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo
anakkhātāṇ ca akkhāsi asaṅjātāṇ ca saṅjani. 5.

¹ agārasmā, cd. ² Ānandassa, cd. ³ °cakkhukānaṃ, cd.

⁴ ṭhānantam, cd.

⁵ sampannam°, P.

Maggaññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho
 maggassa kusalo ¹ satthā sārathīnaṃ varuttamo. 6.
 Tadā mahākāruṇiko ² dhammaṃ desesi nāyako
 nimugge kāmapaṇkamhi ³ samuddharati paṇino. 7.
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā khattiyanandanā
 surūpā sadhanā cāpi dayitā ca sirīmatī. 8.
 Ānandassa mahārañño dhītā paramasobhaṇā
 vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. 9.
 Rājakaññāhi sahītā sabbābharanabhūsitā
 upāgama ⁴ Mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadeśanaṃ. 10.
 Tadā hi so lokagaru bhikkhuṇiṃ dibbacakkhukīṃ ⁵
 kittayaṃ parisāmajjhe aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi taṃ. ⁶ 11.
 Sūṇitvā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno ⁷
 pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dibbacakkhūṃ apatthayaṃ. 12.
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ
 padīpadhammādānānaṃ ⁸ phalaṃ etaṃ yathicchitaṃ. ⁹ 13.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 14.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasū dhammanimmitā
 Pakulā ¹⁰ nāma nāmena hessasi ¹¹ satthu sāvika. 15.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanīdhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi' ahaṃ. 16.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. 17.
 Paribbājikīni āsiṃ tadāhaṃ ekacārini
 bhikkhāya vicaritvāna alabhiṃ telamattakaṃ. ¹² 18.
 Tena dīpaṃ padīpetvā upatthiṃ sabbasaṃvarin
 cetiyaṃ dvīpadaggassa vip̐pasanna cetasā. 19.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanīdhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 20.

¹ maggakusalo, P.

² mahākāruṇiko satthā, A.

³ nimuggaṃ mohapaṇk°, P.

⁴ uppagamma, P.

⁵ °cakkhukī, P.

⁶ ṭhapesi 'haṃ, P.

⁷ 'bhīnanditvāna satthuno, A.

⁸ °dānena, P.

etaṃ sunicchitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ Sakulā, A. ¹¹ hessati, A.

¹² tena mattakaṃ, B.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa pākasā¹
 samjalanti² mahādīpā tattha tattha gatāya me. 21.
 Tirokuḍḍaṃ³ tiroselam samatiggayha pabbataṃ
 passāṃ' ahaṃ yad icchāmi, dīpadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.⁴ 22.
 Visuddhadassanā⁵ homi yasasā pajalāṃ' ahaṃ
 saddhā paññāvati⁶ c'eva, dīpadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ. 23.
 Pacchime ca bhava 'dāni jātā vippakule ahaṃ
 pahūtadhanadhaññaṃhi mudite rājapūjite.⁷ 24.
 Ahaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā sabbābharanabhūsitā
 purappaveśe⁸ sugataṃ vātapāne tṭhitā ahaṃ. 25.
 Disvā jalantaṃ yasasā devamanussasakkataṃ
 anuvyañjanasampannaṃ lakkhaṇehi vibhūsitam⁹ 26.
 Udaggacittā sumanā pabbajjaṃ samarocayim
 naciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpunim. 27.
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthū sāsana-kārikā. 28.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhūṃ visodhitaṃ
 khepetvā āsava sabbhe visuddhāsuṃ sunimmalā. 29.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 30.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 31.
 Tato mahākāruṇiko etadagge tṭhapesi maṃ
 "dībbacakkhukānaṃ⁹ aggā Pakulā¹⁰" ti naruttamo. 32.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 33.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katādbhikāratāya dībbacakkhuñāṇe
 cīṇṇavasī ahosi. Tena taṃ satthā dībbacakkhukānaṃ¹¹
 bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tṭhapesi. Sā attano paṭipattim
 paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajātā udānavasena :

¹ vāhasā, A. B.

² saṃsaranti, P. ; sañcaranti, B.

³ tirokuṭṭaṃ, A.

⁴ balam, A. •

⁵ visuddhanayanā, A.

⁶ paññāsati, P.

⁷ muditā rājapūjitā, P.

⁸ purampavesa, P.

⁹ °cakkhukānaṃ, P.

¹⁰ Sakulā, A. B.

¹¹ °cakkhukānaṃ, cd.

Agārasmiṃ vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. 97.
Sāhaṃ puttā ca dhitaṃ ca dhanadhaññaṃ ca chaḍḍiya
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajī anagāriyaṃ. 98.
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi bhāventi maggaṃ añjasam
pahāsi rāgadosaṃ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. 99.
Bhikkhunī upasampajja pubbaḍḍitaṃ anussariṃ
dibbacakkhu visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. 100.
Saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine
pahāya āsave sabbe sītibhūt' amhi nibbutā ti. 101.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha agārasmiṃ vasantī
'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno ti ahaṃ
pubbe agāramajjhe vasamānā aññatarassa bhinnakilesassa
bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaṃ¹ dhammakathaṃ
sutvā. Addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbā-
napadam accutaṃ ti rāgarajādīnaṃ abhāvena vira-
jaṃ vānato nikkhantattā nibbānaṃ maccunābhāvato adhi-
gatānaṃ accutahetukāya ca nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padan ti ca
laddhanāmasaṅkhātadhammaṃ saḥassanayapatimaṇḍitena
dassanasāṅkhātena dhammacakkhunā addasaṃ passim.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ vuttappakārena sotāpannā homi.
Sikkhamānā ahaṃ santi ti ahaṃ sikkhamānā
vasamānā pabbajitvā vasse aparipuṇṇe evaṃ bhāventi
maggaṃ añjasaṃ ti majjhimaṇḍipattibhāvato añja-
saṃ uparimaggam uppādentī. Tadekaṭṭhe ca² āsave
ti rāgādosehi saḥajekaṭṭhe pahānekaṭṭhe ca tatiyamagga-
majjhe āsave pahāsi samucchindi.³

Bhikkhunī upasampajjā ti vasse paripuṇṇe
upasampajjitvā bhikkhunī hutvā. Vimalaṃ ti avijjādīhi
upakkilesehi vimuttatāya vigatamalaṃ sakkacca-d-eva
mama bhāsitaṃ. Sādhū ti vā buddhādīhi bhāvitaṃ
uppaditaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ ti sam-
bandho. Saṅkhāre ti tebhūmakasaṅkhāre. Parato
ti anattato. Hetujāte⁴ ti paccuppanne. Palokine

¹ catusaccam g°, cd.

² ca om. cd.

³ samucchini ti, cd.

⁴ hetujāto, cd.

ti palujjanasabhāve pabhaṅgurena paññācakkhunā disvā. Pa hāsi ās ave sabbe ti aggamaggena avasiṭṭhe sabbe pi ās ave pajahiṃ khepesin ti attho. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Pakulāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLV.

Dasa putte vijāyitvā ti ādikā Sōṇāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatinagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammam suṇantī satthāraṃ¹ ekam bhikkhunim āraddhaviriyānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā sayam pi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā yāvajivam puññāni katvā, tato cutā kappasatasahassam devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulaṃ gatā dasa puttadhītarō labhitvā Bahuputtikā ti paññāyittha. Sā sāmike pabbajite puttadhītarō gharāvāse patitṭhāpetvā sabbam dhanam puttānaṃ vissajjetvā adāsi, na kiñci attano ṭhapesi. Taṃ puttā ca puttabhariyā ca katipāhaṃ eva upatṭhaṇitvā paribhavam akāṃsu. “Kiṃ mayhaṃ imehi paribhavāya ghare vasantiyā” ti bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjam yāci. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo pabbājesum. Sā laddhūpasampadā “ahaṃ mahallikakāle pabbajitvā appamattāya bhavitabban” ti bhikkhunīnaṃ vatta-pativattaṃ karontī “sabbarattim samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmi” ti heṭṭhā pāsāde ekam tlaṃbhaṃ hatthēna gahetvā taṃ avijjamānā samaṇadhammaṃ karontī caṅkamamānā pi “andhakāre ṭhāne rukkhādīsu yattha tatthaci me sīsam paṭihaññeyyā” ti rukkhāṃ hatthēna gahetvā taṃ avijaḷḷamānā ’va samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tato paṭṭhāya sā āraddhaviriyatāya pākātā ahosi. Satthā tassā ñānapari-

¹ satthārā, cd.

pākaṃ disvā gandhakutiyaṃ nisinno 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā
sammukhe nisinno viya attānaṃ dassetvā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammaṃ uttamaṃ
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato dhammaṃ uttamaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ abbhāsi. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadā ¹ setṭhikule jātā sukhitā pūjitā piyā ²
upetvā ³ taṃ munivaraṃ assosiṃ madhuraṃ vacaṃ. 2.
Āraddhaviṛiyān' aggamaṃ vaṇṇentaṃ bhikkhuniṃ jinaṃ
taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā kāraṃ katvāna satthuno 3.
Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ taṃ tṭhānaṃ ⁴ patthayaṃ tadā.
Anumodi mahāvīro "sijjhataṃ paṇidhī tava." ⁵ 4.
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 5.
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessasi ⁶ satthu sāvika. 6.
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
mettacittā paricaraṃ paccayehe vināyakaṃ. 7.
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 8.
Pacchime ca bhavā dāni jātā setṭhikule ahaṃ
Sāvattthiyaṃ puravare iddhe phite mahaddhane. 9.
Yadā ca yobbanappattā gantvā patikulā ahaṃ
dasa puttāni ajanāni surūpāni visesato 10.
Sukhedhitā ⁷ ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā
amittānaṃ pi rucitā mama pag eva te piyā ⁸ 11.
Tato mayhaṃ akāmāya dasaputtaparakkhato
pabbajittha sa me satthā devadevassa sāsane. 12.

¹ tadāhaṃ, P. ² dassitā siyā, P. ³ tṭhapetvā, P.

⁴ tṭhānaṃ taṃ, A. ⁵ paṇidhihi ca, P.

⁶ hessati, A. ⁷ sukhe tṭhitā, P. ⁸ te siyā, P.

Tad ekikā vicintesim : jīvitenaḷam atthu me
 jināya ¹ patiputtehi ² vuddhāya ca varākiyā. ³ 13.
 Ahaṃ pi tattha gacchissam sampatto ⁴ yattha me pati ⁵
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. 14.
 Tato ca mam ⁶ bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye
 vihāya gacchum ⁷ ovādaṃ “ tāpehi udakaṃ ” iti. 15.
 Tadā udakaṃ āhitvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā
 cūle ṭhapetvā āsinā ⁸ tato cittam samādahim. ⁹ 16.
 Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato
 chetvāna ¹⁰ āsave sabbe arahattam apāpuṇim. 17.
 Tadāgantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakaṃ apucchisum. ¹¹
 tejodhātum adhiṭṭhāya khippam santāpayim ¹² jalam. 18.
 Vimhitā tā jinavaram etam attham abhāvayum ¹³
 tam sutvā mudito nātho imam gātham abhāsatha : 19
 “ Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusito hīnaviriyo
 ekāhaṃ jīvitam seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḷham. ” 20.
 Ārādhito mahāvīro mama suppaṭipattiyā ¹⁴
 āradhaviyān’ aggaṃ mahapaṇṇo mahāmuni. 21.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam
 ti. 22.

Atha naṃ bhagavā bhikkhuniyo paṭipattiyā ṭhānantare
 ṭhapento āradhaviyānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā ekadi-
 vasam attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye
 tato ’haṃ dubbalā jiṇṇā ¹⁵ bhikkhunim upasaṃkamim. 102.
 Sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo
 tassā dhammam sunitvāna kese chetvāna ¹⁶ pabbajim. 103.

¹ jināya, MSS.

³ buddhāya ca parākiyā, P.

⁵ sattha me sati, P.

⁷ gacche, P.

⁹ pasādayim, P. ; samādayi, P.

¹¹ dakasamucchisum, P.

¹³ pasāvayum, P.

¹⁵ ciṇṇā, ed.

² paṭiputtehi, P.

⁴ passuto, B.

⁶ mama, P.

⁸ asinā, P.

¹⁰ khepetvā, A. B.

¹² santapayim, A.

¹⁴ mama sūpapavattiyā, P.

¹⁶ hitvāna, ed.

Tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhu visodhitam.
pubbenivāsam jānāmi yattha me vusitam pure. 104.

Animittam ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā
anantarāvimokkhāsim anupādāya nibbutā.¹ 105.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā
ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhi n'atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. 106.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha rūpasamussaye ti
rūpasāṅkhāte samussaye. Ayam rūpasaddo cakkhum ca
paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan ti ādisu rūpāya-
tane āgato. Yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ti ādisu rūpakkhandhe piyarūpe satarūpe rajjati ti ādisu
sabbhāve bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti ādisu kasināyatane rūpi
rūpāni passati ti ādisu rūpajjhāne atthiñ ca paṭicecchārūm
ca paṭicca cammam ca paṭicca mamsam ca paṭicca ākāso
parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkham gacchatī ti ādisu rūpakāye
idhāpi rūpakāyo 'va daṭṭhabbo. Samudayasaddo pi atthi-
nam sarīrassa pariyāyo satan ti samudayo ti ādisu atthi-
pariyāye āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande
samussayan ti ādisu sarīre idhāpi sarīro² eva daṭṭhabbo.
Tena vuttam rūpasamussaye ti rūpasāṅkhāte samus-
saye sarīre ti attho. Thatvā ti vacanaseso.

Asmiṃ rūpasamussaye ti imasmiṃ rūpasamus-
saye thatvā imam rūpakāyaṃ nissāya dasa putte vijāyitvā
ti yojanā. Tato ti tasmā dasaputtavijāyanahetu. Sā hi
paṭhamavayaṃ atikkamitvā puttake vijāyanti anukkamena
dubbalasarīrā jinnā 'va ahoṣiṃ. Tena vuttam: Tato
'ham dubbalā jinnā ti. Tassā tato tassā ti vā tassā
santike. Puna vā tassā ti karaṇe sāmivacanam. Tāyā ti
attho. Sikkhamānāyā ti tisso pi sikkhā sikkhamānā.
Anantarāvimokkhāsin ti aggamaggassa anantarā
uppannavimokkhā āsim. Rūpi rūpāni³ passati ti ādayo hi
attha pi vimokkhā⁴ anantaravimokkhā nāma na honti.
Maggānantaram anuppattā⁵ ti phalavimokkhā pana samā-
pattikāle⁶ pavattamānā pi paṭhamamaggānantaram eva

¹ nibbuti, cd.

² sarīre, cd.

³ rūpā rūpāni, cd.

⁴ vimokkhānam, cd.

⁵ anuppatto, cd.

⁶ phalavikkhāpanasamāpattikāle, cd.

samuppattito taṃ upādāya anantaravimokkho nāma. Yathā¹ maggasamādhī anantarikasamādhī ti vuccati. Anupādāya nibbutā ti rūpādisu kiñci pi agahetvā kilesaparinnibbānena nibbutā āsīm. Evaṃ vijjāttayaṃ vibhāvetvā arahattaphalena kūṭaṃ gaṇhiṇi ti udānetvā idāni jarāya cirakālaṃ upaddutā garaḥitaṃ vigarahanti saha vatthunā tassā samatikkantibhāvaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pañca kkhāndhā parinñātā ti osānagāthaṃ āha. Tattha tthitavattthuj'anej'amhi ti aṅgānaṃ sithilabhāva-karaṇādinaṃ jammi lāmake jane tuyhaṃ dhi atthu tava dhikāro hotu. N'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti tasmā tvam mayā atikkantā abhibhūtā si ti adhippāyo.

Soṇāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVI.

Lūnakesī ti ādikā Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Haṃsavatīnagara kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ² ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ khippābhinnānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraḥkammaṃ katvā taṃ tṭhanantaraṃ³ patthetvā yāvajivaṃ puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsirañño gehe sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni dasa sīlāni samādāya komārabrahmacariyaṃ caranti saṅghassa ca pana parivenaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmim budhuppāde Rājagahe seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā Bhaddā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā mahatā parivārena vaḍḍhamānā vayappattā tasmim yeva nagare purohitassa puttā Satthukaṃ nāma coraṃ sahoḍhaṃ gaḥetvā rājāṇāya⁴ nagaraguttikena⁵ māretuṃ āghātaṇaṃ⁶ nīyamānaṃ sīhapañjare olokeṇti

¹ yato, cd. ² satthārā, cd. ³ tṭhanantaraṃ, cd.

⁴ rājāṇāya, cd. ⁵ nagaraguttikānaṃ, cd.

⁶ āghātaṃ, cd.

disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā “sace taṃ labhāmi jīviṣṣāmi no ce marissāmi” ti sayane adhomukhā nipajji. Ath’ assā pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ekadhītāya balavasineho sabhaṣṣa-
lañcam¹ datvā upāyena coram vissajjāpetvā gandhodakena
nhāpetvā sabbābharanāpatimaṇḍitam karetvā pāsādaṃ
pesesi. Bhaddā pi paripuṇṇamanorathā atirekālaṇikārena
alaṇkaritvā taṃ paricarati. Satthuko katipāhaṃ vitinā-
metvā tassā ābharāṇesu uppannalobho “Bhadde ahaṃ
nagaraguttikena gahitamatto ’va corapapāte adhivatthāya
devatāya sac’ ahaṃ jīvitam labhāmi tuyhaṃ balikammaṃ
upasaṃharissāmi ti patthanam ayāciṃ tasmā balikammaṃ
sajjāpehi” ti. Sā “tassa manam pūressāmi” ti balikammaṃ
sajjāpetvā sabbābharāṇavibhūsitā sāmikena saddhiṃ ekaṃ
yānam abhiruyha “devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi” ti
corapapātam abhirūhitum² āraddhā. Satthuko cintesi
“sabbesu abhirūhantesu³ imissā ābharāṇam gahetum na
sakk’amhi” ti parivārajanam tatth’ eva ṭhapetvā tam eva
balibhājanam gāhāpetvā pabbatam abhirūhanto tāya sad-
dhiṃ piyakatham na katesi. Sā iṅgiten’ eva tassādhīp-
pāyam aññāsi. Satthuko “Bhadde tava uttarisātakam
omuñcitvā kāyārūlhapasāadhanam bhaṇḍikam karohi” ti.
Sā pi “mayham ko aparādhho” ti. “Kiṃ bāle balikam-
mattham⁴ āgato ti saññam karosi?” Balikammāpadesena
pana tava ābharāṇam gahetum āgato ’ti. “Kassa pana
ayya pasāadhanam kassa⁵ ahan” ti. “Nāham etaṃ vibhā-
gaṃ jānāmi⁶” ti. “Hotu ayya, ekaṃ pana me adhippāyaṃ
pūrehi, alaṇkataniyāmena āliṅgitum dehi” ti. So “sādhū”
ti sampatīcechi. Sā tena sampatīcechitabhāvaṃ ñatvā purato
āliṅgitvā pacchato āliṅganti viya pabbatapapāte pātesi.
So patitvā cunṇavicunṇam ahosi. Tāya katam acchariyam,
disvā pabbate adhivatthā devatā kosallaṃ vibhāventi imā
gāthā abhāsi:

Na so sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā.

¹ olañcam, cd.

² abhiruyhitum, cd.

³ abhiruyhantesu, cd.

⁴ balikammaṃ, cd.

⁵ kissa, cd.

⁶ jānāmi, cd. om. ti.

Na so sabbesu thānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti muhuttam api cintaye ti.

Tato Bhaddā cintesi: “Na sakkā mayā iminā niyāmena
gehaṃ gantum, ito gantvā ekam pabbajjam pabbajissāmi”
ti nigaṇṭhārāmaṃ gantvā nigaṇṭhapabbajjam yoci. Atha
nam te āhaṃsu: “Kena niyāmena pabbajjā hotū” ti? “Yaṃ
tumbhākaṃ pabbajjāya uttamam tad eva kerotha” ti. Te
“sādhū” ti tassa tālatṭhinā keso luṇcivā pabbājesum. Puna
kesā vaddhantā kuṇḍalavattā¹ hutvā vaddhesum. Tato
paṭṭhāya sā Kuṇḍalakesā nāma jātā. Sā tattha uggahe-
tabbam samayaṃ vādamaggañ ca uggahe tvā “ettakaṃ
nāma ime jānanti, ito uttarim viseso n’atthi” ti ñatvā tato
apakkamitvā yattha yattha paṇḍitā² atthi tattha tattha
gantvā tesam jānanasippaṃ uggahe tvā attanā saddhim
kathetuṃ samattham adisvā yaṃ yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ
vā pavisati tassa dvāre vālikarāsim katvā tasmim³ jambu-
sākhaṃ thapetvā “yo mama vādam āropetuṃ sakkoti so
imaṃ sākhaṃ maddatū” ti samipe thitadārakānaṃ saññaṃ
datvā vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gacchati. Sattāhaṃ pi jambusākhāya
tath’ eva thitāya taṃ gahetvā pakkamati.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā
pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena Sāvattthim upanis-
sāya Jetavane viharati. Kuṇḍalakesā pi vuttanayena
gāmanigamarajadhānisu vicaranti Sāvattthim patvā nagara-
dvāre vālikarāsimhi jambusākhaṃ thapetvā dārakānaṃ
saññaṃ datvā Sāvattthim pāvīsi.

Ath’ āyasmā dhammasenāpati ekako ’va nagaram pavi-
santo taṃ sākhaṃ disvā taṃ dametukāmaṃ dārake pucchi:
“Kasmāyaṃ sākha³ evaṃ thapitā” ti? Dārakā taṃ
attham ārocesum. Thero: “yadi evaṃ, imaṃ sākhaṃ
maddathā” ti āha. Dārakā taṃ maddimsu. Kuṇḍalakesā
katabhattakiccā nagarato nikkhamanti taṃ sākhaṃ mad-
ditam disvā “ken’ idaṃ madditan” ti pucchitvā, therena
maddāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā⁴ apakkhiko vādo na sobhaṭi” ti
Sāvattthim pavisitvā vīthito vīthim vicaranti “passeyyātha

samaṇehi Sākyaputtiyehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādan" ti ugghosetvā mahājanaparivutā¹ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam dhammasenāpatim upasaṅkamitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ thitā "kiṃ tumhehi mama jambusākhā maddāpitā" ti āha? "Āma mayā maddāpitā" ti. "Evaṃ sante tumhehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ vādo hotū" ti. "Hotu bhaddhe." "Kassa pucchā kassa vissajjanā" ti? "Pucchā nāma amhākaṃ pattā, tvaṃ yaṃ attanā jānanakaṃ pucchā" ti. Sā sabbam eva attanā jānanavādaṃ pucchi. Thero sabbam vissajjesi. Sā uparipucchitabbam ajānantī tunhī ahosi. Atha naṃ thero āha: "Tayā bahum pucchitaṃ, ahaṃ pi taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmī" ti. "Pucchatha bhante" ti. Thero "ekaṃ nāma kin" ti imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Kuṇḍalakesā n'eva antaṃ na koṭim passanti andhakāraṃ pavittitthā viya hutvā "na jānāmi bhante" ti āha. "Tvaṃ ettakaṃ pi ajānantī aññaṃ kiṃ jānissasī" ti vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā therassa pādesu patitvā "bhante tumhe saraṇaṃ gacchāmī" ti āha. "Mā maṃ tvaṃ Bhaddhe saraṇaṃ gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ bhagavantaṃ eva saraṇaṃ gacchā" ti. "Evaṃ karissāmi bhante" ti. Sā sāyaṇhasamayā dhammadesanavelāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Satthā tassā ñānaparipākaṃ ñatvā:

Sahassaṃ api ce gāthā anattapadasamhitā
ekaṃ gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā thitā² 'va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.,
Upetvā taṃ Mahāvīraṃ assosim dhammadesanaṃ

tato jātapaśādāhaṃ upesiṃ ¹ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Tadā mahākāraṇiko Padumuttaraṇāmakō ²
 khippābhīṇṇānamaggante ³ ṭhapesi bhikkhuṇiṃ subhaṃ. 4.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā dānaṃ datvā mahesino
 nipacca sirasā ⁴ pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. 5.
 Anumodi mahāvīro Bhadde yaṇ te 'bhipatthitaṃ ⁵
 samijjhissasi ⁶ taṃ sabbhaṃ sukhinī hohi nibbutā. 6.
 Satasaḥasse ito kappe Okkākakvlasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. 7.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitṭā
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā ti hessasi ⁷ satthu sāvikā. 8.
 Tena kammena sukateṇa cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 9.
 Tato cutā Yāmasaggaṃ ⁸ tato ca Tusitaṃ gatā
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ gatā. 10.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā
 tattha tatth'eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 11.
 Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 māṇḍalināṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. 12.
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna ⁹ deveṣu mānussesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsarim. 13.
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 14.
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 15.
 Tassa dhītā catutthāsiṃ Bhikkhadāyī ¹⁰ ti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. ¹¹ 16.
 Anujāni ¹² na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ ¹³
 viṣaṃ ¹⁴ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. 17.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ ¹⁵ rājakañṇā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 18.

¹ upemi, P. ² onāyako, A. ³ khippābhīṇṇāya, P.
⁴ sirasā, MSS. ⁵ yaṇ te si p°, P. ⁶ samijjhissati, A.
⁷ hessati, MSS. ⁸ Yāmamagaṃ, A. ⁹ anubhutvāna, P.
¹⁰ Bhikkhudāyī, A. ¹¹ mama rocayī, P.
¹² anujānāmi, P. ¹³ agāre tadā mayaṃ, P.
¹⁴ viṣa, A. ¹⁵ komārabrahmacariyā, P.

Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā ¹
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā 19.
Kkemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ahan tadā ²
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 20.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṇisaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 21.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribajapuruttame
 jātā seṭṭhikule phīte yadāhaṃ yobbane ṭhitā 22.
 Coraṃ vadhaththaṃ nīyantaṃ disvā rattā tahiṃ ahaṃ
 pitā me taṃ sahasseṇa ³ mocayitvā vadhā tato 23.
 Adāsi tassa maṃ tāto viditvāna manamaṃ mama
 tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā ⁴ ativa dayitā ⁵ hitā. 24.
 So me bhūsanalobhena balimajjhāsaya ⁶ diso
 corapapātaṃ netvāna pabbataṃ cetayī ⁷ vadhaṃ. 25.
 Tadāhaṃ paṇamitvāna ⁸ Sattukam ⁹ sukatañjali
 rakkhanti attano paṇaṃ idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 26.
 Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūraṃ muttāveluriyā bahū
 sabbaṃ varassu ¹⁰ bhaddan te mañcadāsī ¹¹ ti sāvaya. ¹² 27.
 Oropayassu kalyāṇi mā bālhaṃ paridevayī ¹³
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā ¹⁴ dhanam ābhatam. 28.
 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ
 na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyātaraṃ tayā. ¹⁵ 29.
 Ehi taṃ upagūhissaṃ ¹⁶ katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ
 na ca dāni puno atthi ¹⁷ mama tuyhaṃ ca saṅgamo. 30.
 Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. 31.
 Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito
 itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti lahaṃ atthavicintikā. ¹⁸ 32.

¹ Bhikkhudāy° A.² ayan tadā, P.³ sahassehi, P.⁴ vissatthā, A. P.⁵ dassitā, P.⁶ balipaccāharaṃ, B. ; balimajjhāsarā, P.⁷ cetasi, P.⁸ panam°, P.⁹ Sattukam, A.¹⁰ sādassa, B. ; varasu, P.¹¹ mañcadāsiti, P.¹² sāvassa, P.¹³ bahum pari°, P. ; paridevasi, A.¹⁴ ahaṃ tvā, P.¹⁵ tassa, P.¹⁶ upagayhissaṃ, P.¹⁷ dāni punapatti, P.¹⁸ vicintitā, P.

Lahuñ ca vata khippañ ca nikatthe ¹ samacetayim ²
 migam punṇāyaten' eva ³ tadāham Satthukam vadhim. 33.
 Yo ce ⁴ uppatitam ⁵ attham na khippam anubujjhati
 so haññate mandamati coro'va girigabbhare. 34.
 Yo ce ⁶ uppatitam attham khippam eva nibodhati ⁷
 muccate sattusambādhā ⁸ tadāham Satthukā ⁹ vathā. 35.
 Tadāham pātayitvāna giriduggamhi Satthukam ¹⁰
 santikam setavattānam upetvā pabbajim aham. 36.
 Saṇḍāsena ca kese me ¹¹ luñcitvā salbaso tadā
 pabbajitvāna samayanā ācikkhimsu nirantaram. 37.
 Tato tam uggahevāham nisīditvāna ekikā
 samayam tam vicintesi ¹² suvānā mānusa ¹³ karam. 38.
 Chinnam gayha ¹⁴ samipe me pātayitvā apakkami
 disvā nimittam alabhim attham tam pulavākulam. ¹⁵ 39.
 Tato utthāya ¹⁶ samvigga apucchim sahadhammike
 te avocum "vijānanti tam attham Sakyabhikkhavo." 40.
 Sāham tam attham pucchissam upetvā buddhasāvake
 te mam ādāya ¹⁷ gacchimsu buddhasetthassa santikam. ¹⁸ 41.
 So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo
 asubhāniccadukkhā ti anattā ti ca nāyako. 42.
 Tassa dhammam suṇitvāham dhammacakkhum ¹⁹ viso-
 dhayim
 tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajjam upasampadam. 43.
 Āyācito tadā āha ²⁰ "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako
 tadāham upasampannā parittam toyam addasam. 44.
 Pādapakkhālanenāham ²¹ iatvā saudayabbayam
 tathā sabbe pi samkhāre īdisam ²² cintayim tadā. 45.

¹ nikante, P.² samacetasi, P.³ migamunṇā yathā evam, A. P.⁴ Yo ca, P.⁵ uppatitam, P.⁶ yo ca, P.⁷ nibodhayi, P.⁸ satthus°, P.⁹ Sattukā, A.¹⁰ Sattukam, A.¹¹ kesam me, P.¹² vicintemi, P.¹³ mānussam, P.¹⁴ Chinnagayham, B. P.¹⁵ hitthan tam mutthivālukam, P.¹⁶ tato—m—utthāya, P.¹⁷ te samādāya, P.¹⁸ santike, P.¹⁹ dibbacakkhum, P.²⁰ tadā aham, P.²¹ pādapakkhālitenaṇam, P.²² itisam, P.

Tato cittam vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso
 khippābhiññānamaggaṃ me tadā paññāpayi jino.¹ 46.
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi² satthu sāsana-kārikā. 47.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi² dibbacakkhūṃ visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsiṃ³ sunimmalā. 48.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 49.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me' attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 50.
 Atthadhammaniruttisū paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca
 ñānaṃ mevipulaṃ⁴ suddham buddhasettḥassa sāsane.⁵ 51.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ti. 52.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāvad eva pabbajjam yāci.
 Satthā tassā pabbajjam anujāni. Sā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ
 gantvāna pabbajitvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vītinā-
 menti attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Lūnakesī paṇkadharī ekasāti⁶ pure cari
 avajje vajjamatinī vajje cāvajjadassini. 107.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate
 addasaṃ virajaṃ buddham bhikkhusaṅghapurakkha-
 tam. 108.

Nihacca jānuṃ⁷ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali aham
 ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā. 109.
 Cinnā⁸ Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajjī Kāsī ca Kosalā
 anañā paṇṇāsavassāni⁹ ratṭhapiṇḍam abhuñji 'ham. 110.
 Puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ¹⁰ bahū sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako
 yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi vippamuttāya sabbagandhehi
 ti. 111.

¹ khibbābh°, A.; °ābhiññāyamaggaṃ te tadā viññāpayi, P.

²—² om. A.

³ visuddhāpi, P.

⁴ vimalam, A.

⁵ vāhasā, P.

⁶ ekasāti, cd.

⁷ jānuṃ, cd.

⁸ cinnā, cd.

⁹ paṇṇāpav°, cd.

¹⁰ vata passaviṃ, cd. m.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha lūnakesī ti lūnā luñcitā kesā mayhan ti lūnakesī. Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitā ¹ latṭhinā luñcitakesā, taṃ sandhāya vadati. paṇkadharī ti ² dantakatṭhassa akhādanena dantesu malapaṇkadhāraṇato paṇkadharī. Ekasāṭī ti nigaṇṭhacārīttavasena ³ ekasātakā. Pure carin ti nigaṇṭhī hutvā evaṃ vicari. Avajje vajjamatinī ti nhānuchādanadanta-katṭhakhādanādike ⁴ anavajje sāvajjasāññā. Vajje cāvajjadassinī ti mānamakkūpalāsavipallāsādike sāvajje anavajjaditṭhī.

Divāvihārā nikkhammā ti attano divāvihāratṭhānato nikkhamitvā. Ayaṃ hi majjhantikavelāyaṃ therena sahaḡatā tassa pañhassa visajjanena dhamma-desanāya ca nihata mānadappā ⁵ pasannamānasā hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamtukāmā 'va attano vasanatṭhānaṃ gantvā divātṭhāne nisīditvā sāyaṇhasamayē satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā. Nihacca ⁶ jānuṃ vanditvā ti jānudvayaṃ ⁷ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā patiṭṭhapetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā. Sammukhā pañjalī ⁸ ahaṇ ti satthu sammukhā dasanakhasa-modhānasamujjalaṃ añjalim akāsi.

Ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca. Sā me ās' upasampadā ti yaṃ maṃ bhagavā arahattaṃ patvā pabbajjaṇ ca upasampadaṇ ca yācitvā ṭṭhitam "ehi Bhadde bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhuniṇaṃ santike pabbajjaṃ upasampajjassū" ti avaca, āṇāpesi. Sā satthu āṇā mayhaṃ upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā āsi ahoṣi.

Ciṇṇā ti ādikā dve gāthā aññavyākaraṇagāthā. Tattha ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā ti ye ime Aṅgā Magadhā ca Vajjī ca Kāsī ca Kosalā ca janapadā pubbesaraṇāya mayā raṭṭhapinḡaṃ bhuñjantiyā ciṇṇā caritā, tesu yeva satthārā samāgamaṇato paṭṭhāya anaṇā ⁹ niddosā apagata-
takilesā hutvā paññāsa samvaccharāni raṭṭhe-

¹ pabbajjiyatā, cd.² paṇkadharin ti, cd.³ °cārītā, cd.⁴ ṇhaṇ°, cd.⁵ °dabbā, cd.⁶ nihajacca, cd.⁷ °tvābhi jānu°, cd.⁸ añjalī, cd.⁹ aṇaṇā, cd.

piṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. Yena atha pasannamānasena upāsakena attano cīvaram dinnam tassa puññavisesakittanamukhena aññaṃ vyākaronti.

Puññaṃ vata pasaviṃ¹ bahun ti osānagātham āha, sā suviññeyyā² eva.

Bhaddāya Kuṇḍalakesāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLVII.

Naṅgalehi kaṣaṃ khettaṇ ti ādikā Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ hi Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā ekadivasam satthu santike dhammaṃ supantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaraṇtī Kassapabuddhakāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ abbhantarā hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ acari, bhikkhusaṅghassa pariveṇaṃ akāsi. Sā devaloke nibbattā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ dībbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbattitvā vayappattā attano gehe ekena kammakārena saddhiṃ kilesasanthavaṃ akāsi. Taṃ mātāpitara samajātikassa kumārassa dātum divasaṃ gaṇhāpesum.³ Taṃ ñatvā sā hatthisāraṃ⁴ gahetvā tena katasanthavena purisena saddhiṃ aggaḍvārena nikkhamitvā ekasmim gāmake vasantī gabbhinī ahosi. Sā paripunṇe gabbhe “kiṃ idha anāthavāseṇa, kulagehe gacchāma sāmī” ti vatvā, tasmim “ajja gacchāma sve gacchāma” ti kālavikkhepaṃ karonte “nāyaṃ bālo maṃ nessatī” ti tasmim bahi gate gehe paṭisāmetabbaṃ paṭisāmetvā “kulagharaṃ gātā ti mayhaṃ sāmikassa kathetā” ti paṭivissakagharavāsīnaṃ ācikkhitvā “ekikā va kulagharaṃ gamissāmī” ti mag-

¹ passavi, cd. ² suviññeyyam, cd. ³ gaṇhāpesum, cd.

⁴ hatthasāraṃ, cd., and Jāt. i. 114.

gam paṭipajjī. So āgantvā gehe taṃ apassanto paṭivis-
sake pucchitvā “kulagharam gata” ti sutvā “maṃ nissāya
kuladhītā anāthā jāta” ti padānupadaṃ gantvā sampāpuṇi.
Tassā antarāmagge eva gabbhavuṭṭhaṇaṃ ahosi. Sā
pasūtakālato paṭṭhāya paṭippassaddhā gamam anuyuttā
sāmikaṃ gahetvā nivatti. Dutiyavāraṃ pi gabbhinī ahosī
ti ādi sabbam purimanayen’ eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana
viseso: Yadā tassā antarāmagge kammajavātā calimsu
tadā mahākālamegho udapādi, samantato vijjulatāhi
ādittam viya meghadhaṇitehi bhijjamānaṃ viya dhārānipā-
tanirantaraṃ nabham ahosi. Sā taṃ disvā “sāmi me
anovassakaṃ thūnaṃ jānāhi” ti āha. So ito e’ito ca olo-
kento ekaṃ tiṇasaṃchannaṃ gumbaṃ disvā tattha gantvā
hatthagatāya vāsiyā tasmim gumbhe daṇḍake chinditukāmo
tiṇehi sañchāditavammikāsante uṭṭhitarukkhadāṇḍakaṃ
chindi. Tāvad eva ca naṃ tato vammikato nikkhamitvā
ghoraviso āsiviso daṃsi. So tatth’ eva patitvā kālaṃ akāsi.
Sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti tassa āgamaṇaṃ olokeṇti
dve pi dārake vātavuṭṭhiṃ asahamāne viravante urantare
katvā dvīhi jānukehi dvīhi hatthehi ca bhūmim¹ upplītvā
yathā thitā² va rattim vītināmetvā vibhātāya rattiyā
maṃsapesivaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ puttam pilotikācumbātake³ nipaj-
jāpetvā hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvā itaraṃ “ehi tāta
pitā te ito gato” ti vatvā sāmikena gatamaggena gacchanti
taṃ vammikasamīpe⁴ kālaṃ kataṃ nisinnaṃ disvā “maṃ
nissāya mama sāmiko mato” ti rodanti paridevanti sakala-
rattim⁵ devena vuṭṭhattā jaṇṇukappamānaṃ tanuppamā-
ṇaṃ udakaṃ savantim⁶ antarāmagge nadim⁷ patvā attano
mandabuddhitāya dubbalatāya ca dvīhi dārakehi saddhim
udakaṃ otaritum avisahanti jeṭṭhaputtam orimatire tha-
petvā itaraṃ ādāya paratīraṃ gantvā sākhābhaṅgaṃ attha-
ritvā tattha pilotikācumbātake⁸ nipajjāpetvā “itarassa
santikaṃ gamissāmī” ti bālaputtakaṃ pahātum asakkonti
punappunam nivattitvā olokayamānā⁸ nadim otarati.

¹ bhūmi, ed. ² pilotikac°, ed. ³ vammikaṃ s°, ed.

⁴ sakalaratti, ed.

⁵ savanti, ed.

⁶ nadī, ed.

⁷ pilotikac°, ed.

⁸ olokiyamānā, ed.

Ath' assā nadimajjhaṃ gatakāle eko seno taṃ dārakaṃ disvā mamsapesī ti saññāya ākāśato gami. Sā taṃ disvā ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā su sū ti tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi. Seno dūrabhāvena taṃ anādiyanto kumārakaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppati. Orimatīre t̥hito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā mahāsaddaṃ nicchārayamaṇaṃ¹ disvā maṃ sandhāya vadatī ti saññāya vegena udaye pati. Iti bālaputtako senena, jeṭṭhaputto udakena hato. Sā "eko putto senena gahito, eko udakena vūlho, panthe me pati mato" ti rodanti paridevanti gacchanti Sāvatt̥hito āgaman-taṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ disvā pucchi: "Kattha vāsiko si" ti. "Sāvatt̥hivāsiko 'mhi amma" ti. "Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ asukavithi-² yaṃ asukakulaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ jānāsi³ tātā" ti. "Jānāmi amma, taṃ pana mā puccha, aññaṃ pucchā" ti. "Aññaṇa me payojanaṃ n'atthi, tad eva pucchāmi tātā" ti. "Amma tvaṃ attano ācikkhituṃ na desi.⁴ Ajja te sabbarattim⁵ devo vassanto diṭṭho" ti. "Diṭṭho me tātā, mayhaṃ eva so sabbarattim vutṭho, taṃ kāraṇaṃ pacchā kathessāmi; etasmim tāva me seṭṭhigehe pavattim⁶ kathehi" ti. "Amma ajja rattiyaṃ seṭṭhim ca bhariyañ ca seṭṭhiputtañ ca tayo pi jane avattharamāne gehe⁷ patite ekacitakāyaṃ jhāpenti,⁸ svāyaṃ⁹ dhūmo paññāyati amma" ti. Sā tasmim khane nivatthavatthaṃ pi patamānaṃ na sañjāni, sokummattakaṃ nāma patvā. Jātarūpen' eva:

Ubho puttā kālaṇkatā, panthe mayhaṃ pati mato
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakasmim dayhare ti.

vilapanti paribbhamanti tato paṭṭhāya tassā nivāsana-mattena pi vatthena patitenācārattā⁹ Paṭācārā tveva sam-añña ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā manussā "gaccha ummattike" ti

¹ nicchāriyaṃ°, ed. ² taṃ janāti, ed. ³ demi, ed.

⁴ sabbaratti, ed.

⁵ pavatti, ed.

⁶ avattharamānaṃ gēhaṃ, ed.

⁷ jhāyanti, ed.

⁸ tvāyaṃ, ed.

⁹ °mattena pi vatthena pi vatthena ācarato patitācārattā, cd.

keci kacavaram matthake khipanti, aññe paṃsum okiranti, apare leddū khipanti. Satthā Jetavane mahāparisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammam desento taṃ tathā paribbhamanti¹ disvā ṇānaparipākaṃ ca oloketvā yathā viharābhimukhī āgacchati tathā akāsi. Parisā taṃ disvā “imissā ummat-tikāya ito āgantum² mā datthā” ti āha. Bhagavā “mā naṃ vārayitthā” ti vatvā avidūratthānaṃ āgatakāle “satiṃ³ paṭilabha⁴ bhaginī” ti āha. Sā tāvad eva buddhānubhāvena satiṃ⁵ labhivā nivatthavattassa paṭitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ sampatīnipajjāya nisīdi. Eko puriso uttarisātaṃ khipi. Sā taṃ nivāsetvā sattharaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhi-tena vanditvā “bhante avassayo me hoṭha. Ekaṃ me puttāṃ seno gaṇhi, eko udakena vūlho, panthe pati mato, mātāpitāro bhātā ca gehena avatthatā matā ekacitakasmim jhāyanti” ti sā sokakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā “Paṭācāre mā cintayi, tava avassayo bhavitum samatthass’ eva santi-kaṃ āgatā si. Yathā hi tvaṃ idāni puttādināṃ maraṇa-nimittāṃ assūni pavattesi, evaṃ anamatagge samsāre puttā-dināṃ maraṇa-hetu pavattitaṃ assu catunnaṃ mahāsamud-dānaṃ udakato bahutaraṃ” ti dassento :

Catusu samuddesu jalaṃ parittakaṃ
tato bahuṃ assujalaṃ anappaṃ
dukkhena phutṭhassa narassa socato⁶
kiṃkāraṇā socavasā pamaṃjasi ti

gāthaṃ abhāsi. Evaṃ satthari anamatagga-pariyāyaka-
thaṃ kathente tassā soko taṇutarabhāvaṃ⁷ agamāsi. Atha
naṃ taṇubhūtasokaṃ ṇatvā “Paṭācāre⁸ puttādayo nāma pa-
ralokaṃ gacchantassa tānaṃ vā lenaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā bha-
vitum na sakkonti ti. Vijjamānā pi te na santaye va.⁹

¹ paribbhamanti, cd.

² āgantu, cd.

³ sati, cd.

⁴ paṭilabhi, cd.

⁵ sati, cd.

⁶ socatā, cd.

⁷ taṇutaraṃ, cd.

⁸ Paṭācārī, cd.

⁹ si te na santi evaṃ, cd.

Tasmā paṇḍitena attano sīlaṃ visodhetvā nibbānagāmī maggo yeva sādhetabbo " ti dassento :

Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā
antakenādhīpannassa n'atthi ñātisu tāṇatā.
Etaṃ atthavaśaṃ ñatvā paṇḍito silasaṃvuto
nibbānagamaṇaṃ maggaṃ khippaṃ eva visodhaye ti.

Imāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne Paṭācārā satāpattiphale patitṭhāpitā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Satthā taṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santike netvā pabbajesi. Sā laddhūpa-sampadā uparimaggatthāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī ekaṃ divasaṃ¹ ghaṭena udakaṃ ādāya pāde dhovantī udakaṃ pi āsiñcitāṃ thokaṃ thānaṃ gantvā pacchijji. Dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato dūraṃ agamāsi. Tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ tato pi dūrataṃ agamāsi. Sā tad eva ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā tayo vāre paricchinditvā " mayā paṭhamāṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya ime sattā paṭhamavaye pi maranti tato dūraṃ gataṃ dutiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya majjhimavaye pi, tato dūrataṃ gataṃ tatiyavāraṃ āsittaṃ udakaṃ viya pacchimavaye pi maranti yevā " ti cintesi. Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinno va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā sammukhena kathento viya : " Evaṃ eva Paṭācāre sabbe p'ime sattā maraṇadhammā tasmā pañcanaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ apassantassa vassasataṃ jīvato² taṃ passantassa ekāhaṃ pi ekakkhaṇaṃ pi jīvitaṃ seyyo ti imaṃ atthaṃ dassento :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayabbayaṃ
ekāhaṃ jivitaṃ seyyo passaṭo³ udayabbayaṃ ti.

gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne Paṭācārā saha paṭisaṃbhīdāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Padumuttaro-nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.

¹ ekaṃ ti divasaṃ, cd. ² jīvanato, cd. ³ passante, cd.

Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā setthikule ahum
 nānāratanapajjotā ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ ² upesiṃ ³ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Tato vinayadhārīnaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkhuniṃ ⁴ lajjiniṃ ⁵ tādiṃ kappākappavisāraḍaṃ. 4.
 Tadā muditacittāhaṃ taṃ thānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi ⁶
 nimantetvā dasabalaṃ sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5.
 bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ daditvā 'va ticivaraṃ
 nipacca ⁷ sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravim : 6.
 yā tayā vaṇṇitā vīra ito atthamake muni
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi sijjhasi ⁸ nāyaka. 7.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā bhadda mā bhāsi assasa ⁹
 anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchas' etaṃ manorathaṃ. 8.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 9.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Patācārā ti nāmena hessasi ¹⁰ satthu sāvika. 10.
 Tadāhaṃ muditā ¹¹ hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricarim sasamghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. 11.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhi hi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 12.
 Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. 13.
 Upatthāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 14.
 Tassāsiṃ ¹² tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhuni itī vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 15.
 Anujāni na no tato, agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ
 vīsaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. ¹³ 16.
 Komāriṃ ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ rājakañṇā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 17.

¹ opajjoto, P. ² opasādāyaṃ, P. ³ upemi, P.

⁴ bhikkhuni, P. ⁵ lajjiniṃ om. A.; lajjinī tādi, P.

⁶ abhikaṅkhaṇim, P. ⁷ nipajja, P. ⁸ sijjhati, A.

⁹ bhāsi avassayaṃ, P. ¹⁰ hessati, A. ¹¹ pamudī, A.

¹² tassāpi, P. ¹³ atandikā, A. ¹⁴ Komāraṃ, P.

Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāyikā
Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṃghadāyikā. 18.
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhunī
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 19.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agamhase.¹ 20.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni² jātā setthikule ahaṃ
 Sāvattiyaṃ puravare³ iddhe phite mahaddhane. 21.
 Yadā ca⁴ yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ
 naraṃ jārapatiṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ agaṇchi 'haṃ. 22.
 Ekaputtapasūtāhaṃ dutiyo kucchiyā mamaṃ
 tadāhaṃ mātāpitāro dakkhāmī⁵ ti sunicchitā. 23.
 Nārocesi pati⁶ mayhaṃ. Tadā tamhi pavāsīte⁷
 ekikā niggatā gehā gantaṃ⁸ Sāvattiyaṃ uttamaṃ. 24.
 Tato me sāmi⁹ āgantvā sambhāvesi¹⁰ pathe mamaṃ
 tadā me¹¹ kammajā vātā uppannā atidaruṇā. 25.
 Uṭṭhito ca mahāmegho pasūtisamaye mama
 dabbatthāya tadāgantvā sāmi sappaṇa¹² mārito. 26.
 Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ¹³
 kunnadipaṇṇāsaṃ pūritā¹⁴ disvā gacchanti sakulālayaṃ 27.
 bālaṃ ādāya atariṇi¹⁵ pāraṇā ca ekikā
 pahetvā¹⁶ bālakaṃ puttāṃ itaraṃ taraṇāya 'haṃ 28.
 nivattā, ukkuso hāsi¹⁷ taruṇaṃ vilapaṇṇaṃ
 itaraṇi ca vahi soto, sāhaṃ sokasamappitā. 29.
 Sāvattiyaṇaṃ gantvā assosiṃ sajane¹⁸ mate
 tadā avoca sokaṭṭā mahāsokasamappitā : 30.

¹ agacchi 'haṃ, A.² pacchime ca tad evāhi, P.³ pure vare, A.⁴ yadā 'va, P.⁵ okkhāmī, A. ; okkāmī, B.⁶ narocesim patim, A.⁷ mamhi pav°, P.⁸ gantaṃ, P.⁹ te sāmi, P.¹⁰ sambhāsesi, P.¹¹ tadā maṃ, P.¹² sabbena, A.¹³ kapaṇā maham, A.¹⁴ kunnadipūritam, B. ; kunnadipurisam, P.¹⁵ balaṃ ādāya acari, P.¹⁶ pāhetvā, P. ; pāyetvā, B. ; pātetvā, A.¹⁷ dasi, P.¹⁸ sajane pi, P.

Ubho puttā kālakatā¹ panthe mayhaṃ pati mato
 pitā mātā ca bhātā ca ekacitamhi dayhare. 31.
 Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dinamānasā
 ito tato gamenti'ham² addasaṃ nārasārathim. 32.
 Tato avoca maṃ satthā putte mā soci assasa
 attānaṃ te gavesassu³ kiṃ nirattham vihaññasi.⁴ 33.
 Na santi puttā tāṇāya na ñāti nāpi⁵ bandhavā
 antakenādhipannassa n'atthi ñātisu tāṇatā.⁶ 34.
 Taṃ sutvā munino vākyam paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam
 pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattam apāpuṇim. 35.
 Iddhisu ca vasī homi dībbāya sotadhātuyā
 paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 36.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dībbacakkhum visodhitam
 khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh' amhi⁷ sunimmalā. 37.
 Tato'ham Vinayaṃ sabbam santike sabbadassino
 uggahim⁸ sabbavittthāraṃ vyāharim ca yathā tathaṃ. 38.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
 aggam vinayadhāraṇam Paṭācārū 'va ekikā. 39.
 Paricīṇṇo⁹ mahāsattā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā.¹⁰ 40.
 Yass'atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. 41.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsana-
 ti. 42.

Arahattam pana patvā sekkhakāle attano paṭipattiṃ
 paccavekkhitvā uparivisesassa nibbattitākāraṃ vibhāventi
 udānavasena :

Naṅgalehi kasaṃ¹¹ khettaṃ bijāni pavapaṃ¹² chamā
 puttadārāni posentā¹³ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 112.

¹ kālakatā, P. ; mato panthe pati mama, P.

² gamenti'ham, A.

³ bhava sassu, P.

⁴ ki niratta viññasi, P.

⁵ na pitā nāpi, P.

⁶ tānatā, P.

⁷ visuddhāsim, A.

⁸ uggahetvā, P.

⁹ paricīṇṇo, P.

¹⁰ samohatā, P.

¹¹ katam, cd.

¹² pavasaṃ, cd.

¹³ posento, cd. m.

Kim ahaṃ¹ sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā
 nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhatā. 113.
 Pāde pakkhālayitvāna udakesu karom'ahaṃ
 pādodakaṃ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ.
 tato cittaṃ samādhesi² assaṃ bhadraṃ va jāniyaṃ.³ 114.
 Tato dīpaṃ⁴ gahe tvāna vihāraṃ pāvīsi ahaṃ
 seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvīsi. 115.
 Tato sūciṃ⁵ gahe tvāna vaṭṭiṃ⁶ okassayāma' ahaṃ
 paḍipassa' eva nibbānaṃ⁷ vimokkha ahu cetaso ti. 116.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ka sa n ti ka si ka mmaṃ
 karontā. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanamaṃ.⁸ Pa va pa na⁹
 ti bi jā ni va pa n tā. Cha mā ti cha mā yaṃ. Bhummatthe hi
 idaṃ paccatthavacanamaṃ, ayaṃ l'ettha saṃkhepattho.
 Ime dhanavanto¹⁰ sapattā naṅgalehi phalehi khettaṃ
 kasantā yathādhippāyaṃ khettaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pubbantā-
 parantabhedāni bi jā ni va pa n tā taṃ he tuṃ¹¹ taṃ ni mit taṃ
 attānaṃ put ta d ā r ā d ī ni pi po se n tā¹² hu tv ā dha naṃ
 paṭilabha nti.¹³ Evaṃ ima sma miṃ lo ke yo ni so pa yut tā pa-
 catthapa ri sa k k ā ro n ā ma sa phalo sa u da yo.

Tattha ki m a haṃ sī la sa m pa n n ā sa t thu
 s ā sa na k ā ri k ā ni b b ā na ṃ n ā d hi ga c ch ā mi
 a ku si tā a nu d d ha tā¹⁴ ti a haṃ su vi su d d ha si l ā
 ā ra d d ha vi ri ya tā ya a ku si tā a j j ha t ta ṃ su sa mā hi ta ci t ta t tā ca
 a nu d d ha tā¹⁵ ca hu tv ā ca tu sa c ca ka m ma t ṭ ṭ h ā na b h ā va n ā
 sa ṃ k h ā ta ṃ sa t thu s ā sa na ṃ ka ro n ti ka sm ā ni b b ā na ṃ
 n ā d hi ga c ch ā mi n ā d hi ga mi s s ā mi ?¹⁶ ev ā ti ev a ṃ pa na
 ci n te n ti¹⁷ vi pa s sa n ā ya ka m ma ṃ ka ro n ti e ka di va sa ṃ
 p ā da d ho va ne u da ke ni mit ta ṃ ga ṇ hi ṃ.¹⁸ Te n ā ha : p ā d e

¹ kimahā, cd.² samādesi, cd.³ asso bhadro va jāniyo, cd.⁴ divaṃ, cd.⁵ suci, cd.⁶ vaḍḍi, cd.⁷ parisayo nibbānaṃ, cd.⁸ ekaṃ vacanaṃ, cd.⁹ pavasan, cd.¹⁰ dhānavā, cd.¹¹ taṃ sotuṃ, cd.¹² posento, cd.¹³ paṭilabhati, cd.¹⁴ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁵ anuddhatā, cd.¹⁶ adhigamissāmi, cd.¹⁷ cinto, ed.¹⁸ gaṇhi, cd.

pakkhālayitvānā ti ādi. Tass' attho : aham pāde dhovanti pādapakkhālanahetu¹ 'va tikkbattum āsittesu udakesu thalato ninnam āgatam pādodakam disvā mimittam karomi. Yathā sarīram udakam khayadhammam vayadhammam² evam sattānam āyusañkhārā ti. Evam aniccalakkhaṇam tadanusārena dukkhalakkhaṇam anantalakkhaṇaṇ ca upadhāretvā vipassanam vaddhenti. Tato pi cittam samādhesi assam bhaddram vajāniyam. Kusalo sārathi sukhena sāreti evam aham³ cittam suken' eva samādhesi vipassanāsamādhinā samāhitam akāsi. Evam pana vipassanam vaddhenti utusappāya nijigimsāya ovarakam pavisantī andhakāra-vidhamanattam padīpam gahe tvā mañcake nisinnamattā 'va dīpam vijjhāpetum⁴ aggalasūciyā dīpavattim⁵ ākaddhi. Tāvad eva utusappāyalābhena cittam samāhitam ahosi. Vipassanā vidhim⁶ otarati magge ghattesi, tato maggapatipāṭiyā sabbaso āsavānam khayā ahosi. Tena vuttam : tato sūci m⁷ gahe tvā na —pa— vimokkho cetaso ahūti. Tattha seyyam olokayitvānā ti dīpālakena seyyam passitvāna. Sūci n ti aggalasūci m⁸ gahe tvāna vattim⁹ okassayā mīti dīpam vijjhāpetum¹⁰ telābhimukham dīpavattim¹¹ ākaddhemi ti. Vimokkho ti¹² kilesehi vimokkho. So pana yasmā¹³ paramatthato cittassa tasmā vuttam cetaso ti. Yathā pana vattitelādike paccaye sati uppajjanato padīpo tad abhāve anuppajjanato¹⁴ nibbuto ti vuccati, evam kilesādipaccaye sati uppajjanārahā tad abhāvena anuppajjanato¹⁵ cittam vimuttam ti vuccati ti āha : padīpass' eva nibbānam vimokkho ahū cetaso ti.

Paṭācārāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ °pakkhālaheta, ed. ² viyadh, ° ed. ³ maham, cd.

⁴ vijjhāpetum, cd. ⁵ dīpavaddhi, cd. ⁶ vidhi, cd.

⁷ tato dīpam, cd. ⁸ aggalasūci, cd. ⁹ vaddhi, cd.

¹⁰ vijjhāpetum, cd. ¹¹ °vatti, cd.

¹² °mokkhā ti, cd. ¹³ panāyasmā, cd.

¹⁴ anupajj°, cd. ¹⁵ anuppajjato tato, cd.

XLVIII.

Musalāni gahetvānā ti ādikā timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Tā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena¹ upacitavimokkhasambhārā imasmiṃ bud-
dhuppāde sakammasañcoditā tattha tattha kulagehe nibbatitvā viññutaṃ patvā² Paṭācārāya theriyā santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajitvā parisuddha-
sīlā vattaṭṭapativattaṃ paripūrentīyo viharanti. Ath' ekadiva-
saṃ Paṭācārā therī tāsāṃ ovāde dentī :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti māṇavā
puttadārāni posentā³ dhanāṃ vindanti māṇavā. 117.
Karotha buddhasāsaṇaṃ yaṃ katvā nānutappatī
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha,
cetosaṃmathaṃ anuyuttā⁴ karotha buddhasāsaṇaṃ ti. 118.

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi. Tatthāyaṃ saṅkhepattho : ime
sattā jīvitahetu musalāni gahetvā paresaṃ dhaññaṃ koṭ-
ṭenti udukkhalakammaṃ karonti. Aññaṃ pi ekadivasaṃ
nisinnaṃ kammaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ posentā⁵ yathācāraṃ
dhanāṃ pi saṃharanti. Taṃ pana tesāṃ kammaṃ hinakam-
maṃ pothujjanikaṃ anattasamhitāñ ca, tasmā edisaṃ
saṃkilesikapapañcaṃ vajjetvā karotha buddhasāsa-
naṃ sikkhattayasāṅkhātaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ
karotha sampādettha. Attano santāne nibbatetvā tattha
kāraṇaṃ āha. Yaṃ katvā nānutappatī ti yassa
kāraṇahetu etarahi āyatiñ ca anutāpaṃ nāpajjati. Idāni
tassākaṛaṇe pubbakiccaṃ anuyogavidhiṃ ca dassetum
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha
yasmā adhovitapādassa avikkhālitaṃ mukhassa ca nisajja
sukhaṃ utusappāyālābho ca na hoti. Pāde pana dhovitvā
mukhañ ca vikkhāletvā ekamante nisinnassa tad ubhayaṃ
labbhati. Tasmā khippaṃ imaṃ yathāladham khaṇaṃ

¹ anukkamo, cd.² pattā cd.³ posento, cd.⁴ anuyutto, cd.⁵ posento, cd.

avirādhentiyo pādāni attano pāde dhovitvā ekamante vivitte okāse nisīdatha nipajjatha. Atthamimsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittāruciye ārammaṇe attano cittaṃ upanibandhitvā cetosamatham anuyuttā samāhitena cittaṇa catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena buddhassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ ovādaṃ anudīṭṭhiṃ ¹ karotha sampādetthā ti. Atha tā bhikkhuniyo tassā theriyā ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanāya kammaṃ karontiyo ñāṇassa paripākāṃ gatattā hetusampannaṭṭāya ca saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ ² paccavekkhitvā ovādagāthāhi sad-dhim :

Tassā ³ tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ.
cetosamatham anuyuttā akāṃsu buddhasāsanaṃ. ⁵ 119.
Rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḷātīṃ ⁶ anussaraṃ. ⁷
rattiyā majjhime yāme dībbacakkhuṃ visodhayaṃ
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. 120.
Uṭṭhāya pāde vandiṃsu katā te anusāsani
Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ
purakkhatvā vihariyāma ⁸ tevijj' amha anāsava ti. ⁸ 121.

Imā gāthā abhāsiṃsu. Tattha tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ ti tassā Paṭācārāya theriyā kilesapaṭipattiṃ ⁹ sāsanaṭṭhena sāsanaabhūtaṃ ovādavacanaṃ tā tiṃsamattā bhikkhuniyo sutvā paṭisutvā sirasā sampaṭicchitvā uṭṭhāya pāde vandiṃsu. Katā te anusāsani ti yathā sampaṭicchitaṃ tassā sāsanaṃ ¹⁰ atṭhikavā manasikavā yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā bhāventiyo bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā attano adhigatavisesaṃ ārocetuṃ nisinnā āsanato ¹¹ uṭṭhāya tassā

¹ anudīṭṭhi, ed. ² paṭipatti, ed. ³ tassāsā, ed.

⁴ upāvisi, ed. ⁵ katāṃ buddhassa, ed.

⁶ pubbejātīṃ, ed. ⁷ anussaraṃ, ed.

⁸—⁸ om., ed. ⁹ paṭipatti, ed. ¹⁰ tassāsanaṃ, ed.

¹¹ nisinnāsanato, ed.

santikam gantvā “mahātherī tathānusāsati yathānusittham amhehi katan”¹ ti vatvā tassā pāde pañcapatitthitena vandimsu. Indam ca devā tidasā saṅgāme aparājitaṃ ti devasaṅgāme² aparājitaṃ jitaṃ Indam Tāvatisa devā viya mahātheriṃ³ mayan taṃ purak-khatvā vihariyāma. Aññassa kattabbassa abhāvato tasmā tevijj’ amhā anāsavā ti attano kataññūbhāvaṃ pavedenti, idaṃ eva gātham aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi, yaṃ pan’ ettha atthato avibhattaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Timsamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

XLIX.

Duggatāhaṃ pure āsiṃ ti ādikā Candāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭṭupanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena sambhāvitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkāññā imasmim buddhuppāde aññatarasmim brāhmaṇagāme apaññātassa brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassā nibbattito paṭṭhāya taṃ kulaṃ bhogehi parikkhayaṃ gataṃ. Sā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā dukkhe jīvati. Atha tasmiṃ gehe ahivātarogo uppajjati, ten’ assā sabbe pi ñātakā maraṇavyasanaṃ⁴ pāpuṇimsu. Sā ñātikhaye jāte aññattha jivitaṃ asakkonti kapālahatthā kule kule vicarivā laddhena bhikkhāhārena yāpentī ekadivasam Paṭācārāya theriyā bhattavissaggaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Bhikkhuniyo taṃ dukkhiṃ khudhābhībhitāṃ disvāna sañjātakāruññāpiyasamudācārena saṅgaheṭvā tattha vij-jamānena upacāramanosārena āhārena santappesum.⁵ Sā tāsā ācārasile paṣidetvā theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, tassā therīdhammaṃ kathesi. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane abhippasannā saṃsāre ca

¹ katā, cd. ² devasusaṅgāme, cd. ³ mahātherī, cd.

⁴ parimaraṇavyasanaṃ, cd.

⁵ santapesum, cd.

sañjātasamvegā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca theriyā ovāde thatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyañjanti katādhikāratāya nānassa ca paripākam gatattā nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patvā attano paṭipattim¹ pacca-vekkhitvā :

Duggatāham pure āsi vidhavā ca aputtikā
vinā mittehi nātihi bhattacoḷassa nādhigam.² 122.
Pattam daṇḍam ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulam
sītunhena ca dayhanti satta vassāni cārīham.³ 123.
Bhikkhunim³ pana disvāna annapānassa lābhiniṃ⁴
upasaṅkamma avoca : pabbaja⁵ anagāriyam.⁶ 124.
Sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi.⁷ 125.
Tassā taṃ vacanam sutvā akāsi anusāsaniṃ⁶
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijj' amhi anāsava ti. 126.

Udānavasena imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha duggatā ti daliddā. Pure ti pabbajitato pubbe, pabbajitakālate paṭṭhāya hi idha puggalo bhogehi aḍḍho daliddo ti na vattabbo. Guṇehi pana ayam therī aḍḍhā yeva, tenāha : duggatāham pure āsin ti. Vidhavā ti. Dhavo vuccati sāmiko, tad abhāvā vidhavā matapatikā ti attho. Aputtikā ti puttarahitā. Vinā mittehi nātihi ti mittehi bandhavehi ca parihīnā rahiṭā. Bhattacoḷassa nādhigan ti bhattassa coḷassa ca pāripūrim⁷ nādhigacchi, kevalam pana bhikkhāpīṇassa pilotikākhaṇḍassa ca vasena ghāsacchādanamattam eva alatthan ti adhippāyo.

Tenāha : pattam daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā ti ādi. Tattha pattan ti mattikābhājanam.⁸ Daṇḍan ti goṇasunakhādipariharanaḍaṇḍakam. Kulā kulanti kulato kulam. Sītunhena ca dayhanti ti vasana-gehābhāvato sītena ca unhena ca pīliyamānā.

¹ paṭipatti, cd.² nādhikam, cd.³ bhikkhunī, cd.⁴ lābhini, cd.⁵ pabbajja, cd.⁶ anusāsani, cd.⁷ pāripūri, cd.⁸ mattikābh°, cd.

Bhikkhunī¹ ti Paṭācārātherī² sandhāya vadati. Punā ti pacchā sattasamvaccharato aparabhāge. Paramatthe ti parame uttame atthe nibbānagāminiyā paṭipadāya nibbāne ca. Niyojayī³ ti kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanti yojesi. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Candāya theriyā gāthāvannaṃ samattā.

Pañcanipātavannaṃ nitṭhitā.

L.

Chakkanipāte yassa maggaṃ na jānāsī ti ādikā pañcasatamattānaṃ therīnaṃ gāthā. Imā pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantīyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde tattha tattha kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā mātāpitūhi patikulaṃ ānitā tattha putte labhitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasantīyo samānajātikassa⁴ tādisassa kammassa katattā sabbe ca mataputtā hutvā puttāsokena abhibhūtā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā nisinnā attano sokākāraṃ⁵ ārocesuṃ. Therī tāsam sokaṃ vinodentī :

✓ Yassa⁶ maggaṃ na jānāsī āgatassa gatassa vā taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. 127.
Maggam ca kho 'ssa⁷ jānāsī⁸ āgatassa gatassa vā na naṃ samanusoceci evaṃ dhammā hi pāpino.⁹ 128.
Ayācito¹⁰ tato gacchi ananuññāto ito gato kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ.¹¹ 129.
Ito pi aññena gato tato aññena gacchati peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati. yathāgato tathāgato kā tattha paridevanā ti. 130.

¹ Bhikkhunī, cd. ² otherī, cd. ³ niyojasi, cd.

⁴ jātiyassa, cd. ⁵ sokakāraṃ, cd. ⁶ yassaṃ, cd.

⁷ kho 'sa, cd. ⁸ jānāmi, cd. ⁹ dhammāna pāpino, cd.

¹⁰ āyācito, cd. ¹¹ katipāhatam, cd.

Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi, tā tassā dhammam sutvā sañjātasamvegā theriyā santike pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontiyo vimuttiparipācāniyaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ paripākāṃ gatattā nacirass' eva sāha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patitṭhahimsu. Atha tā adhigatārahattā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena "yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi" ti ādikāhi ovādagāthāhi saddhim :

Abbahi vata me sallam duddasaṃ hadayanissitam
yā me sokaparetāya² puttasokaṃ apānudi. 131.
Sājja abbūḷhasallāhaṃ³ nicchātā parinibbutā
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi⁴ saraṇaṃ
munin ti. 132.

Imā gāthā visum visum abhāsimsu. Tattha yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā ti yassa sattassa idha āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ⁵ vā ito gatassa gatamaggaṃ vā taṃ na jānāsi anantarā atitānāgatā idhūpapattiyo sandhāya vadati. Taṃ kuto āgataṃ sattān ti taṃ evaṃ abhiññāgatamaggaṃ kuto pi gatito āgatamaggaṃ gacchantena antarāmagge sabbena sabbam āgataparicayasamāgatapurimasadisam sattam. Kevalam maman taṃ uppādetvā mama putto ti kuto kena karanena rodasi? appatīkārato mama puttassa ca akātabbato na ettha rodanakāraṇaṃ atthi ti adhippāyo.

Maggañ ca kho'ssa jānāsi ti⁶ ayaṃ tava puttābhimatassa⁷ sattassa āgatassa āgatamaggaṃ gatassa⁸ gatamaggañ ca atha jāneyyāsi. Na naṃ samanusoce si ti evaṃ pi naṃ na samanusoceyyāsi. Tasmā evaṃ dhammāhi pāṇino.⁹ Itṭhadhammo¹⁰ hi sattānaṃ sabbehi piyehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo tattha vasavattitāya abhāvato pag eva abhisamparāyaṃ. Ayācito tato

¹ paripācāniyā, cd.

² o'paretassa, cd.

³ sambūḷha°, cd.

⁴ upesi, cd.

⁵ āgataṃ m°, cd.

⁶ jānāsīti ti, cd.

⁷ o'ābhimattassa, cd.

⁸ gatassa om. cd.

⁹ pāṇino, cd.

¹⁰ itṭhadhamme, cd.

gacchī ti tato paralokato kena yācito¹ idha āgacchi. Āgato ti pi pāli. So ev' attho āgato. Ananuññāto ito gato ti idha lokato kenaci ananuññāto paralokaṃ gato. Kuto pi nirayādito yato kutoci gato.² Nūnā ti parisamkāyam. Vasitvā katipāhakaṃ ti katipaya-divasamattam³ idha vasitvā.

Ito pi aññena gato ti ito pi bhavato aññena gato aññam pi bhavam paṭisandhivasena upagato. Tato aññena gacchatī ti tato pi bhavato aññena gamissati aññam eva bhavam upagamissati. Peto ti apeto. Tam tam bhavam upapajjitvā apagato. Manussarūpenā ti nidassanamattam etam. Manussabhāvena tiracchānādi-bhāvena cā ti attho. Saṃsaranto ti aparāparam upapattivasena saṃsaranto. Yathāgato tathāgato ti yathāviññātagatito ca anāmantetvā āgato tathā viññātagatito ananuññāto na gato. Kā tattha paridevanā ti tattha tādise avasavattīni yathā kāmāvacare⁴ kā nāma paridevanā kiṃ paridevite na payojanan ti attho. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Ettha ca ādito catasso gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā, sesānam⁵ pañcamattānam itthisatānam sokavino-danavasena visum visum bhāsītā. Tassā ovāde thatvā pabbajitvā adhigatavisesāhi tāli pañcasatamattāhi bhikkhunihi cha pi gāthā paccakaṃ bhāsītā ti daṭṭhabbā. Pañcasatā Paṭācārā ti Paṭācārāya theriyā santike laddha-ovādatāya Paṭācārāya vuttam avedisun⁶ ti katvā Paṭācārā ti laddhanāmā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo.

Pañcasatamattānam therinaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LI.

Puttasokenāham⁷ attā⁸ ti ādikā Vāsetthiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upaci-

¹ kena cito, cd.

² gatito, cd.

³ omatam, cd.

⁴ kāmācare, cd.

⁵ sesam, cd.

⁶ avedisū, cd.

⁷ sokenāyam, cd.

⁸ attā, cd.

nantī anukkamena sambhata vimokkhasambhārā devama-
nussesu saṃsaranāti imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ ku-
lagehe nibbattitvā¹ vayappattā mātāpitūhi samānajatikassa
kulaputtassa dinnā patikulam gantvā tena saddhim sukha-
saṃvāsaṃ vasaṃti ekam puttam labhitvā tasmiṃ ādhāvitvā
paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kalam kate puttasokena aṭṭitā
ummattakā² ahosi. Sā ñāta kesu sāmike tikiccham³ ka-
rontesu mosam aṇānantānam yeva palāyitvā yato tato
paribbhamantī Mithilanagaraṃ sampattā. Tatthāddasa⁴
bhagavantam anantaravithiyam⁵ gacchantam dantam gut-
tam saṃyatindriyam. Nāgam disvāna saha dassanena
buddhānubhāvato āgatummadā pakaticittam paṭilabhi.
Ath'assā⁶ satthā saṃkhittena dhammam desesi. Sā
tam dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā satthāraṃ pab-
bajjam yācitvā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunisu pabbajitvā kata-
pubbakiccā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭṭenti⁷ vāyamantī
paripakkāññatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi ara-
hattam patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā udānava-
sena :

Puttasoken' aham aṭṭā khittacittā visaññinī
naggā pakinnakesi⁸ ca tena tena vicāri 'ham.⁹ 133.
Vithisaṅkarakūtesu susāne¹⁰ rathiyāsu ca
acari tiṇi vassāni khuppiṇāsāsamappitā. 134.
Ath' addasāmi sugatam nagaram Mithilam gatam
adantānam dametāram¹¹ sambuddham akutobhayam. 135.
Saṃ cittam paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisi
so me dhammam adesosi anukampāya Gotamo. 136.
Tassa dhammam suṇitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam
yuñjanti¹² satthu vacane sacchākāsi padam sivam. 137.
Sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahinā etadantikā
pariññatā hi me vatthū¹³ yato sokāna sambhavo ti. 138.

¹ nibbattetvā, cd.² aṭṭitvā ummataka, cd.³ saññāta kesu sāmike cā tik°, cd. ⁴ tatthāddasam, cd.⁵ vidhiyam, cd.⁶ assa, cd.⁷ ghaṭṭenti, cd.⁸ pakinnakesi, cd.⁹ vicāri tam, cd.¹⁰ susānar°, cd.¹¹ dametānam, cd.¹² yuñjanti, cd.¹³ vatthu, cd.

LI. KHEMĀ.

Vāsetṭhiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LII.

II nānatīrap°, cd.

kāle Hamsavatīnagare parādhīnavuttikā paresam dāsi
 ahosi. Sā paresam veyyāvaccakaraṇena jīvitam kappenti
 ekadivasam Padumuttarassa sammāsambuddhassa sāva-
 kam Sujātatttheram piṇḍāya carantam disvā tayo modake
 datvā tam divasam eva attano kese vissajjetvā therassa
 dānam datvā “anāgate¹ mahāpaññā buddhassa sāvikā
 bhaveyyan” ti patthanam katvā yāvajīvam kusalakamme
 aggappattā hutvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti anukkamena
 cha kāmāvacarānam tesam tesam devarājūnam mahesibhā-
 vena upapannā manussaloke pi anekavāram cakkavattīnam
 maṇḍalarājūnam ca mahesibhāvam upagatā mahāsampat-
 tiyo anubhavitvā Vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussaloke
 uppajjitvā viññutam patvā² satthu santike dhammam sutvā
 paṭiladdhasamvegā pabbajitvā dasa vassasahassāni brahma-
 cariyam caranti bahussutā dhammakathikā hutvā bahuja-
 nassa dhammakathanādinā paññāsamvattaniyakammam
 katvā tato cavitvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim
 kappe bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konā-
 gamanassa kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññu-
 tam patvā mahantam saṅghārāmam katvā buddhapamu-
 khassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Bhagavato pana
 Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa Kāsikarañño sabbajet-
 thikā Samaṇi nāma dhītā hutvā satthu santike dhammam
 sutvā paṭiladdhasamvegā agāre yeva tthitā vīsati vassasa-
 hassāni komārim³ brahmacariyam caranti samaṇaguttādihi
 attano bhātihi saddhim ramaṇiyam parivenam kāretvā
 buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Evam
 eva tattha tattha bhava āyatanam gatam ulāram puñña-
 kammam katvā sugatīsu yeva saṃsaritvā imasmim bud-
 dhuppāde Magadharatthe Sāgalanagare rājakule nibbatti.
 Khemā ti 'ssā nāmam ahosi. Suvannaṇaṇṇā kaṇcana-
 sannibhattacā⁴ vayappattā Bimbisārarañño geham gatā
 satthari Veluvane viharante rūpamattā hutvā rūpe dosam
 dasseti ti, satthu dassanāya na gacchati. Rājā manussehi
 Veluvanassa vaṇṇe pakāsetvā deviyā⁵ vihāradassanāya

¹ anāgato, cd.² pattā, cd.³ komāram, cd.⁴ nibhattā, cd.⁵ vediyā, cd.

cittam uppādesi. Atha devī “vihāram passissāmī” ti rājānam paṭipucchi. Rājā vihāram gantvā satthāram adisvā “gantum na labhissasī” ti vatvā purisānam saññam adāsi: “balakkārena devim¹ dasabalam dassethā ti.” Devī vihāram gantvā divasabhāgam khepetvā nivattenti satthāram adisvā va gantum āradhā. Atha nam rājapurisā anicchantim² pi satthu santikam nayimsu. Satthā tam āgacchantim³ disvā iddhiyā devaccharāsadisam itthim⁴ nimminivā tālapaṇṇam⁵ gahetvā vijamānam akāsi. Khemā devī disvā cintesi: “evarūpā nāma devaccharāpaṭibhāgā⁶ itthiyo bhagavato avidūre tiṭṭhanti, abam etāsam parivāritā na ppahomi manam pi nikkāraṇapāpacittassa vasena natṭhā” ti nimittam gahetvā tam eva itthim⁷ olokayamānā atṭhāsi. Ath’ assā passantiyā⁸ ’va satthu adhiṭṭhānabaleṇa sā itthī paṭhamavayam atikkamma majjhimavayam pi atikkamma pacchimavayam patvā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā valitatacā hutvā saddhim tālapaṇṇena⁹ parivattitvā pati. Tato Khemā katādhikārattā evam cintesi: “evamvidham pi sarīram īdisam vipattim¹⁰ pāpuṇi, mayham pi sarīram evamgatikam eva bhaviṣṣati” ti. Ath’ assā cittākāram¹¹ ūatvā satthā:

Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam
sayanikatam makkatāko va jālam
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyā ti. (Dhp. 347.)

gātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne saha paṭisambhidāh aralattam pāpuṇi ti atṭhakathāsu āgataṃ. Apadāne paṇa imam gātham sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhitā rājānam anujānapetvā pabbajitvā arahattam pāpuṇi ti āgataṃ. Tatthāyam Apadānapāli:

¹ devī, cd. ² anicchanti, cd. ³ āgacchanti, cd.

⁴ itthi, cd. ⁵ tālapaṇṇam, cd. ⁶ accharap°, cd.

⁷ itthi, cd. ⁸ vassantiyā, cd. ⁹ tālapaṇṇena, cd.

¹⁰ vipatti, cd.

¹¹ cittākāram, cd.

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ
 nānāratanapajjote ¹ mahāsukhasamappitā. ² 2.
 Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāhaṃ āyācitvā vināyakaṃ
 nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ saha sāvakaṃ. 4.
 Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaññānaṃ uttamaṃ ³
 bhikkhuniṃ ⁴ etadaggaṃhi ṭhapezi naraśārathī. 5.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puno tassa mahesino
 kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ paṇipacca paṇidahiṃ. ⁵ 6.
 Tato mama jino āha sijjhatāṃ paṇidhī tava
 Sasaṅghe me kataṃ kāraṃ appameyyaṃ phalaṃ tayā. ⁶ 7.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 8.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 etadaggaṃ anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissasi. ⁷ 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 10.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agamā ⁸ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ ⁹ gatā ¹⁰
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ tato. 11.
 Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi ¹¹ tassa kammaṃsā vāhasā
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ. 12.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ. 13.
 Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna ¹² deveṣu manujesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekakappesu saṃsarī. 14.
 Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammavipassano. 15.

¹ °pajjoto, cd.² °sukhaṃ sam°, P.³ uttamā, P.⁴ bhikkhunī, P.⁵ paṇidhīṃ ca paṇidhahaṃ, P.; paṇiddahiṃ, A.⁶ tassā, P. ⁷ bhavissati, cdd. ⁸ Yāmasaggam, P.⁹ Tussitaṃ, A. ¹⁰ gato, P. ¹¹ yatthūpapajānāmi, P.¹² anubhojetvā, P.

Tam ahaṃ lokanāyakam upetvā naraśārathim
 dhammavaram suṇitvāna ¹ pabbajim anagāriyam. 16.
 Asiti vassasahassāni tassa vīrassa sāsane
 brahmacariyam ² caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā 17.
 Paccayākāraṅkusalā catusaccavisāradā
 nipunā citta-kathikā satthu sāsana-kārikā. 18.
 Tato cutāham Tusitam ³ upapannā yasassinī
 atibhomi tahiṃ aññe brahmacāribalen' ⁴ ahaṃ. 19.
 Yattha yatthopapannāham mahābhogā mahādhanā
 medhāvinī ⁵ rūpajīvi ⁶ vinītapurisā ⁷ pi ca 20.
 Bhavāmi tena kammena yogena jinaśāsane
 sabbā sampattiyo mayham sulabhā manaso piyā. 21.
 Yo pi me bhavate ⁸ bhaddā yattha yattha gatāya pi
 vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattibalena ⁹ me. 22.
 Imasmim bhaddake kappe brahmacāribandhu mahāyaso
 nāmena Koṇāgamano uppajji vadatam varo. 23.
 Tadāham Bārānasiyam susamiddhakulappajā ¹⁰
 Dhanañjānī Sumedhā ca ¹¹ ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā 24.
 Saṅghārāmaṃ adāsima dānaṃ sāsana-kārikā ¹² pure
 saṅghassa ca vīhāraṃ pi uddissa kārikā ¹³ mayham. ¹⁴ 25.
 Tato cutā mayham sabbā ¹⁵ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ
 yasasā aggatam pattā manusseṣu tath'eva ca. 26.
 Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmacāribandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 27.
 Upaṭṭhāko ¹⁶ mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārānasipuruttame. 28.

¹ dhammam bhaṇitam sutvāna, A.

² brahmacaram, A.

³ Tusitam, A.

⁴ adhi-kāsi. tato aññam brahmacāri-phalen', P.

⁵ silavati, A. ⁶ rūpavati, B. ⁷ vinītaparisā, A.

⁸ yo pi bhavate, P. ⁹ o-phalena, P.

¹⁰ susamiddham kulam pajā, P. ; asamiddhikulam, B.

¹¹ Sumedhāvi, P.

¹² dānā sahasikā, A. ; neka-sahasike mukhe, P.

¹³ uddissikayikā, B.

¹⁴ vīhāramhi uddissakassikā maham, P.

¹⁵ sagge, P.

¹⁶ upaṭṭhako, P

Tassāsim¹ jetṭhikā dhītā Samanī iti vissutā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayim. 29.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayaṃ
 vīsaṃ² vassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā 30.
 Komārim³ brahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. 31.
 Samanī Samanaguttā ca⁴ Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyika. 32.
 Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī ca Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti⁵ sātṭamī. 33.
 Kadāci so narādicco dhammaṃ desesi abbhutaṃ
 Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā ; taṃ pariyāpuṇim. 34.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agañchi'haṃ. 35.
 Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyaṃ⁶ puruttame
 rañño Maddassa dhīt' amhi⁷ manāpā dayitā piyā.⁸ 36.
 Saha me⁹ jātamatṭamhi khemaṃ tamhi¹⁰ pure ahū
 tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me guṇato upapajjatha.¹¹ 37.
 Yadāhaṃ yobbanam patta¹² rūpavilāsabhūsitā¹³
 tadā adāsi maṃ tāto¹⁴ Bimbisārassa rājino. 38.
 Tassāhaṃ suppiyā āsim rūpakelāyane ratā
 rūpānaṃ dosavādī ti¹⁵ na upesiṃ mahādayaṃ.¹⁶ 39.
 Bimbisāro tadā rājā mamānuggahabuddhiyā¹⁷
 vaṇṇayitvā Veluvanaṃ gāyake pāpayi mamaṃ. 40.
 Rammaṃ Veluvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayaṃ
 na tena Nandanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ iti¹⁸ maññāmase mayaṃ. 41.
 Yena Veluvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanananandaṃ
 suditṭhaṃ nandaṃ nandena¹⁹ amarindasunandaṃ. 42.

¹ tassāpi, P.² vīsa, A.³ Komārī, A ; Komāraṃ, P.⁴ Samanarattā ca, P.⁵ Visākhā cāpi, P.⁶ Sākalāyaṃ, A.⁷ dhitāpi, P.⁸ dassitā pitā, P.⁹ yassā me, P.¹⁰ khepaṃ tamhi, P.¹¹ udapajjatha, P.¹² sattā, P.¹³ rūpalāvīññabhūsikā, P.¹⁴ maṃ tāva, P.¹⁵ vārī ti, P.¹⁶ mahādeyaṃ, B. ; mahāyasaṃ, P.¹⁷ mahānuggo, A.¹⁸ na tena Nandaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ti, P.¹⁹ nandanaṃ tena, A.

Vihāya nandanam devā otaritvā mahītaṃ
 rammaṃ Veluvanam disvā na tappanti suvimhitā.¹ 43.
 Rājapūñṇena nibbattaṃ buddhapūñṇena bhūsitam
 ko vattā tassa nissesam² vanassa guṇasañcayam. 44.
 Taṃ sutvā vanasamiddhiṃ³ mama sotam manoharam⁴
 datṭhukāmā tam uyyānam rañño ārocayim tadā. 45.
 Mahatā parivārena tadā ca so mahipati
 maṃ pesesi taṃ uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. 46.
 Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanam⁵ nettarasāyanam
 yaṃ sadā bhāti siriya sugatā bhānurañjitaṃ. 47.
 Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribbajapuruttamam
 pavitṭho 'haṃ⁶ tadā yeva⁷ vanam datṭhum upāgamim. 48.
 Tadāhaṃ phullavipinam⁸ nānābhamarakūjitaṃ
 kokilagītasahitaṃ mayūragāṇanaccitaṃ 49.
 Appasaddam anākiṇṇam nānācaṅkamabhūsitam
 kuṭimaṇḍapasaṅkiṇṇam yogīvaravirājitaṃ⁹ 50.
 Vicaranti amaññissaṃ saphalam nayanam mama.
 Tatthāhaṃ taruṇam bhikkhum yuttaṃ disvā vicintayim: 51.
 Idise vipine¹⁰ ramme tṭhito 'yaṃ navayobbane
 vasantam iva kantena¹¹ rūpena ca samanvito.¹² 52.
 Nisinno rukkhamūlamhi muṇḍo saṃghātipāruto
 jhāyate vat' ayaṃ bhikkhu¹³ hitvā visayajam ratim. 53.
 Nanu nāma gahaṭṭhena kāmam bhutvā yathāsukham
 pacchā jinṇena dhammo 'yaṃ caritabbo subhaddako. 54.
 Suññataṃ ti veditvāna gandhageham¹⁴ jinālayam
 upetvā jinam addakkhim udayantaṃ va bhākaram.¹⁵ 55.
 Ekekaṃ¹⁶ sukham āsīnam vijamānam¹⁷ varitthiyā¹⁸
 disvān'evaṃ vicintesi : nāyam lūkho narāsabho. 56.

¹ suvimhatā, P. ² nisesam, P. ³ sāmiddhi, P.

⁴ sotamanoharam, A. ⁵ dhanam, P.

⁶ pavitṭhāham, A. ⁷ yena, B.

⁸ phullapavanam, P. B. ⁹ yativara°, P.

¹⁰ idise pavane, P. ¹¹ vasanti niccakantena, B.

¹² samantato, P. ¹³ bhikkhum, P. ¹⁴ gandhagehe, P.

¹⁵ pabhākaram, B. ; pabharikaram, P. ¹⁶ ekakam, A.

¹⁷ bijamānam, A. ¹⁸ varattiya, P.

Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā
 bimboṭṭhikundadassanā ¹ manonettarasāyanā 57.
 Hemadolā va savanā ² kalasākārasutthanī ³
 vedimajjhā ⁴ va sussonī ⁵ rambhorū cārubbūsanā 58.
 Rattamaṣakūpasamvyānā ⁶ nilā maṭṭhanivāsana
 atappaneyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamanvitā. 59.
 Disvā taṃ eva cintesiṃ : aho 'yaṃ abhirūpinī ⁷
 na mayānena nettēna diṭṭhapubbā kudācanam. 60.
 Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā ⁸
 chinnadantā setasirā salālā vadanēsucī 61.
 Saṃkhittakaṇṇā ⁹ setakkhī lambāsubhāpayodharā
 valivittasabbaṅgī ¹⁰ sirāvitatadehinī ¹¹ 62.
 Nataṅgā daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikā kisikā
 pavedhamānā patitā nissasantī muhum muhum. 63.
 Tato me āsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano ¹²
 dhir atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālisā ¹³ 64.
 Tadā mahākāraṇiko disvā saṃviggamānasam
 udaggacitto sugato imā gāthā abhāsatha : 65.
 Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ ¹⁴ 66.
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
 sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidābahulā bhava ¹⁵ 67.
 Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ
 ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya ¹⁶ 68.
 Animittaṇ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥa
 tato mānābhisamayā upasantaṃ carissasi. 69.
 Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotam
 sayamaṃkataṃ makkatāko va jālaṃ

¹ °dasanā, A. ² dolābasavanā, A. ; dolābhāvasanā, P.

³ kalakākāras°, A. ; kalakāyasuttanī, P. ; kālabhākāras°, B.

⁴ vedimajjhā, A.

⁵ susonī, A.

⁶ nukkaṃsabhaṣasam dhitā, P. ⁷ ahoramanirūpinī, P.

⁸ viga°, P.

⁹ °kannā, P.

¹⁰ valitatacā sabbaṅgā, P. ; valivittasabbaṅgī, B.

¹¹ sirāvigatadehinī, B. ¹² asubhora lomahaṃsano, P.

¹³ pālisā, P.

¹⁴ abhipatthitaṃ, P.

¹⁵ nibbudāphalavā bhava, P.

¹⁶ virājaye, P.

Ekam pi chetvāna paribbajanti
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāya. 70.
Tato kallikacittam¹ mam² ñatvāna narasārathi
mahānidānam desesi suttantam³ vinayāya me. 71.
Sutvā suttantam⁴ setṭhan tam⁵ pubbasaññam anussariṃ
tattha tṭhitā'va hamsanti dhammacakkhum visodhayiṃ. 72.
Nipatitvā mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade
accayam desanattḥāya idam vacanam abravim⁶ : 73.
Namo te sabbadassāvī namo te karuṇākara⁷
namo te tiṇṇasaṃsāra namo te amatam⁸ dada. 74.
Diṭṭhigahanapakkhannā⁹ kāmārāgavimocitā¹⁰
tayā sammā¹¹ upāyena¹² vinītā vinaye ratū. 75.
Adassanena vibhogā tādisānam¹³ mahesinam
anubhonti mahādukkham¹⁴ sattā saṃsārasāgare. 76.
Yadāham lokasaraṇam¹⁵ araṇam¹⁶ araṇantagum¹⁷
nāddassāmi¹⁸ adurātṭham¹⁹ desissāmi tam accayam. 77.
Mahāhitam varadadam²⁰ ahito ti visaṅkitā
nopesiṃ rūpaniratā desissāmi tam accayam. 78.
Tadā madhuranigghoso mahākāruniko jino
avoca "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siṅcanto amatena mam.²¹ 79.
Tadā paṇamya sirasā katvā ca nam²² padakkhiṇam
gantvā disvā narapatim²³ idam vacanam abravim²⁴ : 80.
Aho sammā upāyo te cintito 'yam arindama
vanadassanakāmāya²⁵ diṭṭho nibbanatho²⁶ muni. 81.
Yadi te ruccate²⁷ rāja sāsanaṃ tassa²⁸ tādino
pabbajissāmi rūpe 'ham nibbinṇā²⁹ munivādinā. 82.
Añjalim paggaḥetvāna tadāha³⁰ sa mahipati :
anujānāmi te bhadde pabbajjā tava sijjhatu. 83.

¹ kaṇṇikac°, B. ; kallita°, P.² suttantasetṭhan, A.³ setṭhan ti, P.⁴ karuṇāsaya, P.⁵ amatam padam, P.⁶ °pakkhandā, A. P.⁷ °vimohitā, B.⁸ samma, P.⁹ sambuddhapāyena, B.¹⁰ vibhūtā adisvāna, P.¹¹ aranantaggam, P. ¹² nadassāmi, P. ; na dassāsiṃ, B.¹³ siṅcanto vacane manam, P.¹⁴ tava dass°, B.¹⁵ nibbanito, P.¹⁶ nuccate, P.¹⁷ sāsanaetassa, A.¹⁸ nibbinnam, P.¹⁹ tadāham, P.

Pabbajitvā tadā cāhaṃ addhamāse ¹ upatṭhite
 dipodayaṇ ca bhedam ca disvā samviggamānasā. 84.
 Nibbinā ² sabbasamkhāre ³ paccayākāra-kovidā
 caturōge ⁴ atikkamma arahattam apāpunim. 85.
 Iddhīsu ca vasī āsim dībbāya sotadnātuyā
 cetopariyaññānassa vasī cāpi bhavām' aham. 86.
 Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dībbacakkhu visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 87.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham mama ñāṇam uppannam buddhasāsane. 88.
 Kusalāham visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuvisārādā
 Abhidhammanayaññū ca vasī patt'amhi sāsane. 89.
 Tato Bhojanavatthusmim ⁵ raññā Kosalasāminā
 pucchitā nipuṇe pañhe vyākaronṭi yathātatham. 90.
 Tadā pi rājā sugatam upasamkamma pucchatha
 tath'eva buddho vyākāsi yathā te vyākatā mayā. 91.
 Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ
 mahāpaññānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnam naruttamo. 92.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham — pa — katam buddhassa sāsa-
 nan ti. 93.

Sā imissā theriyā sati pi aññāsam khīṇāsavatherīnam
 puññavephullāpattiyam, tattha pana katādhikāratāya ma-
 hāpaññābhāvo pākato ahosi. Tathā hi taṃ bhagavā Jeta-
 vanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhik-
 khuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento: "etad aggam bhikkhave
 mama sāvikanam bhikkhunīnam mahāpaññānam yad idam
 Khemā bhikkhuni ti mahāpaññāya aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.
 Taṃ ekadivasam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram
 nisinnam Māro pāpimā taruṇarūpena upasaṅkamitvā kā-
 mehi palobhento:

Daharā tuvaṃ rūpavatī aham pi daharo yuvā
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase ti. 139.

¹ sattamāse, P.

² nibbindā, A. P.

³ °saṃsāre, P.

⁴ caturōge, A.

⁵ Kāranavatthusmim, B.; Torānavatthusmim, A.

gātham āha. Tass' attĥo : Kheme tvam taruṇā¹ yobbane² tĥitā rūpasampanṇā, aham pi taruṇo,³ tasmā mayam⁴ yobbañṇam akhepetvā⁵ pañcaṅgikena turiyena vajjamānena chahi kāmakhiddāratĥi⁶ ramāma kiḷamā ti. Tam sutvā sā kāmesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhāvam tassa ca Mārabbhāvam attābhiniवेशesu sattesu attano thāmagataṃ pasādakaṃ katakiccataṇ ca pakāsenti :

Iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā attiyāmi harāyāmi. Kāmataṇhā samūhatā. 140. Sattisūlūpamā⁷ kāmā khandhānam⁸ adhiḷuttanāyam tvam kāmaratiṃ⁹ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 141. Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evam jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. 142. Nakkhattāni namassantā aggiṃ¹⁰ paricaram vane yathābhuccam ajānantā¹¹ bālā suddhiṃ¹² amañṇatha. 143. Ahañ ca kho namassanti sambuddham purisuttamam parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsanaḷarikā ti. 144.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha aggiṃ paricaram vane ti tapovane aggihuttam paricaranto. Yathābhuccam ajānantā ti pavattiyo yathābhūtam aparijānantā.

Sesaṃ ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayena, sesaṃ uttānam eva. Khemāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIII.

Alaṅkatā suvasanā ti ādikā Sujātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha

¹ taruṇāpattā, cd.

² yobbanā, cd.

³ taruṇo yutto, cd.

⁴ tasmāyam, cd.

⁵ akhemetva, cd.

⁶ °ratiyā, cd.

⁷ satthi°, cd.

⁸ khandhāsam, cd.

⁹ kāmarati, cd.

¹⁰ aggi, cd.

¹¹ pajānadantā, cd.

¹² suddhi, cd.

tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anuk-
 kamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmiṃ
 buddhuppāde Sāketanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattā vayappattā
 mātāpitūhi samānajātikassa seṭṭhiputtassa dinnā hutvā
 patikulam¹ gatā tattha tena saddhiṃ sukhasamvāsaṃ va-
 santi ekadivasam uyyānaṃ gantvā nakkhattakīlaṃ kīlītvā
 parijanena saddhiṃ nagaram āgacchanti Añjanavane sat-
 thāraṃ disvā pasannamānasā upasaṅkamtīvā vanditvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassā anupubbikathaṃ ka-
 thetvā kallacittam ātīvā upari sāmukkaṃsikkadhamma-
 desanaṃ pakāsesi. Sā desanāvasāne attano katādhikāra-
 tāya āṇāparipākam gatattā² va satthu desanāvīlāsena yathā
 nisinnā ca saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā satthāraṃ
 vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā sāmikaṃ ca mātāpitāro ca anujā-
 nāpetvā satthu āṇāya³ bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā bhik-
 khunīnaṃ⁴ santike pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca attano paṭi-
 pattim paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Alaṅkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā
 sabbābharaṇasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā.⁴ 145.
 Annapānañ ca ādāya khajjabhojjam anappakam
 gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhīlārayi. 146.
 Tattha ramitvā kīlītvā āgacchanti sakaṃ gharaṃ
 vihārarukkham pāvīsi Sākete Añjanaṃ vanam. 147.
 Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvīsi
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. 148.
 Sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccam appaṭivijjh'ahaṃ
 tatth'eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phusayi⁵ amatam padam. 149.
 Tato viññātasaddhammā pabbaji anagāriyaṃ
 tisso vijjā anuppattā amogham buddhasāsanam. 150.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha alaṅkatā ti vibhūsitā.
 Tam pana alaṅkatākāraṃ dassetuṃ suvasanā mālinī
 candanokkhitā ti vuttaṃ. Tattha mālinī ti
 māladhārīnī. Candanokkhitā ti candanānulittā.

¹ paṭikulam, cd. ² āṇāya, cd. ³ bhikkhūnaṃ, cd.
⁴ purakkhitā, cd. ⁵ phussayi, cd.

Sabbābharaṇasañchannā ti hatthūpagādihi sabbehi ābharaṇehi alaṅkāravasena sañchāditasarīrā.

Annapanāṃ ca ādāya khajjabhojjaṃ anappakaṃ ti sāliodanādiannaṃ ambapānādipānaṃ piṭṭhakhādaniyādikhajjaṃ avasitṭhaṃ āhārasaṅkhātaṃ bhojjaṃ ca pahūtaṃ gahetvā. Uyyānaṃ abbiḥārāyina ti nakkhattakīḷāvasena uyyānaṃ upanesi. Annapānādi tattha¹ ānetvā saha pariṇānaṃ kilantī ramantī paricāriyanti ti adhippāyo.² Sā kete Añjanaṃ vanaṃ ti Sāketasamīpe Añjanavane vihāraṃ pavasi.

Lokapajjotaṃ ti ñānapajjotena lokassa pajjotabhūtaṃ. Phusa yina³ ti phusi. Adhikaṃ gacchan ti attho. Sesam vuttanāyama eva.

Sujātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIV.

Uccekule ti ādikā Anopamāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṃti anukkamena vimutti-paripācāniyena dhamme paribruhitvā imasmiṃ buddhupāde Sāketanagare Majjhassa nāma seṭṭhino dhītā lutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattiya Anopamā ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassā vayappattakāle bahū seṭṭhiputtā rājamahāmattā rājāno ca pitu dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: “attano dhītaraṃ Anopamaṃ⁴ dehi, idaṃ c’idaṃ ca⁵ dassāma” ti. Sā taṃ sutvā upanissayasampannatāya “gharāvāsena mayhaṃ attho n’atthi ti” satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā ñāpassa paripākaṃ gatattā desanānusārena vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā taṃ ussukkāpentī maggapaṭipāṭiya tatiyaphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Sā satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācivā satthu āṇāya bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upagantvā bhikkhuninaṃ santike pabbajjivā sattame divase arahattaṃ sacchikatvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena:

¹ hattha, cd.

² paricāre santi adhippāyo, cd.

³ phussayina, cd.

⁴ Anūpamaṃ, cd.

⁵ iñc’ idaṃca, cd.

Ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane
 vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. 151.
 Patthitā rājaputtehi setthiputtehi gijjhita
 pitū me pesayi dūtaṃ : “Detha mayhaṃ Anopamam. 152.
 Yattakaṃ ¹ tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
 tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassaṃ hiraññaṃ ratanāni ca.” 153.
 Sāhaṃ ² disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetthaṃ anuttaraṃ
 tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamante upāvisi. 154.
 So me dhammam adesesi ³ anukampāya Gotamo.
 Nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayi ⁴ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. 155.
 Tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ
 ajja me sattamī ⁵ ratti yato taṇhā visositā. 156.

ti imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ucce kule ti ulāranāme
 vessakule. Bahuvitte ti alaṅkāradibahuvittupakaraṇe.
 Mahaddhane ti nidhānagate yeva. Cattārisakoṭipari-
 māṇassa mahato dhanassa atthibhāvena mahaddhane ahaṃ
 jātā ti yojanā. Vaṇṇarūpena sampannā ti vaṇṇa-
 sampannā c’eva rūpasampannā ca. Siniddhabhāsuraṃ
 chavisampattiyā ābharaṇādisarīrāvayavasampattiyā ca
 sampannāgatā ti attho. Dhītā Majjhassa atrajā
 ti Majjhanāmassa setthino orasā dhītā. Patthitā rāja-
 puttehi ti: “Kathaṃ nu kho taṃ labheyyāma” ti
 rājakumārehi abhipatthitā. Setthiputtehi gijjhita
 ti tathā setthikumārehi pi gijjhita paccāsimsitā. Detha
 mayhaṃ Anopamam ti rājaputtādayo “detha may-
 haṃ Anopamam detha mayhan” ti pitu santike dūtaṃ
 pesayimsu.

Yattakaṃ ⁶ tulitā esā ti tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā
 yattakaṃ dhanam agghatī ti tulitatulitā lakkhaṇāññūhi
 paricchinnā. Tato aṭṭhaguṇaṃ dassamī ⁷ ti
 pitu me pesayi dūtan ti yojanā. Sesam hetthāvuttanayaṃ
 eva.

Anopamāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

¹ yatthakaṃ, cd. ² sā mam, cd. ³ adesi, cd.

⁴ phussayi, cd. ⁵ sattamā, cd. ⁶ yatthakaṃ, cd.

⁷ aṭṭhaguṇaṃ deyaṃ dasso, cd.

LV.

Buddhāvira namo tyatthu ti ādikā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi kira Padumuttarabhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pattā satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ rattaññūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ paṭṭhapetvā yāvajivam dānādini puññāni katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā Kassapassa ca bhagavato amhākaṃ ca bhagavato antare buddhasuññe loke Bārāṇasiyaṃ pañcannaṃ dāsīsatānaṃ jeṭṭhakā hutvā nibbatti. Atha sā vassūpanāyikasamaye pañca paccekabuddhe Nandamūlakapabbhārato Isipatane otarivā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanam eva gantvā vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā atthāya hatthakammaṃ pariyesante disvā tā dāsīyo tāsam attano sāmike samādayitvā caṅkamanā diparicārasampannā¹ pañca kuṭīyo kāretvā mañcapīṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādini upaṭṭhapetvā paccekabuddhe temāsaṃ tattha vasanatthāya paṭiññaṃ kāretvā vārabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Sā attano vāradivase bhikkhaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti. Tassā sayam sakagehato niharitvā deti, evaṃ temāsaṃ paṭijaggitvā pavāranāya sampattāya ekekaṃ dāsī ekekaṃ sātakaṃ visajjāpesi. Pañca thūlasātakasatāni ahesuṃ, tani parivattāpetvā pañcannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ ticivarāni katvā adāsi. Paccekabuddhā tāsam passantīnaṃ yeva ākāseṇa Gandhamādanapabbataṃ agamamsu, tā pi sabbā yāvajivam kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattimsu. Tāsam jeṭṭhikā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasiyā avidūre pesakāragāme pesakārajeṭṭhikāya gehe nibbatti. Viññūtaṃ patvā Padumavatiyā putte pañcasate paccekabuddhe disvā sampiyāyamaṇā sabbe vanditvā bhikkhaṃ adāsi. Te bhattakiccaṃ katvā Gandhamādanam eva agamamsu. Sā pi yāvajivam kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranti ambhakaṃ satthu nibbattato puretaram eva Devadahanagare Mahāsuppabuddhassa gehe paṭi-

¹ caṅkamāṇ°, cd.

sandhim gaṇhi. Gotamī ti'ssā¹ gottākatam eva nāmaṃ
 ahosi, Mahāmāyāya kaṇiṭṭhabhaginī. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā pi
 "imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ pi kucchiyaṃ vasitā dārakā cakkavatti
 bhavissanti" ti vyākariṃsu. Suddhodanamahārājā vayap-
 pattakāle dve pi maṅgalaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ atinesi.
 Aparabhāge amhākaṃ satthari uppajjitvā pavattavara-
 dhammacakke anupubbena tattha tattha veneyyānaṃ
 anuggahaṃ karonte Vesāliṃ² upanissāya kūtāgārasālāyaṃ
 viharante Suddhodanamahārājā setacchattassa hetthā
 arahattaṃ sacchikatvā parinibbāsi. Atha Mahāpajāpati
 pabbajitukāmā hutvā satthāraṃ ekavāraṃ pabbajjaṃ
 yācamānā alabhitvā dutiyavāraṃ kesāṃ chindāpetvā
 kāsāyāni acchādetvā kalahavivādasuttantadesanāpariyo-
 sāne nikkhamitvā pabbajitānaṃ³ pañcannaṃ Sakyakumā-
 rasatānaṃ pādapariśarīkāhi saddhim Vesāliṃ⁴ gantvā
 Ānandattheraṃ satthāraṃ yācāpetvā atthahi garudham-
 mehi pabbajjaṃ ca⁵ upasampadaṃ ca paṭilabhi. Itarā pana
 sabbā pi ekato upasampannā ahesuṃ, ayam ettha
 saṃkhepo. Vitthārato paṇ'etaṃ vatthupāliyaṃ āgataṃ
 eva. Evaṃ upasampannā pana Mahāpajāpatigotamī
 satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.
 Ath'assā satthā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā satthu santike
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti naci-
 rass'eva abhiññāpaṭisambhidāparivāraṃ arahattaṃ pā-
 puṇi. Sesā pana pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo nandakovāda-
 pariyosāne chaḷābhīññā ahesuṃ. Ath'ekadivasāṃ satthā
 Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinna bhikkhuniyo
 ṭhānantare ṭhapento Mahāpajāpatigotamiṃ⁶ rattaññū-
 naṃ bhikkhuniṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā phalasukhena
 nibbānasukhena vitināmentī kataññūtāya ṭhatvā ekadiva-
 saṃ satthu guṇābhithavanapubbakaupakaraṇābhāvamū-
 khena aññaṃ vyākaronṭi:

Buddhavīra namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama⁷
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ jaṇaṃ. 157.

¹ ti sā, cd.² Vesāli, cd.³ pabbajjitānaṃ, cd.⁴ Vesāli, cd.⁵ pabbājāṇ, cd.⁶ ogotamī, cd.⁷ uttamaṃ, cd.

Sabbadukkham pariññātam hetutaṇhā visositā
 ariyatthaṅgiko¹ maggo nirodho phusito² mayā. 158.
 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahum³
 yathābhuccam ajānantī⁴ saṃsari'ham anibbisam. 159.
 Diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo'yaṃ samussayo
 nikkhīno jātisaṃsāro n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 160.
 Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccam dāḥaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa, esā buddhāna vandanā. 161.
 Bahunnam vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamam
 vyādhimaraṇatunnānam⁵ dukkhakkhandham vyapānudi
 ti. 162.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha buddhavīrā ti catu-
 saccabuddhesu vīrasabbaññubuddho hutvā uttamaviriyehi
 catusaccabuddhe vā catubbidhasamappadhānavirīyanibbat-
 tiyā vijitavijayattā vīrā nāma. Bhagavā pana viriyapāra-
 mīpāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgataviriyādhiṭṭhānena⁶
 sātisaṃsāro catubbidhasamappadhānakiccanibbattiyā tassā ca
 vinayasantāne sammad eva patitṭhāpitattā visesato viriya-
 yuttatāya viro ti vattabbataṃ arahati. Namoty atthū
 ti namo namakkāro te hotu. Sabbasattānam
 uttamā ti apadātibhedesu sattesu sīlādiguṇehi uttamo
 bhagavā. Tad ekasesaṃ satthu pakāraguṇaṃ dassetuṃ
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññāma ca bahū-
 kaṃ jananti vatvā attano dukkarapamuttabhāvaṃ
 bhāventī sabbadukkhanti gātham āha. Puna yato
 pamocesi taṃ tattha dukkhaṃ ekadesena dassenti mātā
 putto ti gātham āha.

Tattha yathābhuccam ajānantī⁷ ti pavatti-
 hetuādi yathābhūtaṃ anavabojjhanti. Saṃsari'ham
 anibbisana⁸ ti saṃsārasamuddapatiṭṭhaṃ avindanti
 alabhanti rāgādisu aparāparupattivasena saṃsari-
 ahan ti kathenti āha “mātā puttō⁹ ti ādi.”

¹ bhāvit' attho, cd.² phussito, cd.³ ahu, cd.⁴ pajānantī, cd.⁵ maraṇacatuṇo, cd.⁶ sampannāgo, cd.⁷ pajānantī, cd.⁸ anibbisana, cd.⁹ mātu putto, cd.

Yasmim bhavē etassa mātā ahosi tato aññasmiṃ bhavē hi tass'eva¹ putto, tato aññasmiṃ bhavē pitā bhātā ahūti attho. Diṭṭho me ti gāthāya pi attano dukkhato pamuttabhāvaṃ eva vibhāveti. Tattha diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā ti so bhagavā sammāsambuddho attanā diṭṭhalokuttaradhammadassanena ñāṇacakkhunā mayā paccakkhāto diṭṭho. Yo hi dhammaṃ passati bhagavantam passati nāma yathāha: "Yo kho Vakkhali dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati" ti ādi.

Āraddhāviriye ti paggaḥitaviriye. Paṇitatte ti nibbānaṃ pesitacitte. Niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame ti appattassa pattiya phalasamāpattattāya sabbakālaṃ thiraparakkame. Samagge ti siladiṭṭhisāmaññaṇa saṃhatabhāvena² samagge satthu desanāya savaṇatte jātattā. Sāvake ti ime maggaṭṭhā ime phalaṭṭhā ti yāthāvato passati. Esā buddhāna³ vandanā ti sā satthu dhammasarīrabhūtaṃ ariyasāvakānaṃ ariyabhāvabhūtaṃ ca lokuttaradhammaṃ atthapaccakkhakiriyaṃ esā sammāsambuddhānaṃ sāvakabuddhānaṃ ca vandanā yāthāvatoraṇaninnatā.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya ti osānagāthāya pi satthu lokassa bahūpakāraṇaṃ yeva vibhāveti. Yaṃ paṇ'ettha atthato na vibhattaṃ taṃ suviññeyyaṃ eva.

Ath' ekadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ sayāṃ Vesāliyaṃ bhikkhunūpassaye viharanti pubbaṇhasamayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā attano divaṭṭhāne yathāparicchinnaḥkālaṃ phalasamāpattisukhena vitināmetvā phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya attano patipattiṃ⁴ paccavekkhitvā somanassajātaṃ attano saṅkhāre āvajjanti tesāṃ khināsavabhāvaṃ⁵ ñatvā evaṃ cintesi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ anujātā manobhāvayena ca there sabbe va sabrahmacariye āpucchitvā⁶ idha āgacchantā parinibbāpeyyaṃ ti. Yathā ca theriyaṃ evaṃ tassā

¹ hi sseva, cd.

² samāṇhata^o, cd.

³ buddhānaṃ, cd.

⁴ patipatti, cd.

⁵ khinābhāvaṃ, cd.

⁶ āpucchetvā, cd.

parivārabhūtānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatānaṃ parivita-
takko ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne:—

Ekadā lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ mahāvane
kūṭāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathi.¹ 1.
Tadā jinaṣṣa mātucchā Mahāgotamī bhikkhunī
tahiṃ gate² pure rāme vasi bhikkhunūpassaye.³ 2.
Bhikkhunihi vimuttāhi satehi saha pañcahi
rahogatāya tass'evaṃ cittassāsi⁴ vitakkitam.⁵ 3.
Buddhaṣṣa parinibbānaṃ⁶ sāvakaggayugassa⁷ vā
Rāhulānandanandānaṃ⁸ nāhaṃ lacchāmi passitum 4.
Buddhaṣṣa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaggayugassa vā⁹
Mahākassapaṇandānaṃ Ānandarāhulāna ca.¹⁰ 5.
Paṭipucchāhaṃ¹¹ saṅkhāre osajjitvāna nibbutiṃ
gaccheyyaṃ¹² lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā. 6.
Tathā pañcasatānaṃ pi bhikkhuniṇaṃ vitakkitam
āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitam. 7.
Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nādītā¹³ devadudrabhi
upassayādhivatthāyo¹⁴ devatā sokapīṭitā. 8.
Vilapantā sukaṇṇaṃ tatth'assuṇi pavattayaṃ
mittā bhikkhuniyo tehi upagantvāna Gotamiṃ. 9.
Nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravuṃ¹⁵
tattha toyalavāsītā mayam ayye¹⁶ raho gatā. 10.
Sācalā calitā bhūmi nādītā¹⁷ devadudrabhi
paridevā ca suyyante¹⁸ kim atthaṃ¹⁹ nūna Gotami. 11.
Tadā avoca sā saddaṃ yathā parivitakkitam
tāyo pi sabbā āhaṃsu²⁰ yathā parivitakkitam. 12.
Yadi te rucitaṃ ayye nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sivaṃ
nibbāyissāma sabbā pi buddhānuññāya subbate. 13.

¹ vasatenā śārathi, P.

² tahiṃ kate, A.

³ bhikkhūnapassaye, P.

⁴ cittassapi, A. P.

⁵ vikkitam; P. ⁶ parinibbānā, P. ⁷ sāvakappay°, P.

^{8—9} Rāhulo—yugassa vā, om. P.

¹⁰ rāhulo pi ca, P.

¹¹ °pucchāyusaṅkh, A.

¹² āgacch°, P.

¹³ aditā, P.

¹⁴ °vatthāya, P.

¹⁵ abravi, P.

¹⁶ mayameyya, P.

¹⁷ āditā, P.

¹⁸ suyyante, P.

¹⁹ kim attha, P.

²⁰ āhaṃsu, A.

Mayaṃ pahāya nikkhantā¹ gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca
 sahāye'va gamissāma nibbānaṃ padam² uttamam. 14.
 Nibbānāya vadantīnaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi ti sā vadi³
 saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhunīlayanā tadā. 15.
 Upassaye yā 'dhivatthā devatā tā khamantu me
 bhikkhunīlayanassedam pacchimaṃ daṣṣanaṃ mama. 16.
 Na jarā maccu vā yattha⁴ appiyehi samāgamo⁵
 piyehi na viyogo 'tthi taṃ vajissaṃ asaṅkhatam. 17.
 Avitarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanaṃ sugatorasā
 sokattā paridevimsu "aho no appapuññatā." 18.
 Bhikkhunīnilayo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ
 passa te viya tarāyo⁶ na dissanti jinorasā. 19.
 Nibbānaṃ Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi
 nadisatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcahi sāgaraṃ. 20.
 Rathiyāya vajanti⁷ taṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā
 gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ. 21.
 "Pasīdassu mahābhoge anāthāyo vihāya no ;
 tayā na yuttā nibbātum " icchatā vilapimsu tā. 22.
 Tāsaṃ sokapahānattham avoca madhuraṃ giram :
 ruditena alaṃ puttā hāsakālo'yam ajja vo. 23.
 Pariññātaṃ mahādukkhaṃ dukkhaḥetu vivajjito
 nirodho me sacchikato maggo cāpi subhāvito. 24.
 Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ
 ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 25.
 Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānāgāriyaṃ
 so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhaya. 26.
 Buddho tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati
 nibbātum tāva kālo me mā maṃ socatha puttikā. 27.
 Koṇḍaññānandanandādī tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino
 sukhito sahito saṅgho hatadabbā ca tiṭṭhiyā. 28.
 Okkākavamsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano
 nanu sampati kālo⁸ me nibbānatthāya puttikā. 29.

¹ mayaṃ sahā va nik°, A.² puram, P.³ sāsaṇam, P. ; sā vadam, A.⁴ taṃ yatthi, P.⁵ samāgamā, P.⁶ tarāyo, B.⁷ vajantiyo, A.⁸ sampattakālo, B.

Cirappabhuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sijjhate
 Ānanda bherikālo 'yaṃ kiṃ vo assūhi puttikā. 30.
 Sace mayi dayā atthi yadi c' atthi kataññutā
 saddhammaṭṭhitiyā sabbā karoṭha viriyaṃ daḥhaṃ. 31.
 Thinaṃ adāsi pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā
 tasmā yathāhaṃ nandissaṃ tathā taṃ anuṭiṭṭhatha. 32.
 Tā evaṃ anusāsivā bhikkhunihi purakkhata
 upecca buddhaṃ vanditvā idaṃ vacanam abravi: 33.
 Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca vīra pitā mama
 saddhammasukhada nātha¹ tayā jāt'amhi Gotama. 34.
 Samvaddhito² 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava
 anindito³ dhammatanu mama samvaddhito⁴ tayā. 35.
 Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā
 tayāhaṃ⁵ santam accantaṃ dhammakhīraṃ pi pāyitā. 36.
 Bandhanaṃ rakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune
 puttakāmā thiyo yācam⁶ labhanti tādisaṃ sutam.⁷ 37.
 Mandhātādinarindānaṃ yā mātā sā bhavaṇṇave
 nimuggāhaṃ tayā⁸ putta tāritā bhavasāgarā. 38.
 "Rañño mātā mahesī" ti sulabhaṃ nāmaṃ itthinam⁹
 "Buddhamātā" ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etaṃ paramadullabhaṃ. 39.
 tañ ca laddhaṃ mahāvīra paṇidhānaṃ mamaṃ tayā.¹⁰
 anukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbaṃ pūritaṃ tayā.¹¹ 40.
 Parinibbātum icchāmi viḥāyemaṃ kalevaraṃ
 anujānāhi me vīra dukkhantakara nāyaka. 41.
 Cakkaṇkusadhajākiṇṇe pāde kamalakomale
 pasārehi. Paṇāman te karissaṃ puttauttame.¹² 42.
 Suvāṇṇarāsisaṅkāsaṃ sarīraṃ kuru pākataṃ
 katvā dehaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ te santim gacchāmi¹³ nāyaka. 43.
 Dvattimsalakkhaṇūpetam supabhālakaṇṭaṃ tanum
 sañjhāghana¹⁴ va bālakkam¹⁵ mātucchaṃ dassayi jino. 44.

¹ sukhadam nātha, P.² samvaddhito, A.³ anindiyo, P.⁴ samvaddhito, A.⁵ tassāhaṃ, P.⁶ dhiyoyāca, P.⁷ puttam, P.⁸ tassā, P.⁹ nāmanimittinaṃ, P.¹⁰ tiyā, P.¹¹ mayā, P.¹² puttapemasā, P.¹³ santi gacchāma, P.¹⁴ sañchā, A.¹⁵ balattam, B.

Phullāravindasaṅkāse taruṇādiccasappabhā¹
cakkāṅkīte pādatale tato sā sirasā pati. 45.

Paṇamāmi² narādicca ādiccakulaketuṇaṃ
pacchime maraṇe tuyhaṃ na taṃ ikkhāma'ahaṃ puno. 46.
Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosā karāma tā
yadi ko c'atthi³ doso me khamassu karuṇākara. 47.

Itthikāṇaṃ ca pabbajjaṃ yaṃ' haṃ yāciṃ punappunam
ettha ce atthi⁴ doso me taṃ khamassu narāsaḥḥa. 48.

Mayā bhikkhuniyo vīra tavānuññāya sāsītā
tatra ce atthi dunnitaṃ taṃ khamassu khamāpitā.⁵ 49.

Akkhante nāma khantabbam⁶ kimbhavē guṇabhūsaṇe
kim uttaraṇaṃ te vakkhāmi nibbānāya vajantiyā. 50.

Suddhe anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissaritaṃ
khamante
pabhātakāle⁷ vyasanaṅgatānaṃ disvāna niyyāti va canda-
lekhā. 51.

Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo jīṇaggaṃ tārā va candānugatā
Sumeruṃ⁸
padakkhiṇaṃ kacca nipacca pāde tthitā⁹ mukhantaṃ samu-
dikkhamānā. 52.

Na tittipubbaṃ¹⁰ tava dassanena cakkhūṃ na sotam tava
bhāsitenā
cittaṃ mama kevalaṃ ekam eva pappuyya¹¹ taṃ dham-
marasena tittiṃ.¹² 53.

Nadato parisāyaṇaṃ te¹³ vāditabbapahārino
ye te dakkhanti vadaṇaṃ¹⁴ dhaññā¹⁵ te narapuṅgava. 54.
Dīghaṅguli tambanakkhe subhē āyatapamhike
ye pāde paṇamissanti¹⁶ te pi dhaññā guṇandhara.¹⁷ 55.

Madhurāṇi paḥaṭṭhāṇi dosagghāṇi hitāṇi ca
ye te vākyāṇi suyyanti te pi dhaññā naruttama. 56.

¹ karuṇād°, P. ² paṇamāmi, P. ³ yadi ko pacatthi, P.

⁴ tattha, A. ⁵ khamāmī ti, B.

⁶ akkhantena akhaṇ°, A. ; akkhātāṃ āma khaṇ°, P.

⁷ pabbhātā°, P. ⁸ Sineruṃ, P. ⁹ dhītā, P.

¹⁰ tittip°, P. ¹¹ pabbuyya, A. P. ¹² titthi, P.

¹³ parisāyaṇto, P. ¹⁴ vadantaṃ, P. ¹⁵ paññā, P.

¹⁶ paṇamissanti, P. ¹⁷ guṇandharā, P.

dhaññāhan te mahāvira mānapūjanatapparā¹.
 tinṇasaṃsārakantārā² suvākyena sirīmato. 57.
 Tato sā anumānetvā³ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pi subbatā
 Rāhulanandanande ca vanditvā idam abravi: 58.
 āsivisālayasame rogāvāse kaḷevare
 nibbinnā dukkhasaṅghāte⁴ jarāmaranagocare 59.
 Nānākālamalākiṇṇe⁵ parāyatthe⁶ nirihake
 tena nibbātum icchāmi anumaññatha puttakā. 60.
 Nando Rāhulabhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā
 thitācalathitithirā⁷ dhammatam anucintayum. 61.
 dhir atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāraṃ kadalūpamaṃ
 māyāmarīcisadisam ittaram⁸ anavatṭhitam. 62.
 Yattha nāma jinassāyaṃ mātucchā buddhaposikā
 Gotamī nidhanaṃ yāti aniccaṃ sabbasaṅkhatam 63.
 Ānando ca tadā sekho sokatto jinavacchalo
 tatth'assūni karonto so karuṇaṃ paridevati: 64.
 Hāsanti⁹ Gotamī yāti nūna buddho¹⁰ pi nibbutiṃ
 gacchati naciren' eva aggi-r-iva¹¹ nirindhano. 65.
 Evaṃ vilapamānan taṃ Ānandaṃ āha Gotamī:
 sutisāgaragambhīra buddhopatṭhānatappara 66.
 Na yuttam socitum putta hāsakāle¹² upatṭhite
 tayā me saraṇaṃ¹³ putta nibbānantam upāgataṃ. 67.
 Tayā¹⁴ tāta samajjhittṭho¹⁵ pabbajjam anujāni no
 mā putta vimano hohi¹⁶ saphalo te parissamo. 68.
 Yaṃ na diṭṭham purānehi¹⁷ titthikācariyehi pi
 taṃ padaṃ sukumārīhi sattavassāhi¹⁸ veditaṃ. 69.
 Buddhasāsanapāletā¹⁹ pacchimam²⁰ dassanaṃ tava
 tattha gacchāmi' ahaṃ putta gato yattha na dissate. 70.

¹ otamparā, P. ² tinna°, P. ³ anubhāvetvā, B.
⁴ nibbinnā dukkhasaṅkhāte, P. ⁵ okāla°, P.
⁶ parāyatthe, P. ⁷ odhitivarā, B.
⁸ itaram, P. B. ⁹ bhāsanti, P.
¹⁰ nanu buddho, A. B. ¹¹ aggi viya. ¹² hāsakāre, P.
¹³ maraṇam, P. ¹⁴ tassā, P. ¹⁵ samijjh°, P.
¹⁶ hoti, P. ¹⁷ purānehi, A. ¹⁸ satav°, B.
¹⁹ opāleto, B. ²⁰ khamantaṃ, P.

Kadāci dhammaṃ desento khipi lokagganāyako
 tadāhaṃ āsisavācaṃ ¹ avocaṃ ² anukampikā : 71.
 “Ciraṃ jīva mahāvīra kappam tiṭṭha mahāmune
 sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu ajarāmaro.” 72.
 Tam tathāvādinim ³ buddho mamaṃ so etam abravi ⁴ :
 “na h’ evaṃ vandiya buddhā yathā vandasi Gotami.” 73.
 “Katham carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā tathāgatā
 katham avandiya buddhā tam me akkhāhi pucchito.” 74.
 “Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccam dāhaparakkame
 samagge sāvake passa etam buddhāna vandanaṃ.” ⁵ 75.
 Tato upassayaṃ gantvā ekikāhaṃ ⁶ vicintayim :
 samaggaṃ parisam nātho roceṭi ⁷ ti bhavantago. 76.
 Handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ mā vipattitam addasaṃ. ⁸
 evāhaṃ cintayitvāna disvāna isisattamaṃ 77.
 parinibbānakālaṃ tam ārocesiṃ ⁹ vināyakaṃ.
 tato so samanuññasi : kālaṃ jānāhi Gotami. 78.
 Kilesā —pa— anāsavā. 79.
 Svāgataṃ —pa— sāsanaṃ. 80.
 Paṭisambhidā —pa— sāsanaṃ. 81.
 Thinam dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatiṅgaṭā
 tesam diṭṭhippahānattham iddhiṃ dassesi Gotami. 82.
 Tadā nipacca sambuddhaṃ uppatitvāna ambaram
 iddhiṃ anekaṃ ¹⁰ dassesi buddhānuññāya Gotamī. 83.
 Ekikā bahudhā āsi ¹¹ bahudhā-c-ekikā tathā
 āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tironabhaṃ ¹² 84.
 Asajjamānā ¹³ agamā bhūmiyaṃ pi nimujjatha
 abhijjamāne udake agaṇchi mahiyā yathā. 85.
 Sakunī va yathākāse ¹⁴ pallaṅken’ agamī ¹⁵ tadā
 vasaṃ vattesi kāyena yāva brahmanivesanaṃ. 86.

¹ āsi vacanaṃ, P. B.² avocaṃ, P.³ tathāvādinī, P.⁴ mama so eta bravi, P.⁵ vandana, P. B.⁶ ekakāhaṃ, A.⁷ rocesi, A.⁸ vipattitam, A. ; vipattitamandassaṃ, P.⁹ arocesi, P.¹⁰ iddhi aneka, P.¹¹ ekikā bahudhā cāpi, P.¹² tirokuṭam tironagaṃ, A.¹³ āsajja, B.¹⁴ tathākāse, A.¹⁵ pallaṅkena kami, A.

Sineruṃ daṇḍaṃ katvāna chattaṃ katvā mahāmahiṃ¹
 samūlaṃ parivattetvā dhārayaṃ caṅkami nabhe. 87.
 Chasūrodayakālo va lokaṇ ca kāsī dhūmikaṃ²
 yugante³ viya lokaṃ sā⁴ jālamālākulaṃ akā. 88.
 Mucalindaṃ⁵ mahāselam Merumūlanadantare⁶
 sāsapā-riva sabbāni eken'aggahi muṭṭhinā. 89.
 aṅgulaggena⁷ chādesi bhākaraṃ sadisākaraṃ
 candasūrasahassāni āvelaṃ⁸ iva dhārayi. 90.
 Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekaṇaṇinā
 yugantajaladākāraṃ⁹ mahāvassaṃ pavassatha. 91.
 Cakkavattiṃ sapariṣaṃ māpayi sā nabhatthale
 Garuḷaṃ dviradaṃ¹⁰ sīhaṃ vinadantaṃ padassayi.¹¹ 92.
 ekikā abhinimmitvā 'ppameyyaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṇaṃ
 puna antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi : 93.
 Mātuccā te mahāvīra tava sāsana-kārikā
 anuppattā sakaṃ atthaṃ¹² pāde vandāmi¹³ cakkhuma. 94.
 Dassetvā vividhaṃ iddhiṃ¹⁴ orohitvā nabhatthalā
 vanditvā lokapajjotaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi sā. 95.
 Sā¹⁵ vīsavassasatikā jātīyāhaṃ mahāmune
 alaṃ ettāvata vīra nibbāyissāmi nāyaka.¹⁶ 96.
 Tadā ti¹⁷ vimhitā sabbā pariṣā sā katañjali
 avoc' ayye¹⁸ kathaṃ āsi atuliddhiparakkama.¹⁹ 97.
 Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu cakkhuma
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 98.
 Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatīyaṃ jātāmacca-kule ahuṃ
 sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phīte mahaddhane. 99.
 Kadāci pitunā saddhiṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhatā²⁰
 mahatā parivārena taṃ upecca narāsabhaṃ 100.

¹ mahī imaṃ, P. ² dhūmakāṃ, P. ³ yugandhe, P.

⁴ piyalokaṃsā, A. ⁵ Muñcalindaṃ, A.

⁶ °mūlān°, P. ⁷ aṅguliggena, P. ⁸ avelaṃ, P.

⁹ yugandhajalajā karā, P. ¹⁰ dvitudaṃ, P.

¹¹ padassasi, P. ¹² attam, P. ¹³ vandāma, P.

¹⁴ vividhā iddhi, P. ¹⁵ sa, P. ¹⁶ nāyakaṃ, P.

¹⁷ tadā tā, P. ¹⁸ avoceya, P.

¹⁹ °parakkamā, A. ²⁰ °purakkhitā, P.

Vāsavaṃ¹ viya vassantaṃ dhammameghaṃ pavassayaṃ²
 sārādādiccasadisam ramsijālasamujjalam 101.
 disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā³ sutvā c'assa subhāsitaṃ⁴
 mātucchaṃ bhikkhuniṃ⁵ agge ṭhapentaṃ naranāya-
 kam 102.

Sutvā datvā mahādānaṃ sattāhaṃ tassa tādino
 sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca 103.

nipacca pādamūlamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayaṃ.
 Tato mahāparisati avoca isisattamo : 104.

Yā sasaṅghaṃ abhojesi sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ
 taṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇātha mama bhāsato. 105.

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 106.

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvika. 107.

Tassa buddhassa mātucchā jivikāpādika⁶ ayaṃ
 rattaññūnañ ca aggattaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ labhissati. 108.

Taṃ sutvāhaṃ⁷ pamoditvā⁸ yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 paccayehi upatṭhitvā tato kālakatā⁹ ahaṃ. 109.

Tāvatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu
 nibbattā dasah' aṅgehi¹⁰ aññe abhibhavi ahaṃ.¹¹ 110.

Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca
 āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukhena yasasā pi ca. 111.

Tath'evādhigateyyena adhiggaṃya¹² virocanaṃ
 ahoṣim amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahiṃ. 112.

Samsāre samsaranti 'haṃ kammavāyusameritā
 Kāsisso rañño visaye ajāyaṃ dāsagāmake.¹³ 113.

Pañca dāsasatānūnā nivasanti tahiṃ tadā
 sabbesaṃ tattha yo jeṭṭho tassa jāyā ahoṣ' ahaṃ. 114.

Sayambhuno pañcasatā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsum.
 te disvāna ahaṃ tutṭhā saha sabbāhi itthibhi 115.

¹ vasantaṃ, A. ² pavassaraṃ, P. ³ pasāditvā, P.

⁴ vassasubh°, P. ⁵ bhikkhuni, P.

⁶ jivitaṃmātikā, B. ; jivitāp°, P. ⁷ haṃ om. A.

⁸ pamuditā, P. ⁹ kālaṅkatā, A.

¹⁰ das'aṅgehi, P. ¹¹ aññehi nikkamī ahaṃ, P.

¹² atiggayha, A. ¹³ aññāsi gāmake, P.

Subhā bhavitvā ¹ sabbāyo ² catumāse upaṭṭhahum.³
 Ticivarāni datvāna samsarimha sasāmikā. 116.
 Tato cutā sabbā pi tā Tāvatisagatā mayam.
 pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā Devadahe pure. 117.
 Pitā Añjanasakko me mātā mama Sulakkhaṇā
 tato Kapilavatthusmiṃ Suddhodanagharam gatā. 118.
 Sesā Sakyakule jātā Sakyānaṃ gharam āgamum
 aham visitthā sabbāsaṃ jinassāpādikā ahum. 119.
 Mama putto' bhinikkhamma buddho āsi vināyako.
 Pacchāham pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi 120.
 Sākiyānihi dhirāhi saba ⁴ santi sukhaṃ phusiṃ.
 ye tadā pubbajātiyaṃ amhākaṃ āhu sāmīno 121.
 Saha puññassa kattāro mahāsamayakārakā
 phusiṃsu ⁵ arahattan te sugatenānukampitā.⁶ 122.
 tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhiṃsu ⁷ nabhatthalaṃ
 saṃgatā viya tārāyo virocīṃsu mahiddhikā. 123.
 Iddhiṃ ⁸ anekā dassesum piḷandhavikatiṃ ⁹ yathā
 kammāro kanakass' eva ¹⁰ kammaññassa susikkhitā. 124.
 dassetvā pātiherāni ¹¹ cittāni ca bahūni ca
 tosetvā vā dīpavaraṃ munim sapariṣaṃ ¹² tadā 125.
 orohitvāna gaganā ¹³ vanditvā isisattamaṃ
 anuññatā naraggena yathā thāne nisīdisum. 126.
 Aho 'nukampikā ¹⁴ amhaṃ saṃvāsaṃ cira ¹⁵ Gotamī
 vāsītā tava puññehi pattā no āsavakkhayaṃ. 127.
 Kilesā —pa— sāsaṇaṃ. 128.
 Iddhiyaṃ ca vasi homa ¹⁶ dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 Cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homa mahāmune. 129.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāma dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 130.

¹ pugā bhavitvā, B. ; pugāva hutvā, A.

² saṇhāyo, B. ³ upaṭṭhayaī, P. ⁴ vināhi saha, P.

⁵ phussimsu, P.

⁶ kampite, P.

⁷ arah°, A.

⁸ iddhisu, P.

⁹ piladdhanavikati, P.

¹⁰ kanakaṃ yeva, P.

¹¹ pātihirāni, A.

¹² purisasadisaṃ, P.

¹³ gaganā, P.

¹⁴ 'nukampitā, P.

¹⁵ vira, P.

¹⁶ homi, P.

Atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca vijjati¹
 nāṇaṃ aṃhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. 131.
 Asmābhipariciṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka
 anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune. 132.
 Nibbāyissāma icc' evaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo
 yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ² maññathā ti jino bravi. 133.
 Gotamīadikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinaṃ
 vanditvā āsanā tamhā vuṭṭhāya āgamiṃsu tā. 134.
 Mahatā janakāyena saha lokagganāyako
 anusamsāvayi viro mātucchaṃ yāva koṭṭhakaṃ. 135.
 Tadā nipati pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno
 sahetarāhi³ sabbāhi pacchimam pādavandanam. 136.
 Idam pacchimakam⁴ mayham lokanāthassa dassanam
 na puno amatākāram passissāmi mukham tava. 137.
 Na ca me vadanam⁵ vira tava pādesu komale
 samphusissāmi lokagga⁶ ajja gacchāmi nibbutim. 138.
 Rūpena kiṃ tavānena diṭṭhadhamme yathātathe⁷
 sabbam saṅkhatam ev'etaṃ anassāsikam ittaram. 139.
 Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunūpassayam sakam
 adḍhapallaṅkam ābhujya⁸ nisīdi paramāsane.⁹ 140.
 Tadā upāsikā tattha buddhasāsanavacchalā¹⁰
 tassā pavattim¹¹ sutvāna upesum pādavandikā. 141.
 Karehi uram pahantvā chinnamulā yathā latā
 rodentā karuṇam ravam¹² sokattā bhuvī¹³ pātītā.¹⁴ 142.
 Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami¹⁵ nibbutim¹⁶
 nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayam. 143.
 Yā padhānatamā¹⁷ tāsam saddhāpaññā upāsikā
 tassā sīsam pamajjanti idam vacanam abravim¹⁸: 144.
 Alam puttā visādena mārāpāsānuvattinā
 aniccaṃ saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantam¹⁹ calācalam. 145.

¹ vijjāti, A. ² te kālam, P. ³ sah' eva tāhi, A.
⁴ iman po, P. ⁵ te vandanam, P. ⁶ lokaggam, P.
⁷ yathātatham, P. ⁸ ābhujja, A. P.; āruhyam, B.
⁹ varamāsane, P. ¹⁰ vacchalo, P. ¹¹ pavatti, A.
¹² ravam, P. ¹³ bhūmi, B. ¹⁴ pātikā, P.
¹⁵ vihāyāgami, P. ¹⁶ nibbuti, P.
¹⁷ padānat°, P. ¹⁸ abravi, cdd. ¹⁹ viyogandham, P.

Tato sã tã visajjitvã¹.paṭhamam jhānam uttamam
dutiyañ ca tatiyañ ca samāpajji catutthakam. 146.
Ākāsāyatanañ ceva viññānāyatanaṃ tathā
ākiñcam² neva saññañ ca samāpajji yathākkamam. 147.
Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī
yāvata³ paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakam. 148.
Tato vuṭṭhāya nibbāyi dīpaccei va⁴ nirāsana
bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasmā⁵ vijjutā⁶ pati. 149.
Panādita⁷ dudrabhiyo paridevimsu devatā
pupphavutthi ca gagaṇā abhivassatha mediniṃ. 150.
Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo
sokena cātiddino 'va⁸ viravo āsi sāgaro.⁹ 151.
Devā nāgāsura brahmā samviggahimsu taṃ khaṇa
aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. 152.
Yā cemaṃ parivārimsu satthu sāsana-kārikā
tāyo pi anupādānā dīpaccei¹⁰ viya nibbutā. 153.
Hā yogā vippayogantā¹¹ hāniccam sabbasaṅkhatam
hā jīvitam vināsantam iccāsi¹² paridevanā. 154.
Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanaṃ
kālanurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamaṃ. 155.
Tadā āmantayi satthā Ānandaṃ sutisāgaram¹³
gacchānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnaṃ mātu nibbutiṃ.¹⁴ 156.
Tadānando nirānando assunā punṇalocano
gaggarena sarenāha¹⁵ " samāgacchantu¹⁶ bhikkhavo. 157.
Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyaṇ¹⁷ ca santike
suṇantu¹⁸ bhāsitaṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhavo sugatorasā. 158.
Yā vandayi payattena sarīraṃ pacchimaṃ mune
sā Gotamī gatā santiṃ¹⁹ tārā va suriyodayā²⁰ 159.

¹ sã tam vis°, P.

² ākiñci, P.

³ pabhavatā, P.

⁴ dīpacchiva, P.

⁵ nabhasā, A.

⁶ vijjatā, P.

⁷ sanādita, P.

⁸ °dīno ca, P.

⁹ vibhavo āsi sāgare, P.

¹⁰ dīpacchi, P.

¹¹ °gantvā, P.

¹² icchasi, P.

¹³ sutivisālaṃ, P.

¹⁴ nibbuti, P.

¹⁵ sarenāhaṃ, P.

¹⁶ sammāg°, P.

¹⁷ uttarāya, A.

¹⁸ suṇantaṃ, A.

¹⁹ santi, P.

²⁰ suriyādayā, P.

Buddhamātā ti paññattam thapayitvā gatāsamam
na yattha pañcanetto pi gatim¹ dakkhati² nāyako. 160.
Yass' atthi sugate saddhā³ yo ca piyo⁴ mahāmune
buddhamātuyā sakkāram karotu sugatoraso." ⁵ 161.
Sudūratthā pi tam sutvā sīgham⁶ āgañchu bhikkhavo
keci buddhānubhāvena keci iddhisu kovidā. 162.
Kūṭāgāravare ramme sabbasonnamaye⁷ subhe
mañcakam samaropesum⁸ yattha vuṭṭhāsi Gotamī.⁹ 163.
Cattāro lokapālā te¹⁰ amsehi samadhārayum
sesā Sakkādikā devā kūṭāgāre samaggahum. 164.
Kūṭāgārāni sabbāni āsum pañcasatāni pi¹¹
saradādiccavaṇṇāni¹² visum kammakatāni hi. 165.
Sabbā tā pi¹³ bhikkhuniyo āsum mañcesu sāyikā¹⁴
devānam khandham¹⁵ ārūlhā niyyanti anupubbaso. 166.
Sabbaso chāditam¹⁶ āsi vitānena nabhatthalan
satārā candasuriyā¹⁷ ca lañchitā¹⁸ kanakāmāyā. 167.
Paṭākā ussitā¹⁹ 'nekā cittakā pupphakañcukā²⁰
ogatākāsapaddhā ca mahisā puppham²¹ uggatam. 168.
Dissanti candasuriyā pajjalanti²² ca tārakā
majjhagato pi cādicco na tāpesi sasī yathā. 169.
Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi²³ surabhīhi ca
vāditehi ca naccehi saṅgītihi ca pūjayum. 170.
Nāgāsūrā ca brahmāno²⁴ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ
pūjayimsu ca niyyanti²⁵ nibbutam buddhamātaram. 171.
Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā
Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā buddhaposikā. 172.

¹ gati, P.² dakkhiti, P.³ paṭṭhā, P.⁴ yo vasi yo, P.⁵ sagatoyaso, P.⁶ sīgham, A.⁷ sabbasuvannaye, P.⁸ saha ropesum, A.⁹ yattha puttāpi Gotamī, P.¹⁰ opālā ye, P.¹¹ oni hi, P.¹² saradānicca°, P.¹³ tā hi, P.¹⁴ maññesu sāyitā, P.¹⁵ khattam, P.¹⁶ caritam, P.¹⁷ candasūrā, A.¹⁸ lañjitā, A.¹⁹ vussitā, P.²⁰ citakā pupphakam cutā, P.²¹ pubbam, P.²² vijjalanti, P.²³ mallehi, P.²⁴ brahmano, A²⁵ niyyanti, P.

Purato devamanujā sanāgāsura brahmakā
 pacchā sasāvako buddho pūjattham yāti mātuyā. 173.
 Buddhassa parinibbānam nedisaṃ āsi yādisaṃ
 Gotamīparinibbānam ativ'acchariyaṃ ahū. 174.
 Buddho buddhassa nibbāne ¹ no paṭiyādi bhikkhavo
 buddho Gotamīnibbāne Sāriputtādikā tathā. 175.
 Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te
 gandhacunṇāni kiṇṇāni ² jhāpayimsu ³ ca tā tahiṃ. 176.
 Sesabbhāgāni dayhimsu ⁴ atthisesāni sabbaso
 Ānando ca tadāvoca samvegajanakam vaco : ⁵ 177.
 Gotamī nidhanam ⁶ yātā dalham ⁷ c'assā sarirakam.
 samketam buddhanibbānam na cirena bhavissati. 178.
 Tato Gotamidhātūni tassā pattagatāni so
 upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando buddhacodito. 179.
 Pāṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo :
 mahato sāravantassa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato 180.
 yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccatā
 tathā bhikkhunīsāṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. 181.
⁸ Aho acchariyaṃ mayham ⁸ nibbutāya pi mātuyā
 sarīramattasesāya ⁹ n'atthi sokapariddavo. ¹⁰ 182.
 Na sociyā paresam sā ¹¹ tiṇṇasamsārasāgarā
 parivajjitasantāpā sītibhūtā sunibbutā. 183.
 Paṇḍitā 'si ¹² mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'eva ca
 rattaññū bhikkhunīnam sā evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. 184.
 Iddhiyā ca vasī āsi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa vasī āsi ca Gotamī. 185.
 Pubbenivāsam aññāsi dibbacakkhum ca sodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'atthi tassā punabbhavo. 186.
 Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
 parisuddham ahū ñānam tasmā socaniyā ¹³ na sā. 187.

¹ na buddho buddhanibbāne, P.

² °cunṇapakīṇṇāni, A.

³ jhāpayisu, P.

⁴ dayhisu, P.

⁵ va te, P.

⁶ nibbutam, P.

⁷ dayham, A.

^{8—8} Ānandassa buddhassa, P.

⁹ sarīrapattasesāya, A.

¹⁰ °paridevo, P.

¹¹ na so viyāmaresamhi, P.

¹² paṇḍi si, P.

¹³ socariyā, P.

Ayoghanahatass'eva¹ jalato jātavedaso²
 anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati 188.
 evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhohghatārinaṃ³
 paññāpetuṃ gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. 189.
 Attadīpā⁴ tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocārā
 bhāvetvā satta bojjhaṅge dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti. 190.
 Itthaṃ sudāṃ Mahāpajāpatigotamī imā gāthāyo abhāsithā
 ti.
 Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVI.

Gutte yadattthaṃ pabbajjā ti ādikā Guttāya
 theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
 tattha tattha bhavē vivatṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaci-
 nantī anukkamena sambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā
 paripakkakusalamūlā sugatīsu yeva saṃsarantī imasmiṃ
 buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattā Guttā⁵
 ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Sā viññutaṃ pattā upanissaya-
 sampattiyaṃ codiyamānā gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanti mātāpitāro
 anujānāpetvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitvā ca
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanti tassā
 cittaṃ cira-kālaparicayena bahiddhārammane vidhāvati.
 Ekaggaṃ nāsi satthā disvā taṃ anugaṇhanto gāndhaku-
 tiyaṃ yathā nisinna 'va obhāsaṃ pharitvā tassā āsanne
 ākāse nisinnaṃ viya attānaṃ dassetvā ovaḍanto :

Gutte yadattthaṃ pabbajjā hitvā⁶ puttāṃ samussayaṃ⁷
 taṃ eva anubrūhehi⁸ mā cittaṃ vasaṃ gami. 163.
 Cittena vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā
 anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū.⁹ 164.

¹ ayoghaṇa°, P.² jātavedasā, A.³ otādinam, P.⁴ atthadīpā, A.⁵ Guttā om. cd.⁶ hitā, cd.⁷ samuppiyaṃ, m.; samappiyaṃ, cd.⁸ tamo anub°, cd.⁹ sandhāvantaṃ avindimsu, cd.

Kāmacchandañ ca vyāpādaṃ sakkāyaditṭhim¹ eva ca
sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikicchañ ca pañcamam. 165.

Saññojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni

orambhāgamanīyāni² na-y-idam punar ehisi. 166.

Rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccaṃ ca vivajjiya
sañyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass' antaṃ kariseasi.³ 167.

Khepetvā jātisamsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavam
ditṭh' eva dhamme nicchātā upasanta carissasi ti. 168.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha tam eva anubrūhehi ti
yaḍ atthaṃ yassa kilesaparinibbānassa khandhaparini-
bbānassa ca atthāya. Hitvā⁴ puttaṃ samupiyan
ti piyāyitabbam nātiparivattabhogakkhandhañ ca hitvā.
Mama sāsane pabbajjā brahmacariyavāso icchito tam eva
vaḍḍheyyāsi sampādeyyāsi. Mā cittassa vasaṃ
gamī dīgharassarūpādiārammaṇassa pāṇavaḍḍhitassa
kuṭicittavasam mā gacchi. Yasmā cittaṃ nām'etaṃ
māyūpamaṃ yena vañcitā andhaputhujjanā Māravasānugā
saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti. Tena vuttaṃ cittaṃ vañ-
citā ti ādi.⁵ Sañyojanāni etāni ti etāni kāmac-
chandañ ca vyāpādan ti ādinā yathāvuttāni pañcabandha-
natṭhena sañyojanāni. Pajahitvānā ti anāgāmimag-
gena samucchinditvā. Bhikkhunī ti tassā ūlapanam.
Orambhāgamanīyāni⁶ ti rūpārūpadhātuto heṭṭhā-
bhāge kāmādhātuyam manussajivassayitāni upakārāni,
tattha paṭisandhiyā paccayabhāvato. Makāro padasandhi-
karo. Oraṃ āgamanīyāni ti pāli. So ev' attho.
Na-y-idam puna-d-ehisi ti orambhāgiyānam
saññojanānam pahānena idam kāmāṭṭhānam kāmabhavam
paṭisandhivase na punar āgamiṃsasi. Rakāro padasandhi-
karo. Itthan ti vā pāli. Itthattam⁷ kāmabhavam icc
eva attho.

Rāgaṃ ti rūparāgañ ca arūparāgañ ca. Mānaṃ ti
aggamaggavajjamānaṃ. Avijjaṃ uddhaccañ cā ti

¹ sakkāyaṃ d°, cd.

² orambhago, cd.

³ karissati, cd.

⁴ hetvā, cd.

⁵ vañcitādi ādi, cd.

⁶ orambhago, cd.

⁷ ittattham, cd.

etthāpi es' eva nayo. Viva jjiyā ti vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā. Sañyojanāni chetvānā ti etāni rūparāgādini pañcuddhambhāgiyāni sañyojanāni arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Dukkhas'santaṃ kari ssasi ti sabbavattādukkhassa pariyantapariyosānaṃ pāpuṇissasi.

Khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ ti jātisaṃsāraṃ pāpāpavattim¹ pariyosāpetvā. Nicchātā ti nittanā upasantā ti sabbaso kilesānaṃ vūpasamena upasantā. Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Evam sathārā imāsu² gāthāsu bhāsitaṃ gāthāpariyosāne therī saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā udānavasena bhagavatā bhāsitanīyāmen' eva imā gāthā abhāsi. Ten' etā theriyā gāthā nāma jātā.

Guttāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LVII.

Catukkhattun ti ādikā Vijayāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena paribhūtakusalamūlā devamanussesu saṃsaranāti imāsmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarasmim kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā Khemāya theriyā gihikāle saha-yikā ahoṣi. Sā tassā pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "sāpi nāma rājamahesī pabbajissati kim aṅga panāhan" ti pabbajitukāmā yeva hutvā Khemātheriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Therī tassā ajjhāsayam nātvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi yathā saṃsāre saṃviggamānasā sāsane sā abhippasannā bhavissati. Sā taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā paṭiladdhasaddhā ca hutvā pabbajjā yāci. Therī taṃ pabbājesi. Sā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccā vipassapubbakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā hetusaṃpannatāya nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattim³ pacavekkhitvā udānavasena :

¹ opavatti, ed.

² imāya, ed.

³ paṭipatti, ed.

Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum viharā upanikkhami
aladdhā¹ cetaso santim² citte avasavattinī. 169.

Bhikkhunim³ upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch' ahaṃ.
sā me dhammam adesesi dhātuāyatanāni⁴ ca. 170.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni⁵ ca
bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ uttamattassa⁶ pattiya. 171.
Tassāham vacanam sutvā karonti anusāsanim⁷
rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātīm anussari. 172.

Rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhum visodhayi
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandham padālayi. 173.

Pitisukhena ca kāyaṃ pharitvā vihari tadā
sattamiyā pāde pasāresi tamokkhandham padāliya ti. 174.

Imā gāthā abbhāsi. Tattha bhikkhunin ti Khemā-
therim⁸ sandhāya vadati.

Bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikam aggan ti sattabojjhaṅ-
gañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikañ ca ariyamaggaṃ. Uttamattassa⁹
pattiya ti arahattassa nibbānassa vā¹⁰ pattiya adhiga-
māya.

Pitisukhenā ti phalasaṃpattiya¹¹ pariyāpannāya
pitisukhena ca. Kāyaṃ ti taṃ sampayuttaṃ nāma
kāyaṃ yad anusārena rūpakāyañ ca. Pharitvā ti
phussetvā vyāpetvā vā. Sattamiyā pāde pasāresi¹²
ti vipassanāya āradhadivasato sattamiyaṃ pallaṅkam
bhinditvā pāde pasāresi. Kathaṃ? Tamokkhandham
padāliya appadālitapubbaṃ mohakkhandham agga-
maggañānāsina padāletvā. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ
eva.

Vijayāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Chakkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ laddhā, cd. ² santi, cd. ³ bhikkhunī, cd.

⁴ dhātuyo, cd. ⁵ phalāni, cd. ⁶ uttamattassa, cd.

⁷ anusāsani, cd. ⁸ Khemātherī, cd.

⁹ uttamattassa, cd. ¹⁰ nibbānassevā, cd.

¹¹ samāpatti, cd. ¹² pasārenti, cd.

LVIII.

Sattakanipāte musalāni gahetvānā ti Uttarāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena samropitakusalamulā samupacitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkavimuttiparipācaniyadhammā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā Uttarā ti laddhanāmā anukkamena viññutaṃ pattā Paṭācārāya theriyā santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā therī tassā¹ dhammaṃ kathesi. Sā Jhammaṃ sutvā saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā pabbaji.² Pabbajitvā 'va katapubbakiccā Paṭācārāya theriyā santike vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanam anuyuñjanti upanissayasampannatāya indriyānaṃ paripākaṃ gatattā nacirass' eva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ³ paccavekkhitvā udānavasena :

Musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā
 puttadārāni posentā⁴ dhanam vindanti mānavā. 175.
 Ghaṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati.
 khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisidatha. 176.
 Cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ
 paccavekkhatha⁵ saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. 177.
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārānusāsaniṃ⁶
 pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamante upāvisi. 178.
 Rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātim anussari,
 rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhū visodhayi, 179.
 Rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayi,
 tevijjā atha vuṭṭhāsi⁷ katā te anusāsani. 180.
 Sakkam va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ
 purakkhitvā vihissāmi⁸ tevijj' amhi anāsavā ti. 181.

¹ tassa, cd.² pabbajji, cd.³ paṭipatti, cd.⁴ posento, cd.⁵ paccavekkha, cd.⁶ sāsani, cd.⁷ vuṭṭhāti, cd.⁸ viharissāmi, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti bhāvanācittaṃ kammaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhapetvā. Kathaṃ? Ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. Patipattiṃ avekkhitasamsāre aniccāni pi dukkhāni anantāni pi lak-khaṇattayāni¹ vipassathā ti attho. Idañ ca ovādakāle attano aññesañ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ theriyādināṃ ovādassa anuvādanavasena vuttaṃ. Paṭācārānusāsana² ti Paṭācārāya theriyā anuppattaṃ. Paṭācārāsāsanān ti pi pātho. Atha vuṭṭhāsin ti tevijjābhāvappattito pacchā āsanato vuṭṭhāsim.

Ayaṃ pi therī ekadivasaṃ Paṭācārāya theriyā santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisajja “na tāv’ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī” ti nicchayaṃ katvā sammāsanaṃ³ ārabhitvā anuk-kamena vipassanaṃ ussukkaṭṭetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyā abhiñ-ñāpatisambhidāhi parivāraṃ arahattaṃ patvā ekūna⁴-vīsatiyā paccavekkhaṇapavattāya “idāni ’mhi katakiccā” ti somanassajātā imā gāthā udānetvā pāde pasāresi. Aruṇuggamanavelāyaṃ tato sammad eva vibhūṭāya rattiyaṃ theriyā santikaṃ upagantvā imā gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ : katā te anusāsana⁵ ti ādi. Sesaṃ sabbhaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayaṃ eva.

Uttarāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LIX.

Satiṃ⁵ upaṭṭhapetvānā ti ādikā Cālāya theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upaciniṭvā imasmim buddhuppāde Magadhesu Nālakagāme Surūpasārībrāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassā nāmagahanadivase Cālā ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassā kaniṭṭhāya Upacālā ti, ath’ assā kaniṭṭhāya Sisūpacālā ti. Imā

¹ lak-khaṇattaya, cd.

² °sāsane, cd.

³ sammāsana, cd.

⁴ ekūna°, cd.

⁵ Sati, cd.

tisso pi dhammasenāpatissa¹ kanitṭhabbhaginiyo, imāsaṃ puttānaṃ pi tiṇṇaṃ idam eva nāmaṃ yā² sandhāya theriyā gāthāya Cālā Upacālā Sīsūpacālā³ ti āgataṃ. Imā pana tisso pi bhaginiyo dhammasenāpatipabbajitaṃ sutvāna “nūna⁴ so oriko dhammavinayo na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha amhākaṃ ayyo pabbajito” ti ussāhajātā tibbacchandā⁵ assumukhaṃ rudamānaṃ ñātiparijanaṃ pahāya pabbajimsu. Pabbajitvā ‘va ghaṭentiyo vāyamantiyo nacirass’ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Arahattaṃ pana patvā nibbānasukhena phalasukhena viharanti. Cālā⁶ bhikkhunī ekadivasaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā Andhavanāṃ pavisitvā divāvihāraṃ nisidi. Atha taṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā kamehi upacchandesi, yaṃ sandhāya sutte vuttaṃ.

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Nandavanāṃ ten’ upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Upasaṅkamitvā Andhavanāṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisidi. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca⁷: Andhavanamhi divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ Māro upasaṅkamitvā brahmacariyavāsato vicchinditukāmo kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā si’ ti ādi pucchi. Ath’ assa satthu guṇe dhammassa ca niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā attano katakiccabhāvavibhāvanena tassa visayātikkamaṃ pavedesi. Taṃ sutvā Māro dukkhī dummano tatth’ eva antaradhāsi. Ath’ assā⁸ attanā Mārena ca⁹ bhāsita-gāthā udānavasena kathenti :

Satiṃ upatṭhapetvāna bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi padaṃ santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. 182.
 Kan nu¹⁰ uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇi viya dissasi

¹ dhammadesenāpātissa, cd.

² ye cd.

³ Cāle Upacāle Sīsūpacāle, cd.

⁴ sā nūna, cd.

⁵ tipacchandā, cd.

⁶ Sucālā, cd.

⁷ avocā ti, cd.

⁸ assa, cd.

⁹ ca om. cd.

¹⁰ kin nu, cd.

na ca rocesi pāsāṇḍe ¹ kim idaṃ carasi momuhā. ² 183.
 Ito bahiddhā pāsāṇḍā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā
 na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. 184.
 Atthi Sakyakule ³ jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo
 so me dhammaṃ adesesi diṭṭhināṃ samatikkamaṃ. 185.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
 ariyaṃ ⁴ c'atṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 naṃ. 186.
 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari ⁵ sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 187.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 188.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha satim ⁶ upaṭṭhapet-
 vānā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanāvasena kāyādisu asubha-
 dukkhāniccānantavasena satim ⁷ suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitaṃ katvā.
 Bhikkhunī ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhāvitin-
 driyā ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya bhūvitāni ⁸ saddhādipañcin-
 driyāni pativijjhi. Padaṃ santaṃ ti santaṃ padaṃ
 nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya paṭivedhena paṭivijjhi sacchākāsi.
 Saṅkhārūpasamaṃ ti sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasama-
 hetubhūtaṃ. Sukhaṃ ti accantasukhaṃ.

Kaṇṇu ⁹ uddissa ti gāthā Mārena vuttā. Tatrāyaṃ
 saṅkhepattho : imasmim loke bahū samayā tesaṃ ca ¹⁰ de-
 setāro bahū evaṃ titthakārā. Yesu kaṇṇu khetvaṃ
 uddissa muṇḍā sī ti muṇḍitakesā asi. Na kevalaṃ
 muṇḍā 'va atha kho kāsāvadhārane ca samaṇi viya-
 dissasi ¹¹. Na ca rocesi ¹² pāsāṇḍe ti tāpasaparib-
 bājakādinaṃ ādayabhūte pāsāṇḍe te te samayantare n'eva
 rocesi. Kim idaṃ carasi momuhā ¹³ ti kim nāma
 idaṃ yaṃ pāsāṇḍavahitaṃ pūjaṃ nibbānamaggaṃ

¹ pāsāṇḍo, cd.² momuhā, cd.³ kalyākule, cd.⁴ arim, cd.⁵ vihari, cd.⁶ sati, cd.⁷ sati, cd.⁸ bhāvitam, cd.⁹ kin nu, cd.¹⁰ ce, cd.¹¹ dissati, cd.¹² na rocesi, cd.¹³ momuhā, cd.

pabāya ajja kālīkaṃ kumaggam paṭipajjanti ati viya mūlam carasi paribbhamasi ti.

Taṃ sutvā therī paṭivacanadānamukhena taṃ tajjenti ito bahiddhā ti ādim āha. Tattha ito bahiddhā pāsanda nāma ito sammāsambuddhasāsanato bahiddhā ekabāhiratappavedikā hi satthāni taṇhāpāyaṃ diṭṭhi-pāsaṇ ca denti oḍḍenti ti pāsanda ti vuccanti. Tenāha diṭṭhiyo upanissitā¹ ti sassatadiṭṭhigatāni² upanissitā ādiyisū ti attho. Yad agghena ca diṭṭhisannissitā tad agghena pāsandasannissitā. Na te dhamman vijānanti ti ye³ pāsandino sassatadiṭṭhigatasannissitā ayaṃ pavatti eva pavatti ti dhammaṃ pi yathābhūtaṃ na vijānanti. Na te dhammassa kovidā ti ayaṃ nivatti ti nivattadhammassāpi akusalā pavatti dhammapatte pihite sammūlā kim aṅga pana nivattidhammehi evaṃ pāsandaṇaṃ aniyyānikatan dassetvā idāni kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍā sī ti pañhaṃ vissajjesuṃ.

Atthi Sakyakule jāto ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha diṭṭhiṇaṃ samatikkamaṃ ti sabbāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ samatikkamanupāyaṃ diṭṭhijālavinivethanaṃ.⁴ Sesam vuttanayaṃ eva.

Cālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LX.

Satīmatī ti ādikā Upacālāya theriyā gāthā. Tassā vatthum Cālāya theriyā vatthumhi vuttaṃ eva. Ayaṃ pi hi Cālā viya pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā udānenti :

Satīmatī cakkhumatī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā paṭivijjhi⁵ padaṃ santaṃ akāpurisasevitaṃ ti. 189.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha satīmatī ti satim⁶

¹ upaccanissitā, cd.

² sassatādo, cd.

³ ya, cd.

⁴ ovinivedhanaṃ, cd.

⁵ paṭivijjhā, cd.

⁶ sati, cd.

sampannā pubbabhāge paramena satinepakkena samannā-gatā¹ hutvā pacchā ariyamaggassa bhāvitattā sativepulla-pattiyā uttamāya satiyā samannāgatā² ti attho. Ca k k h u-m a t i ti paññācakkhunā samannāgatā. Ādito uday-atthagāminiyā paññāya ariyāya nibbedhitāya samannā-gatā³ hutvā paññāvepullappattiyā paramena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā ti vuttam⁴ hoti. A k ā p u r i s a-sevitam ti alāmakapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhā-dīhi sevitam. Kiṃ nu jātim⁵ na rocesi ti gāthā therim⁶ kāmesu pahāretukāmena Mārena vuttā. “Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhunī tam na rocesi”⁷ ti hi Mārena puttā⁸ therī āha “jātim aham⁹ āvuso na rocesi” ti. Atha nam Māro āha: “jātassa nāma paribhogo, tasmā jāti pi icchitabbā. Kāmā hi paribhuñjitabbā” ti dassento :

Kiṃ nu jātim¹⁰ na rocesi. Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati.¹¹
Bhuñjāhi kāmāratīyo māhu pacchānutāpinī ti. 190.

gātham āha. Tass' attho: Kiṃ nu tam kāraṇam yena tvam Upacāle j ā t i m na ro c e s i na ro c e y y ā s i. Na tam kāraṇam atthi yasmā j ā t o k ā m ā n i b h u ñ j a t i. Idha jāto kāmaguṇasamhitāni rūpādini paṭisevanto kāmasukham paribhuñjati. Na hi ajātassa tam atthi. Tasmā b h u ñ j ā h i k ā m a r a t i y o k ā m a k h i ḍ ḍ a r a t i y o a n u b h a v a. M ā h u p a c c h ā n u t ā p i n i¹² yobbaññe¹³ sati vijjamānesu bhogesu “na mayā kāmasuskham anusayabhūtan”¹⁴ ti pacchānutāpinī mā ahosi. Imasmiṃ lokadhammā nāma yāvad eva atthā vigamattho attho ca kāmasukhattho ti pākato 'yam attho ti adhippāyo.

Tam sutvā therī jātiyā dukkhanimittakam attano ca tassa visayātikkamam vibhāvetvā tajjentī :

¹ sampannāgatā, cd.

² sampannāgatā, cd.

³ sampannāgatā, cd.

⁴ sampannāgati v°, cd.

⁵ jāti, cd.

⁶ therī.

⁷ rocesi, cd.

⁸ puttā, cd.

⁹ jāticcāham, cd.

¹⁰ jāti, cd.

¹¹ bhuñjasi, cd.

¹² mātu pac°, cd.

¹³ yopaññe, cd.

¹⁴ anussabh°, cd.

Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanam¹
 vadhābandhapariklesam, jāto dukkham nigacchati. 191.
 Atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito
 so me dhammam adesesi jātiyā samatikkamam. 192.
 Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam
 ariyatthaṅgikam maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminam. 193.
 Tassāham vacanam sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 194.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evam jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 195.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tattha jātassa maraṇaṃ
 hoti ti yasmā jātassa sattassa maraṇaṃ hoti na² ajā-
 tassa, na kevalam maraṇaṃ eva atha kho jarārogādayo
 yattakā³ tattha sabbā pi te jātassa honti jātihetukā.
 Tenāha bhagavā: “jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ soka-
 paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti” ti. Ten’
 evāha: hatthapādāna chedanān ti hatthapāda-
 nakhachedanaṃ jātass’ eva hoti na ajātassa. Hat-
 thapādachedanāpadesena c’ettha battiṃsa kammakarā pi
 dassitā evā ti datṭhabbam. Ten’ evāha: vadhā-
 bandhapariklesam jāto dukkham nigac-
 chati ti jīvitaviyojanamutṭhippahārādisaṅkhātā⁴
 vadhāpariklesam c’eva addanabandhanādisaṅkhātā⁵
 bandhapariklesam aññañ ca yaṃ kiñci dukkham nāma
 taṃ sabbam jāto eva nigacchati na ajāto. Tasmā jātiṃ⁶
 na⁷ rocemi ti. Idāni jātiyā kāmānañ ca accantam eva
 attano samatikkantabhāvaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya dassenti:
 atthi Sakyakule jāto⁸ ti ādim āha. Tattha
 aparājito ti kilesamārādīnā kenaci na parājito. Satthā
 hi sabbābhibhū sadevakam lokam aññaṃ atthu abhibha-

¹ hatthāpadanucchedanam, cd.² nā, cd.³ yattakā, cd.⁴ °saṅkhātā, cd.⁵ addabandho, cd.⁶ jāti, cd.⁷ na om. cd.⁸ jātā, cd.

vitvā ṭhito. Tato¹ tassa parājayo. Sesam vuttanayattā uttānam eva.

Upacālāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

Sattakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXI.

Aṭṭhakanipāte bhikkhunī silasampannā ti ādikā Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthā. Imissā pi vatthum Cālāya² theriyā vatthumhi vuttam eva. Ayam pi āyasmato Dhammasenāpatissa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ussāhajātā³ pabbajitvā katabuddhakiccā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭenti vāyamantī nacirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patvā phalasamāpattisukhena viharanti ekadivasam attano paṭipattiṃ⁴ paccavekkhitvā katapubbakiccā somanassajātā udānavasena :

Bhikkhunī silasampannā indriyesu susamvutā
adhigacche padam santaṃ asecanakam ojavaṇ ti. 196.

gātham āha. Silasampannā ti parisuddhena bhikkhunī silena samannāgatā⁵ paripuṇṇā. Indriyesu susamvutā ti manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu suṭṭhu samvutā, rūpādiārammane iṭṭhe rāgaṃ anīṭṭhe dosaṃ asamapekkhane mohaṃ ca pahāya suṭṭhu pihitindriyā.⁶ Asecanakam ojavaṇ ti kenaci anāsittakaṃ ojavantaṃ sabhāvamadhuraṃ sabbassa pi kilesarogassa vūpasamato osadhabhūtaṃ ariyamaggaṃ nibbānam eva. Ariyamaggaṃ pi hi nibbānam atthi⁷ tehi paṭipajjitabbato kilesaparilāho bhāvato ca padam santaṃ ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā
Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino
tattha cittam paṇidhehi yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti. 197.

¹ kato, cd. ² Chālāya, cd. ³ ayam pi uss°, cd.

⁴ paṭipatti, cd

⁵ sampannāgatā, cd.

⁶ °indriyo, cd.

⁷ nibbānatthi, cd.

Ayaṃ gāthā “kāmasaggesu nikantiṃ uppādehi” ti tattha uyyojitavasena therī¹ samāpattiyā cāvetukāmena Mārena vuttā. Tattha sahapuññakārino tettiṃsa janā yattha uppannā taṃ ṭhānaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ ti. Tattha nibbattā sabbe pi devaputtā Tāvatiṃsā. Keci pana Tāvatiṃsā ti tesāṃ devānaṃ nāma evā ti vadanti. Dvīhi devalokehi viṣiṭṭhaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ yātā upayātā sampannā ti Yāmā, dibbāya sampattiyā tuṭṭhā pahatṭhā ti Tusitā. Pakatipatiyat-tārammaṇato atirekena nimmitakāmaṭākāle² yathāruceite bhoge nimminivā ramanti ti Nimmānaratino.³ Citaruṇiṃ nātvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaṃ vattanti ti Vasavattino. Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi ti tasmiṃ Tāvatiṃsādike devanikāye tava cittaṃ ṭhāpehi, upapajjanāya nikantiṃ karohi. Cātummahārājikānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ itarehi nibhina ti adhippāyena Tāvatiṃsādayo ‘va vuttā. Yattha te vusitaṃ pure ti yesu devanikāyesu tayā pubbe upapannā ayaṃ kira pubbadevesu uppajjanti Tāvatiṃsato paṭṭhaya pañca kāmagaṇe sodhetvā puna hetṭhato otaranti Tusitesu ṭhatvā tato cavitvā idāni manussesu nibbattā.

Taṃ sutvā therī: “tiṭṭhatu Māra tayā vuttakāmaloko añño pi sabbo loko rāgaggiādihi āditto sampajjalito, na tattha viññutaṃ cittaṃ ramati” ti kāmato ca lokato ca attano vinivattitamānasataṃ dassetvā Māraṃ tajjenti :

Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā
Nimmānaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino 198.
Kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmaṃ purakkhatā⁴
avītivattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaṇasārino. 199.
Sabbo ādipito loko sabbo loko paridipito⁵
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. 200.
Akampiyaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ
buddho ca dhammaṃ desesi tattha me nirato mano. 201.

¹ therī, cd.² nimmituk°, cd.³ nimmānarati, cd. ⁴ sakāyasmaṃ purakkhato, cd.⁵ parivuto, cd. ; padipito, m.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihari sāsane ratā
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 202.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. 203.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha kālaṃ kālaṃ ti taṃ
 taṃ kālaṃ. Bhavā bhavaṃ ti bhavato bhavaṃ. Sak-
 kāyasmim¹ ti khandhapañcake. Purakkhatā² ti
 purakkhārakārino. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Māra tayā vuttā
 Tāvatiṃsādayo devā bhavato bhavaṃ upagacchantaṃ anicca-
 tādianekādinavā kule sakkāye patiṭṭhitā. Tasmā tasmim
 bhava upapattikāle vemajjhakāle³ pariyosānakāle ti tasmim
 tasmim kāle sakkāyaṃ eva purakkhitvā ṭhitā. Tato eva
 avīti vattā sakkāyaṃ nissaraṇābhimukhā⁴ ahutvā
 sakkāyatīraṃ eva anuparidhāvantaṃ jātimaraṇasārino
 rāgādihi anugatatā punappunaṃ jātimaraṇaṃ eva anusa-
 ranti. Tato na vimuccanti ti.

Sabbo ādīpito loko ti Māra na kevalaṃ tayā
 vuttakāmaloko yeva dhātuttayaśāññito sabbo pi loko
 rāgaggiādihi ekādasahi āditto, tehi yeva punappunaṃ
 ādīpitatāya paridīpito nirantaraṃ ekajālībhūtātāya
 pajjalito, taṇhāya sabbakilesehi ca ito c'ito ca kampita-
 tāya vicalitatāya vikaṃpito. Evaṃ āditte pajjalite pa-
 kampite ca loke kenaci pi kampetaṃ cāletuṃ asakkuṇeyya-
 tāya akampiyaṃ. Guṇato ettako ti tuletūṃ asakku-
 ñeyyatāya attanā sadisassa abhāvato ca atulīyaṃ.
 Buddhādihi ariyehi eva gocarabhāvaṇāhi arahato sevitattā
 aputhujjana sevitāṃ. Buddhobhagavā magga-
 phalanibbūnappabhedāṃ navavidhāṃ lokuttaradhāma-
 māṃ mahākaruṇāya saṃcoditamānaso adesesi sadeva-
 kassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. Tattha tasmim ariyadham-
 me mayhaṃ manoratho abhirato na tato vinivattati ti attho-
 Sesāṃ hetthāvuttanayaṃ eva.

Sisūpacālāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Atthakanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

¹ sakāyasmim, cd.

² purakkhato, cd.

³ parivemajjhak°, cd.

⁴ sakkāyaniss°, cd.

LXII.

Navanipāte mā su te Vaḍḍha lokasmin ti
 ādikā Vaḍḍhamātāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purima-
 buddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivattūpanis-
 sayam kusalam upacinantī anukkamena sambhūtavimok-
 khasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Bhārukac-
 chanagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā patikulam gatā
 ekam puttam vijāyi. Tassa Vaḍḍho ti nāmam ahosi. Tato
 paṭṭhāya sū Vaḍḍhamātā ti vohāriyittha.¹ Sā bhikkhūnam
 santike dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā puttam nātinam
 niyyādetvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Ito param
 yam vattabham tam vaḍḍhetvā tassa vatthumhi āgatam
 eva, Vaḍḍhattheram hi attano puttam santaruttaram²
 ekakam bhikkhunūpassaye attano dassanattāya upagatam
 ayam therī “kasmā tvam ekako santaruttaro ’va idhāgato”
 ti codetvā ovaḍanti :

Mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanam
 mā puttaka punappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. 204.
 Sukham hi Vaḍḍha munayo anejā chinnaśamsayā³
 sītibhūtā damappattā⁴ viharanti anāsavā. 205.
 Teh’ ānucinnam⁵ isibhi maggam dassanapattiyā⁶
 dukkhass’ antakiriyāya tvam Vaḍḍha anubrūhayā ti. 206.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha mā su te Vaḍḍha
 lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanam ti. Sū ti-
 nipātamattam. Vaḍḍha puttaka sabbasmim pi sattalo-
 ke saṅkhārāloke ca kilesavanatho tuyham kadāci pi mā ahu
 mā ahosi. Tattha kāraṇam āha : mā puttaka pu-
 nappunam ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā ti vacanam
 anucinanto⁷ nimitassa punappunam aparāparam jātiādi-
 dukkhassa bhāgi mā hosi. Evam vanathassa asamucchede
 ādinavam dassetvā idāni samucchede ānisamsam dassenti

¹ voharittha, cd.² santanuruttam, cd.³ chindasamsayā, cd.⁴ ramappattā, cd.⁵ ānucinnam, cd.⁶ magga°, cd.⁷ anucchino°, cd.

sukhaṃ hi Vaḍḍhā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho : Puttaka Vaḍḍha moneyyadhammapasannāgamaena ¹ muna-yo, ejāsāṅkhātāya taṇhāya abhāvena aneja, dassa-namaggen' eva pahinavicikicchātāya chinna-samsayā, sabbakilesaparilāhābhāvena sītibhūtā, uttamassa damathassa adhigatattā damappattā, anāsavā khīṇā-savā sukhaṃ viharanti. Na tesam etarahi ceto dukkhaṃ atthi, āyatim pana sabbaṃ pi dukkhaṃ na bhavissat' eva. Yasmā c'ete devatasmaṃ teh' ānuciṇṇaṃ ² isībhi—pa—aṇubrūhaya. Tehi khīṇāsavēhi isihi anuciṇṇaṃ ³ paṭipannaṃ samathavipassanāmaggañānadassanassa adhi-gamāya sakalassa pi Vaḍḍha ⁴ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ Vaḍḍha tvaṃ aṇubrūhaya vaḍḍheyyāsi ti.

Taṃ sutvā Vaḍḍhatthero "addhā me mātā arahattaṃ patitṭhitā" ti cintetvā taṃ atthaṃ pavedento :

Visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me maññāmi nūna māmike ⁵ vanatho te na vijjati ti. 207.

gāthaṃ āha. Tattha visāradā va bhaṇasi etaṃ atthaṃ janetti me ti. Mā sute Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaan ti etaṃ atthaṃ etaṃ ovādaṃ amma vigatasārajjā katthaci alaggā anālīnā 'va hutvā mayhaṃ vadasi, ⁶ tasmā maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati ti nūna māmike mayhaṃ amma gehasi pemapatto pi vanatho tuyhaṃ mayi na vijjati ti maññāmi. Na māmike ti attho. Taṃ sutvā therī anumatto pi kilesa katthaci pi visaye mama na vijjati ti vatvā attano katakiccatam pakāsenti :

Ye keci Vaḍḍha saṃkhārā hīnaukkaṭṭhamajjhimā aṇu pi anumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. 208.

Sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 209.

¹ māneyya°, cd.

² ānucinnaṃ, cd.

³ anucinnaṃ, cd.

⁴ Vatta, cd.

⁵ māpīke, cd.

⁶ vadati, cd.

Idaṃ¹ gāthādvayam āha. Tattha ye kecī ti atiya-mānaṃ. Saṅkhārā ti saṅkhatadhammā. Hīnā ti lāmakā patikuṭṭhā. Ukkatṭhamajjhimā ti paṇītā c'eva majjhimā ca. Tesu vā asaṅkhatā hīnā jāti, saṅkhatā ukkatṭhā, ubhayavimissitā majjhimā. Hīnehi vā chandā-dihi nibbattitā hīnā, majjhimehi majjhimā, paṇitehi ukkatṭhā, akusalā dhammā vā hīnā, lokuttarā dhammā ukkatṭhā, itarā majjhimā. Aṇumatto pī ti na kevalaṃ tayi eva atha kho ye keci hīnādibhedabhinnā saṅkhārā tesu sabbesu aṇu pi aṇumatto pi atiparittato pi vanatho mayhaṃ na vijjati.

Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato ti appamattāya jhāyantiyā. Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ettha ca yasmā ti tisso vijjā anuppattā tasmā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. Yasmā appamattā jhāyini² tasmā sabbe me āsavā khīṇā aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati ti yojanā.

Evam vuttaṃ ovādaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā sañjātasamvego thero vihāraṃ gantvā divāṭhāne nisinno vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso mātu santikaṃ gantvā aññaṃ vyākaraṇto:

Uḷāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. 210.

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitṭhiṃ³ janettiyā
dhammasamvegā⁴ āpādi yogakkhemassa pattiya. 211.

So'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito
mātarā codito santo aphausi⁵ santim uttaman ti. 212.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Atha therī attano vacanaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā puttassa arahattupattiya ārādhita-cittā tena bhāsita-gāthā sayam paccanubhāsi. Evan tā pi theriya gāthā nāma jātā. Tattha uḷāraṇ ti vipulaṃ mahantaṃ.

¹ imā, cd.

² jhāyī, cd.

³ anusitṭhi, cd.

⁴ tasmā samv°, cd.

⁵ aphussa, cd.

Patodaṇ ti ovādapatodaṇ. Samavassari ti sam-pavattesi.¹ Vatā ti yojanā. “Ko pana so patodo” ti āha. Paramatthasaññitā gāthā ti. Mā su te Vaddha lokamhī ti ādikā gāthā sandhāya vadati. Yathā pi anukampikā ti yathā aññe pi anuggāhikā evaṃ mayhaṃ mātā pavattinivattivibhāvanagāthāsankhātāṃ ulāraṃ patodaṃ pājanadaṇḍakaṃ mama ñāṇavega-samuttejaṃ pavattesi ti attho. Dhammasaṃvegaṃ² āpādin ti ñāṇabhayaṇvahanantam³ ati viya mahantaṃ bhimsanaṃ saṃvegaṃ āpajji. Padhānapahitatto ti catubbidhasammappadhānayogena nibbāṇaṃ pati pesi-tacitto. Aphusi⁴ santimuttaman ti anuttaraṃ santinibbāṇaṃ phusiṃ⁵ adhigacchin ti attho.

Vaddhamātāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Navakanipātavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIII.

Ekādasanipāte kalyāṇamittatā ti ādikā Kisāgotamiyā gāthā. Ayaṃ kira Padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle Hamsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pattā ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanti sattharaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ lūkhacivaradharāṇaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāra-kammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Sā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaraṇti imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattiyaṃ duggatakule nibbatti. Gotamī ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi, kisasarīratāya pana Kisāgotamī ti vohariyittha. Taṃ patikulaṃ gataṃ “duggatakulassa dhītā” ti paribhaviṃsu. Sā ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Puttalābhena c'assā sammānaṃ akaṃsu. So pan' assā putto ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā kilānakāle ṭhito kalam akāsi. Ten' assā sokummādo uppajji. Sā ahaṃ⁶ pubbe paribhavappattā hutvā puttassa jātakālato paṭṭhāya sak-

¹ samāpavattesi, cd.

² tasmā saṃ°, cd.

³ °āvahantā, cd.

⁴ aphussaṃ, cd.

⁵ phussaṃ, cd.

⁶ mā ahaṃ, cd.

kāraṃ pāpuṇi. “Ime mayhaṃ puttāṃ bahi chaḍḍetum pi vāyamanti” ti sokummādavāsena matakalevaram aūke-nādāya “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ dethā” ti gehadvārapaṭi-pāṭiyā nagare vicarati. Manussā “bhesajjaṃ kuto” ti paribhāsanti. Sā tesāṃ kathāṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ eko paṇḍitapuriso “ayaṃ puttāsokena cittavikkhepaṃ pattā, etissā bhesajjaṃ dasabalo jānissatī” ti cintetvā “amma tava puttassa bhesajjaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchā” ti āha. Sā satthu dhammadesanā-velāyaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā “puttassa me bhesajjaṃ detha bhagavā” ti āha. Satthā tassā upanissayaṃ disvā “gaccha nagaraṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi tato siddhatthakaṃ āharā” ti āha. Sā “sādhu bhante” ti tuṭṭhamanasā nagaraṃ pavisitvā paṭhamagehe yeva gantvā “mama puttassa bhesajjatthāya siddhatthakaṃ āharāpemi,¹ sace etasmiṃ gehe koci matapubbo n’atthi siddhatthakaṃ me dethā” ti āha. “Ko idha mate gaṇetum sakkotī” ti. “Kiṃ tehi ahaṃ siddhatthakehi” ti dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ gharaṃ gantvā buddhānubhāvena vigatummādā pakaticitte ṭhitā cintesi : “Sakale nagare ayaṃ eva niyāmo bhavissati, idaṃ hitānukampinā bhagavatā diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati” ti saṃvegaṃ labhitvā tato ca bahi nikkhamitvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā imaṃ gāthāṃ āha :

Na gāmadhammo no nigamaṣṣa dhammo na cāpi ’yaṃ
ekakulassa dhammo
sabbalokassa sadevakassa es’eva dhammo yad idaṃ anic-
catā ti.

Evam ca pana vatvā satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ satthā “laddho te Gotami siddhatthako” ti āha. “Niṭṭhitaṃ bhante siddhatthakena kammaṃ, paṭiṭṭhānaṃ me hothā” ti āha. Ath’ assā satthā :

Taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ ² vyāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchatī ti.

gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne yathā t̥hitā 'va sotāpatti-phale patit̥thāya pabbajjam yāci. Satthā pabbajjam anujānāsi. Sā satthāraṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vanditvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhitvā na cirass' eva yonisomanasikāreṇa kammaṃ karonti vipassanaṃ vaddhesī ti. Ath' assā satthā :

Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ amataṃ padam
ekāhaṃ jīvitam seyyo passato amataṃ padan ti.

Imam obhāsagātham āha. Sā gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpūnitvā parikkhāraṇaṃ paramukkat̥thā hutvā tihi lūkhehi samannāgataṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā vicari. Atha naṃ satthā Jetavane nisinna bhikkhuniyo paṭipāṭiyā t̥hānantare t̥hapento lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggat̥thāne t̥hapesi. Sā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā satthāraṃ nissāya “ mayā ayaṃ viseso laddho ” ti kalyāṇamittatāpasamsāmu-khena imā gāthā abhāsi :

Kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokaṃ ādiṣṣa vaṇṇitā
kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. 213.
Bhajitabbā sappurisā paṇḍitā samvaddhati bhajantānaṃ
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi pamucceyya. 214.
Dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ
nirodhaṃ ca at̥thaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ cattāri pi ariyasac-cāni. 215.

Dukkho it̥thibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā
sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ appekaccā sakim vijūtāyo. 216.
Gale ¹ apakantanti ² sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti
janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti. 217.
Upavijaṇṇā gacchanti ³ addasāhaṃ patiṃ ⁴ mataṃ panthe. ⁵
Vijāyitvāna appattāhaṃ sakaṃ gehaṃ. 218.
Dve puttā kālāmkatā pati ca me panthe mato
kapaṇikāya mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ḍayhanti ⁶ ekacitakā-yam. 219.

¹ galale, cd.

² asakantanti, cd.

³ upajīva ubhaṃ gacchanti, cd.

⁴ pati, cd.

⁵ sapante, cd.

⁶ chaddeyanti, cd.

Khīnakulīne kapane anubhūtan te dukkham aparimāṇam
assu ¹ ca te pavattam bahūni jātisahassāni. 220.

Passi tam susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamamsāni
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigac-
chi. 221.

Bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amatagāmī
nibbāṇam sacchikatam dhammādāsam avekkhitam. 222.

Aham amhi kantasallā ² ohitabhārā katam me karanīyam
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇī ti. 223.

Tattha kalyāṇamittatā ti kalyāṇo bhadūo sundaro
mitto etassā ti kalyāṇamitto. Yassa silādiguṇasampanno
aghasa ghātāhitassa vidhānāni evam sabbākāreṇa upakāro
mitto hoti so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇa-
mittatā kalyāṇamittavantatā. Muninā ti satthārā.
Lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā ti kalyāṇamitte anuggahe-
tabbam. Sattalokaṃ uddissa sakalam eva h'idam ³ Ānanda
brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā
kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā. Kalyāṇamittass' etam Meghiya
bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-
vaṇkassa yaṃ silavā bhavissati ti pātimokkhasamvarasaṃ-
vuto viharatī ti ca. Evamādinā pasamsitā kalyāṇa-
mitte bhajamāno ti ādi kalyāṇamittatāya ānisamsa-
dassanam. Tattha api bālo paṇḍito assā ti kalyā-
ṇamitte bhajamāno puggalo pubbe sutādivirahena bālo pi
samāno sutasavaṇādinā paṇḍito bhaveyya. Bhajitabbā
sappurisā ti bālassa pi paṇḍitabhāva hetuto buddhādayo
sappurisā kālena kālam upasaṅkamanādinā sevitaṭṭhā.

Paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ ti
kalyāṇamitte bhajantānam tathā paññā vaddhati brūhati
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yathā tesu yo koci khattiyādiko
bhajamāno sappurise sabbhehi jātiādiduk-
khehi mucceyyā ti yojanā. Muñcanavītipatanakal-
yāṇamittavidhiṃ ⁴ dassetuṃ dukkhaṃ ca vijāneyyā
ti ādi vuttam.

¹ asu, cd.

³ h'itam, cd.

² tamhi kantisallā, cd.

⁴ vītipana°, cd.

Tattha cattāri pi ariyasaccāni ti dukkhañ ca dukkhasamudayañ ca nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggañ cā ti imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni vijāneyya paṭivajjeyyā ti yojanā.

Dukkho itthibhāvo ti ādikā dve gāthā aññatarāya yakkhiniyā itthibhāvaṃ garahantiyā bhāsītā. Tattha dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto ti capalatā gabbhadhāraṇaṃ sabbakālaṃ parapaṭibaddhavuttitā ti. Evamādihi ādinavehi itthibhāvo dukkho ti purisadammaśāraṭhina bhagavatā kathito. Sapattikaṃ pi dukkhan ti sapattavāso¹ sapattiyā saddhiṃ samvāso pi dukkho, ayaṃ pi itthibhāvo ādinavo ti adhippāyo. Appekaccā sakim vijātāyo ti ekaccā itthiyo ekavāraṃ eva vijātā paṭhamagabbhe vijāyanadukkhaṃ asahantiyo gale² apakantanti attano gīvaṃ chindanti. Sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti ti sukhumālasarirā attano sukhumālabhāvena khedaṃ avisahantiyo visāni pi khādanti.

Janamārakamajjhagatā ti janamārako vuccati mūlhagabbho mātugāmajanassa mārako, majjhagatā janamārakā kucchigatamūlhagabbhā ti attho. Ubho pi vyasanāni anubhonti ti. Gabbhogabbhinī cā ti dve pi janā maraṇamāraṇantikavyasanāni³ pāpuṇanti. Apadassa na gaṇanti ti janamārakā nāma kilesā. Tesam majjhagatā kilesasantānapatitā ubho pi jāyāpatikā idha kilesapariḷāhavasena āyatim duggatiparikkilesavasena vyasanāni pāpuṇanti ti. Imā kira dve gāthā sā yakkhinī purimattabhāve attano anubhūtaḍḍakkaṃ anussarivā āha.⁴ Therī pana itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanāya⁵ paccanubhāsanti avoca: upavijāññā gacchanti ti ādikā dve gāthā Paṭācārāya theriyā pavattim⁶ ārabba bhāsītā. Tattha upavijāññā gacchanti ti upagatavijāyanakāle maggaṃ gacchanti appattā sakaṃ gehaṃ panthe vijāyitvā patiṃ⁷ mataṃ addasaṃ ahan ti yojanā.

Kapaṇikāyā ti varākāya.⁸ Imā kira dve gāthā Paṭā-

¹ sapakkavo, ch.

² galale, cd.

³ maraṇaṃ māraṇantikaṃ vyasanāni, cd.

⁴ cd. om. āha.

⁵ ādinavaṃ vibh°, cd.

⁶ pavatti, cd:

⁷ pati, cd.

⁸ varākāya, cd.

cārāya tadā sokummādappattayā vuttā 'va vuttakāraṇaanu-
karaṇavasena¹ itthibhāve ādinavavibhāvanattham² eva
theriyā vuttā. Ubhayam p'etam udāharanabhāvena ānetvā
idāni attano anubhūtaṃ dukkham vibhāventi k h i ṇ a k u -
l i n e ti ādim āha.

Tattha k h i ṇ a k u l i n e ti bhogādihi parijuṇṇappatta-
kule. Kapaṇe ti³ kapanapaññātaṃ patte ubhayam
c'etam attano eva āmantanavacanaṃ. Anubhūtan te
dukkham a parimāṇan ti imasmim attabhāve ito puri-
mattabhāvesu vā anappakaṃ dukkham tassā anubhāvitam.⁴
Idāni tam dukkham ekadāsena vibhajitvā dassetuṃ a s s u
c a t e p a v a t t a n ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tass' attho : imasmim
anamatagge saṃsāre paribhavantiyā bahukāni jātisahassāni
sokāni bhūtāya a s s u c a p a v a t t a m a v i s o - i t a m k a t v ā
tañ c'etam mahāsamuddassa udakato pi bahukam eva
siyā.

Passi tam susānamajjhe ti. Manussamamsa-
khādika sunakhī singhālī ca hutvā vyagghadīpibīlārādikāle
p u t t a m a m s ā n i p i k h ā d i t ā n i .

Hatakulikā ti vinatṭhakulavamsā. Sabbhehi pi
garahitā garahappattā. Matapatikā vidhavā. Ime
pana tayo pakāre carimattabhāve attano anuppatte gahetvā
vadati. Evambhūtā pi hutvā adhiccaladdhāya kalyāṇamit-
tasevāya a m a t a m a d h i g a c c h i n i b b ā n a m a n u p p a t t ā .
Idāni tam eva amatādhigamaṃ pākaṭam katvā dassetuṃ
b h ā v i t o ⁵ ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha b h ā v i t o ⁶ ti vibhāvito uppādito vaddhito
bhāvanābhisamayavasena paṭiladdho. D h a m m ā d ā s a m
a p e k k h i ' h a m ti dhammamayaṃ ādāsaṃ adakkhim
apassim aham.

A h a m a m h i ⁷ k a n t a s a l l ā ⁸ ti ariyamaggena samuc-
chinnarāgādisallā aham amhi. O h i t a b h ā r ā ti oropi-
takilesābhisamkhārā. K a t a m k a r a n i y a n ti pariññā-

¹ vuttāyavuttakārāyaanuk°, cd.

² ādinavam vibh°, cd.

³ kapane ti om. cd.

⁴ anubhavitam, cd.

⁵ bhāvitako, cd.

⁶ bhavitako, cd.

⁷ tamhi, cd.

⁸ kantisallā, cd.

dibhedam soḷasavidham pi kiccaṃ katam pariyositam.
 Suvimuttacittā imam bhaṇī ti sabbaso vimut-
 tacittā ti Kisāgotamī¹ therī imam attham kalāyaṇam it-
 tatā ti ādinā abhaṇī ti attānam param viya therī vadati.

Tatr' idam imissā theriyā Apadānam :

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū
 ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
 Tadāham Hamsavatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule
 upetvā taṃ naravaram saraṇam samupāgamim. 2.
 Dhammañ ca tassa assosim catusaccūpasamhitam
 madhuram paramassādam vaṭṭasantisukhāvaham.² 3.
 Tadā ca bhikkhunim viro lūkhacivaradhārinim³
 ṭhapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayi purisuttamo. 4.
 Janetvā 'nappakam pītim⁴ sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇam⁵
 kāram katvāna buddhassa yathā sattim⁶ yathā balaṃ 5.
 Nipacca munivaran⁷ taṃ taṃ ṭhānam abhipatthayim.
 tadānumodi sambuddho ṭhānalābhāya nāyako. 6.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 7.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 Kisāgotamī nāmena⁸ hessasi⁹ satthu sāvikā. 8.
 Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvam tadā jinam
 mettacittā¹⁰ paricarim paccayehi vināyakam. 9.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusam deham Tāvatiṃsam agacchi 'ham. 10.
 Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. 11.
 Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. 12.
 Pañcamī tassa dhītāsim¹¹ Dhammā nāmena vissutā
 dhammam sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjam¹² samarocayim. 13.

¹ kilesāgot °, cd

² cittasanti°, P. ; vittam santi°, B.

³ °dhārinam, P.

⁴ pīti, P.

⁵ guṇe, A.

⁶ satti, P.

⁷ munivīran, B. P.

⁸ Gotamī nāma nāmena, A.

⁹ hessati, A.

¹⁰ mettacittam, P.

¹¹ dhītāpi, P.

¹² pabbajam, A.

Anujāni na no tāto agāre ca ¹ tadā mayam
visam vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā 14.
Komārim brahmacariyam ² rājakaññā sukhedhitā
buddhopatthānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 15.
Samañi Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhuni Bhikkhadāyikā ³
Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 16.
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
aham ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. 17.
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
jahitvā mānusam deham Tāvatisam agacchi 'ham. 18.
Pacchime ca bhavē dāni jātā setthikule aham
duggate adhane natthe gatā ca sadhanam kulam. 19.
Patim thapetvā ⁴ sesā me dessanti ⁵ adhanā iti
yadā ca pasutā ⁶ āsim sabbesam dayitā ⁷ tadā. 20.
Yadā me taruṇo putto ⁸ komalako ⁹ sukhedhito
sapānam iva ¹⁰ kanto me tadāyam avasaṅgato. 21.
Sokattā dinavadanē assunettā rudammukhā
matan kuṇapam ādāya vilapanti gamām' aham. 22.
Tadā ekena sandiṭṭhā upetvābhi Sakkuttamam ¹¹
avocam ¹² dehi bhesajjam puttasañjīvanan ti bho. ¹³ 23.
“ Na vijjante matā yasmim ¹⁴ gehe siddhatthakam tato
āharā ” ti jino āha vinayopāyakovidō. 24.
Tadā gamitvā Sāvattim na labhim ¹⁵ tādisam gharam
kuto siddhatthakam tasmā ¹⁶ tato laddhā satim ¹⁷ aham. 25.
Kuṇapam chaddayitvāna ¹⁸ upesim ¹⁹ lokanāyakam.
Dūrato 'va mamam disvā avoca madhurassaro : 26.
yo ca vassasatam jīve apassam udayabbayam
ekāham jīvitam ²⁰ seyyo passato udayabbayam. 27.

¹ agāre va, A.

² Komārabrahmacariyā, P.

3 Bhikkhud°, A.

4 patitthapitvā, P.

5 dissanti, B.

⁶ passutā, P.

7 dassitā, P.

⁸ yadā so taruno bhaddo, A.

9 kāmaloṇo, P.

10 sapānam idha, P.

II upetvā abhibhuttamam, P.

12 avocum, A.

13 ʔnantigo, P. ; ʔnantike, B.

¹⁴ mahāsmim, P.

¹⁵ nālabbhim, P.

¹⁶ *siddhatthakamasmā*, P.

17 sati, P.

18 *chattayitvāna*, A.

¹⁹ upemi, P.

20 jīvitā, A.

Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo
na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo
sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa
es'eva dhammo yad idaṃ aniccatā. 28.
Sāhaṃ sutvān' ¹ imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ
tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. 29.
Tathā ² pabbajitā santi yuñjanti jinasāne
na ciren' eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. 30.
Iddhīsu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. 31.
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ ³
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddhāsiṃ sunimmalā. 32.
Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 33.
Yass' atthāya pabbajitā agārasmānagāriyaṃ
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaññojanakkhayo. 34.
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'eva ca
ñānaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ buddhasettḥassa vāhasā. ⁴ 35.
Saṅkarakūṭa āhitvā ⁵ susānaratiyā pi ca ⁶
tato saṃghātikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaraṃ. 36.
Jino tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhāraṇe
ṭhapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu vināyako. 37.
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 38.
Kisāgotamītheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.
Ekādasanipātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

LXIV.

Dvādasanipāte u b h o m ā t ā c a p i t ā c ā t i ā d i k ā U p p a -
l a v a ṇ ṇ ā y a t h e r i y ā g ā t h ā . A y a ṃ p i P a d u m u t t a r a s s a
b h a g a v a t o k ā l e H a ṃ s a v a t i n a g a r e k u l a g e h e n i b b a t t i t v ā v i ṇ -
ñ u t a ṃ p a t v ā m a h ā j a n e n a s a d d h i ṃ s a t t h u s a n t i k a ṃ g a n t v ā

¹ sahasutvān', A.² tassā, P.³ visodhitam, A.⁴ buddhasettḥasāvikā, P.⁵ ahatā, P. B.⁶ susānarathiyāhi ca, P. B.

dhammaṃ suṇantī satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ iddhi-
matinaṃ¹ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sattāhaṃ buddhapa-
mukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ
patthesi. Sā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu
saṃsarantī Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasīnagare Kikissa
rañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ
abbhantaraṃ hutvā vīsati vassasahassāni brahmacariyaṃ
caritvā bhikkhuni-saṅghassa pariveṇaṃ kāretvā devalokaṃ
nibbattā. Tato cavitvā puna manussalokaṃ āgacchantī
ekasmiṃ gāmake sahatthā kammaṃ katvā jīvaṇakattāne
nibbattā. Sā ekadivasaṃ khettaṇṇaṃ gacchantī antarā-
magge ekasmiṃ sare pāto 'va pupphitaṃ padumapupphaṃ
disvā taṃ saraṃ oruḥa taṃ eva pupphaṃ lājapakkhipa-
natthāya paduminipattaṃ gahetvā kedāre sālisāsāni chin-
ditvā kuṭikāya nisinnā lāje bhajjitvā² pañca lājasatāni
katvā ṭhapesi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Gandhamādanapabbate
nirodhasamāpatito vutthito eko paccekabuddho āgantvā
tassā avidūre ṭhāne atthāsi. Sā paccekabuddhaṃ disvā
lājeḥi saddhiṃ padumapupphaṃ gahetvā kuṭito oruḥa
lāje paccekabuddhassa patte pakkhipitvā padumapupphena
pattaṃ pidhāya adāsi. Ath' assā paccekabuddhe thokaṃ
gate etad aho si : pabbajitā nāma pupphena anattikā, ahaṃ
pupphaṃ gahetvā pilandhissāmi ti gantvā paccekabud-
dhassa hatthato pupphaṃ gahetvā puna cintesi : "sace
ayyo pupphena anattiko bhavissa pattamatthake ṭha-
petuṃ nādassā" ti puna gantvā pattamatthake ṭhapetvā
paccekabuddhaṃ khamāpetvā "bhante imesaṃ lājānaṃ
nissandena lājagaṇaṇāya puṇṇā assu padumapupphanis-
sandena nibbattattāne pade pade padumapupphaṃ
utthahatū" ti patthanam akāsi.

Paccekabuddho tassā passantiyā 'va ākāseṇa Gandhamā-
danam gantvā taṃ padumam Nandamūlakapabbhāre pacce-
kabuddhānaṃ akkamanasopānaṃ pādapūjanaṃ katvā
ṭhapesi. Sā pi tassa kammaṃ nissandena devaloke paṭi-
sandhiṃ gaṇhi. Nibbattakāle patthāya tassā pade pade
padumapupphaṃ utthāsi. Sā tato cavitvā pabbatapāde

¹ iddhimantānaṃ, cd.² tajjitvā, cd.

ekasmim padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Tam nis-sāya eko tāpaso vasati. So pāto 'va mukhadhovanatthāya saram gantvā tam puppham disvā cintesi: "idam puppham sesehi mahantataram sesāni ca pupphitāni idam makulitam eva bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇenā" ti udakam otaritvā tam puppham ganhi. Tam tena gahitamattam eva pupphitam. Tāpaso anto padumagabbhe nippannam dārikam addasa. Diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya dhītu sineham labhitvā padumen' eva saddhim paṇṇasālam netvā mañ-cake nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā puññānubhāvena aṅgutṭhake khīram nibbatti. So tasmim pupphe milāte aññaṃ navam puppham āharitvā tam nipajjāpesi. Ath' assā ādhāvana-vidhāvanena kīlitum samatthakālato paṭṭhāya padavāre padumapuppham utthāti. Kunkatṭharāsiyā viya sariravaṇṇo hoti. Sā appattā devavaṇṇam atikkantā mānussa-vaṇṇam ahosi. Sā pitari phalāphalatthāya gate paṇṇasā-lāyam ohīyati. Ath' ekadivasam tassā vayappattakāle pitari phalāphalatthāya gate eko vanacariko tam disvā cintesi: "mānussānam nāma evarūpam n'atthi, vīmamsis-sāmi tam" ti tāpasassa āgamanam udikkhanto nisīdi. Sā pitari āgacchante paṭipatham gantvā tassa hatthato kājam kamaṇḍalum aggahesi. Āgantvā nisinnassa ca attano karaṇavantam dassesi. Tadā so vanacarako mānussa-bhāvam ñatvā tāpasam abhivādetvā nisīdi. Tāpaso tam vanacarakam mūlaphalena pāṇiyena ca nimantetvā "bho purisa imasmim eva thāne bhavissasi udāhu gamissasi" ti pucchi. "Gamissāmi bhante idha¹ kiṃ karissāmi" ti. Idam tassā diṭṭhakāraṇam gatattṭhāne apanetum sakkhisi ti. Sace ayyo na icchati kiṃkāraṇā kathessāmi ti tāpasam vanditvā gamanakāle maggasañjānanattham sākhāsaññaṃ ca rukkhasaññaṃ ca karonto pakkami. So pi Bārānasim gantvā rājānam addasa. Rājā "kasmā āgato si" ti pucchi "aḥam deva tumhākam vanacarako pabbatapāde acchari-yam itthiratanam disvā āgato 'mhī" ti sabbam pavattim kathesi. So tassa vacanam sutvā vegena pabbatapādam gantvā avidūre thāne khandhavāram nivesetvā vanacara-

kena c'eva aññehi purisehi ca saddhim tāpasassa bhattakiccamaṃ katvā nisinnavelāya tattha gantvā abhivādetvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Rājā tāpasassa pabbajitaparikkhārabhaṇḍaṃ pādaṃmūle ṭhapetvā: "bhante imasmim ṭhāne kiṃ karoma gamiṣṣāmi" ti āha. "Gaccha mahārāja" ti. "Gacchāmi bhante ayyassa paṇa samāpe visabhāgaparisā atthi" ti assu mahāpapañco¹ eva pabbajitānaṃ." "Mayā saddhim gacchatu bhante" ti. Manusānaṃ nāma cittaṃ duṭṭho sayamaṃ kataṃ bahunnaṃ majjhe vasissāma ti amhākaṃ rucitakalato paṭṭhaya sesānaṃ jeṭṭhakatṭhāne ṭhapetvā paṭipajjitum.² So rañño kathaṃ sutvā daharakāle gahitaṇāmaṃvasena' eva "amma Padumavati" ti dhītaraṃ pakkosi. Sā ekavacanaṇa' eva paṇṇasālato pitaraṃ abhivādetvā atṭhāsi. Atha naṃ pitā āha: "tvamaṃ amma veyyapattā imasmim ṭhāne rañño diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya vasitum abhabbā, rañño saddhim gaccha amma" ti. Sā "sādhu tātā" ti pitu vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā abhivādetvā rodamaṇā atṭhāsi. Rājā "imissā catu-cittaṃ gaṇhissāmi" ti tasmim yeva ṭhāne kaḥāpaṇarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā abhisekaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ gahetvā attano nagaraṃ ānetvā āgatakalato paṭṭhāya sesitthiyo anoloketvā tāya saddhim yeva ramati. Tā itthiyo issāpakatā rañño antare paribhīditukāma eva ahaṃsu: "nāyamaṃ mahārāja manussajātikā, kaṃ nāma tumhehi manussānaṃ vicaraṇatṭhāne padumaṇi utṭhahantāni diṭṭhapubbāni. Addhā ayaṃ yakkhini ti haratha naṃ mahārāja" ti. Rājā tasmaṃ kathaṃ sutvā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Ath' assāpareṇa samayena paccanto kupito. So "garubhārā Padumavati" ti nagare ṭhapetvā paccantaṃ agamāsi. Atha tā itthiyo tassā upaṭṭhāyikāya lañcaṃ datvā: "imissā dāraṃ jātakamattaṃ eva ānetvā ekaṃ dārugaṭikaṃ lohiteṇa makkhitvā santike ṭhapehi" ti ahaṃsu. Padumavatiyā pi nācirassa' eva gabbhavutṭhānaṃ ahoṣi. Mahāpadumakumāro ekako 'va kucchiyaṃ vasi, avasesā ekūṇapañcasatā dārakā Mahāpadumakumārassa mātu kucchito nikkhamitvā nipphannaṃ kāle samsedajātā hutvā nibbattiṃsu. Ath' assā nabhā va ayaṃ

satim¹ labhati ti ñatvā upatthāyikā ekam dārughatīkam lohiteṇa makkhitvā samīpe tṭhapetvā tāsam itthīnaṃ aññaṃ adāsi. Tā pi pañcasatā itthiyo ekeka ekekaṃ dārakam gahetvā cundānaṃ santikaṃ pesetvā karaṇḍakam āharāpetvā attanā gahitadārake tattha nipajjāpetvā bahi lañcanaṃ katvā tṭhapaṃsu. Padumavati pi kho saññaṃ labhitvā taṃ upatthāyikam “kiṃ vijāt’ amhi ammā” ti pucchi. Sā taṃ santajjetvā “kuto tvam dārakam labhasi” ti vatvā “ayaṃ tava kucchito nikkhantadārako” ti lohītamakkhitaṃ dārughatīkam purato tṭhapesi. Sā taṃ disvā domanassappattā “sīghaṃ taṃ phāletvā apanehi, sace koci passeyya lajjitabbaṃ bhaveyyā” ti āha. Sā tassā kathaṃ sutvā attakāmā viya dārughatīkam phāletvā uddhane pakkhipi. Rājā paccantato āgantvā nakkhattaṃ paṭimānento bahi nagare khandhavāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha tā pañcasatā itthiyo rañño paccuggamaṇaṃ āgantvā āhaṃsu: “tvam mahārāja amhākaṃ na saddahasi, amhehi vuttaṃ akāraṇaṃ viya hoti, tvam mahesiyā upatthāyikam pakko-sapetvā paṭipuccha, dārughatīkam devī vijātā” ti. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ upaparikkhitvā “amanussajātikā bhavissati” ti taṃ gehato nikkaddhi. Tassā rājagehato saha nikkhamanen’ eva padumapupphāni antaradhāyaṃsu, sarīracchavi pi vivaṇṇā ahosi. Sā ekikā ’va antaravithiyā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ekā vayappattā mahallikā itthī disvā dhītu sinehaṃ uppādetvā “kehaṃ gacchasi” ti āha. “Āgantuk’ amhi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ oloketi carāmi” ti. “Idhāgaccha ammā” ti vasanaṭṭhānaṃ datvā bhojanaṃ paṭiyādesi. Tassā iminā niyāmena tattha vasamānāya tā pañcasatā itthiyo ekacittā hutvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu: “mahārāja tumhesu khandhavāraṃ gatesu amhehi Gaṅgādevatāya amhākaṃ deve jīvitasāṅgāme āgate balikammaṃ katvā udakakīlaṃ² karissāmā” ti patthitaṃ atthi. Etam atthaṃ deva jānāpema” ti. Rājā tesam vacanena tuṭṭho gaṅgāya udakakīlikaṃ kātum agamāsi. Tā pi attanā gahitakaraṇḍakam paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya nadiṃ gantvā tesam karaṇḍakānaṃ paṭicchādanatthaṃ pārupitvā udake

vissajjesuṃ. Te pi kho karaṇḍakā gantvā heṭṭhāsote pasāritajālamhi laggimsu. Tato udakakīlaṃ kilītvā rañño uttinṇakāle¹ jālaṃ ukkhipitvā te karaṇḍake disvā rañño santikaṃ nayimsu. Rājā karaṇḍakaṃ oloketvā “kiṃ tāta karaṇḍakesū” ti āha. “Na jānāma devā” ti. So te karaṇḍake vivarāpetvā olokeno paṭhamamaṃ Mahāpadumakumārassa karaṇḍakaṃ vivarāpesi. Tesam pana sabbesam pi karaṇḍakesu nipajjāpitadivasesu yeva puññiddhiyā aṅguṭṭhake khīraṃ nibbatti. Sakko devarājā tassa rañño nikkaṇkhabhāvatthamaṃ antokaraṇḍake akkharāni likhāpesi : “ime kumārā Padumavatiyā kucchimhi nibbattā Bārāṇasī-rañño puttā, atha te Padumavatiyā sapattiyo pañcasatā itthiyo karaṇḍakesu pakkhipitvā uduke khipimsu. Rājā imaṃ kāraṇaṃ jānātū” ti. Karaṇḍake vivaramatte rājā akkharāni vācetvā dārake disvā Mahāpadumakumāraṃ ukkhipitvā : “vegena rathe yojitaasse kappetha, ahaṃ ajja antonagaram pavisitvā ekaccānaṃ mātugāmānaṃ piyaṃ karissamī” ti pāsādavaraṃ āruya hatthīgīvāya sahasa-bhaṇḍikaṃ ṭhapetvā bheriṃ carāpesi : “yo Padumavatiṃ² passati so imaṃ sahasaṃ gaṇhātū³” ti. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā Padumavati mātu saññaṃ adāsi : “hatthīgīvato sahasaṃ gaṇha amma” ti. “Nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ gaṇhituṃ visa-hāmī” ti āha. Sā dutiyaṃ pi vutte “kiṃ vatvā gaṇhāmi amma” ti āha. “Mama dhītā Padumavati devī nāmā ti vatvā gaṇhāhi” ti. Sā “yaṃ vā taṃ vā hotū” ti gantvā sahasaacaṅgotakaṃ gaṇhi. Atha naṃ manussā pucchimsu : “Padumavatiṃ devim⁴ passasī” ti. “Ahaṃ pana na passāmi, dhītā kira pana me passati⁵” ti āha. Te “kaḥaṃ pana sū amma” ti vatvā tāya saddhiṃ gantvā Padumavatiṃ⁶ sañjānetvā pādesu nipatimsu. Tasmim kāle sū Padumavati devī ayan ti ñatvā “bhāriyaṃ vata itthiyā kammaṃ kataṃ yā evaṃvidhassa rañño mahesī samānā evarūpe ṭhāne niyārakkhā vasi” ti āha. Te pi rājapurisā Padumavatiyā nivesanaṃ setasāñhi parikkhipā-

¹ uttinna^o, cd.² Padumavati, cd.³ gaṇhatū, cd.⁴ Padumavati devī, cd.⁵ passasī, cd.⁶ Padumavati, cd.

petvā dvāre ārakkham ṭhapetvā gantvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā suvaṇṇasivikam pesesi. Sā “aham evam nāgamissāmi, mama vasanatṭhānato patṭhāya yāva rājageham etthantare varapottṭhakacittattharaṇe attharāpetvā upari-sovaṇṇatāarakavicittam celavitānam bandhāpetvā pasādhanaṭṭhāya sabbālaṅkāresu pahitesu padasā’ va āgamissāmi, evam me nāgarā sampattim¹ passissanti” ti āha. Rājā “Padumavatiyā rucim karoṭhā” ti āha. Tato Padumavatī “sabbapasādhanam pasādhetvā rājageham gamissāmi” ti maggam paṭipajji. Akkantatṭhāne varapottṭhakacittattharaṇam bhinditvā padumapupphāni utṭhahimsu. Sā mahājanassa attano sampattim dassetvā rūjanivesanam āruya sabbe pi te celacittattharaṇe tassā mahallikāya posāvayanikamūlam² katvā dāpesi. Rājā pi kho tā pañcasatā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā: “imā te devī dāsiyo katvā demī” ti āha. “Sādhu mahārāja tāsam mayham dinnabhāvam sakalanagare jānāpehi” ti. Rājā nagare bherim carāpesi: “Padumavatiyā dūsikā pañcasatā itthiyo etissā’ va dāsiyo katvā dinnā ti.” So³ tāsam sakalanagare dāsibhāvo sallakkhito ti ñatvā “aham mama dāsiyo bhujisse kātum labhāmi devā” ti rājānam pucchi. “Tava icchā devī” ti evam sante tam eva bhericārikam pakkosāpetvā “Padumavatiyā deviyā attano dāsiyo katvā dinnā pañcasatā itthiyo sabbā’ va bhujissam katā ti puna bherim carāpethā” ti āha. Sā tāsam bhujissabhāve kate ekūnāni pañcaputtasatāni tāsam yeva hatthe posanatṭhāya datvā sayam Mahāpadumakumāram yeva gaṇhi. Athāparabhāge tesam kumārānam kilanavaye sampatte rājā uyyāne nānāvidham kilanatṭhānam kāresi. Te attano soḷasavassuddesikakāle sabbe ekato hutvā uyyāne padumasañchannāya maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā kilantā navapadumāni pupphantāni purāṇapadumāni ca daḍḍato patantāni disvā “imassa tāva anupādiṇṇakassa evarūpā jarā pāpuṇāti kim aṅga pana amhākam sarirassa. Idam hi etam gatikam eva bhavissati” ti ārammaṇam gahetvā sabbe paccekabodhiñāṇam nibbattitvā utṭhāyutṭhāya padumakaṇṇikāsu pallaṅkena nisīdimsu. Atha

¹ sampatti, cd.² posāyanika°, cd.³ sā, cd.

tehi saddhim gatapurisā bahugataṃ divasaṃ ñatvā “ayya-puttā tumhākaṃ velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. Te tuṇhi ahesuṃ, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. “Kumārā devapadumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnā amhesu pi kathentesu vacibbhedam na karonti ti.” “Yathā ruciyā nesam nisīditum dethā” ti. Te sabbarattim gahitārakkhā padumakaṇṇikāsu nisinnaniyāmen’ eva aruṇaṃ utthāpesuṃ. Purisā punadivase upasaṅkamitvā “devā¹ velam jānāthā” ti āhaṃsu. “Na mayam devā paccekabuddhā nāma² amha. Ayyā tumhe bhāriyaṃ katham kathetha, paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā na honti dvaṅgulakesamassu pana kāye paṭimukkaatṭha-parikkhārā honti ’ti. Tena tumhe bhāriyaṃ kathaṃ kathe-thā” ti.³ Te dakkhiṇahatthe sīsaṃ parāmasiṃsu, tāvad eva gihilingaṃ antaradhāsi atṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkā ca ahesuṃ. Tato passantass’ eva mahājanassa ākāsenā Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu. Sā pi kho Padumavati devī “aham bahuputtā hutvā niputtā jātā” ti hada-yasokaṃ patvā ten’ eva rogena kālaṃ katvā Rājagahana-gare dvāragāmake sahatthena kammaṃ katvā jīvanatṭhāne nibbatti. Athāparabhāge kulagharaṃ gatā ekadivasaṃ sāmikassa khette yāguṃ haramānā tesam attano puttānaṃ antare atṭha paccekabuddhe bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṃ ākāsenā āgacchante disvā sīhaṃ gantvā sāmikassa ārocesi: “passa ayye⁴ paccekabuddhe ete nimantetvā bhojeyyāmi” ti. So āha: “samaṇā sakuṇā nām’ ete aññadā pi evaṃ caranti, na ete paccekabuddhā” ti. Te tesam kathentānaṃ yeva avidūre tṭhāne otarimsu. Sā itthīnaṃ divasaṃ attanā labhanakaṃ khajjaṃ tesam datvā “sve atṭha pi no mayham bhikkham gaṇhathā” ti āha. “Sādhu upāsike tava sakkāro ettako ’va hotu, āsanāni ca atṭh’ eva hontu. Aññe pana bahū pi paccekabuddhe disvā tava cittaṃ paṣīdeyyāsi” ti. Sā puna divase atṭha āsanāni paññāpetvā atṭhannaṃ paṭiyādetvā nisīdi. Nimantitapaccekabuddhā sesānaṃ saññānaṃ adamsu: “mārisā ajja aññattha agantvā sabbe ’va tumhākaṃ mātu saṅghaṃ karoṭhā” ti. Tesam vacanaṃ

¹ deva, cd.² nāmassanti, cd.³ katheti, cd.⁴ ayyo, cd.

sutvā sabbe ekato ākāseṇa āgantvā mātugāmagharadvāre pātur ahesum. Sā pi pathamam laddhasaññāya bahū pi disvā na kampittha. Sabbe 'va te geham pavisitvā āsanesu nisīdāpesi. Tesu paṭipāṭiyā nisīdantesu navamo aññāni atṭha āsanāni māpetvā sayam dhurāsane nisīdati. Yāva āsanāni vadḍhanti tāva geham vadḍhati. Evaṃ tesu sabbesu pi nisīnesu sā itthi atṭhannam paccekabuddhānam paṭiyāditam sakkāram pañcasatānam pi yāvadattham datvā atṭha niluppalahatthake āharitvā nivattitapaccekabuddhānam yeva pādamūle thapetvā āha : “ mayham bhante nibbattatṭhāne sarīravanno imesam niluppalānam antogabbhavanño viya hotū ” ti. Paccekabuddhā mātu anumodanam katvā Gandhamādanam yeva agamaṃsu. Sā pi yāvajīvam kusalam katvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhikule paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Niluppalagabbhasamānavanṇatāya c'assā Uppalavanṇā tveva nāmam akamaṃsu. Atha tassā vayappattakāle sakalajambudīpe rājāno ca seṭṭhino ca seṭṭhissa santikam dūtam paḥiṃsu “ dhītaram amhākam detū ” ti. Apahināntā nāma nāhosi. Tato seṭṭhi cintesi : “ aham sabbesam manam gahetum na sakkhissāmi, upāyam pan' ekam karissāmi ” ti dhītaram pakkosāpetvā “ pabbajitum amma sakkhissāmi ” ti āha. Tassā pacchimabhavikattānam vacanam sīse āsittasatapākatelam viya ahosi. Tasmā pitaram “ pabbajissāmi tātā ” ti āha. So tassā sakkāram katvā bhikkhunūpassayam netvā pabbājesi. Tassā acirapabbajitāya eva uposathāgāre kālavāro pāpuṇi. Sā padīpam jāletvā uposathāgāram sammajjitvā dīpaśikhāya nimittam gaṇhitvā 'va punappunam olokiyamānā tejokasiṇam jhānam nibbattitvā tad eva pādakam katvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Phalena saddhim yeva abhiññāpaṭisambhidā pi ijjhimsu. Viseso pana iddhivikubbane cinṇavasi ahosi. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu pāragū
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. 1.
Tadāham Hamsavatiyam jātā seṭṭhikule ahum
nānāratanapajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. 2.

Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ
 tato jātappasādāhaṃ upemi saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. 3.
 Bhagavā iddhiṃantaṇaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako
 bhikkuniṃ lajjiniṃ tādiṃ samādhijhānakovidāṃ. 4.
 Tadā muditaṇṇaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhiṇi
 nimantitvā dasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 5
 Bhojayitvāna sattaṃ datvāna ca ticīvaraṃ
 satta mālā gahetvāna uppalaṃ devagandhikā 6.
 Satta pāde gahetvāna nāṇaṃ abhipūjayiṃ.
 nipacca sirasā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abhavi : 7.
 Yādisā vaṇṇitā dhīra ito aṭṭhamakā sāni
 tādisāhaṃ bhavissāmi yadi vijjhati nāyaka. 8.
 Tadā avoca maṃ satthā visatthā hohi dārake
 anāgataṃ addhāne lacchaṃ etam manorathaṃ. 9.
 Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo
 Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. 10.
 Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā
 nāmena Uppalavaṇṇā ti rūpeṇa ca yasassinī 11.
 Abhiññāsu vasippattā satthu sāsanaṅkārīkā
 sabbāsavaparikkhiṇā hessasi satthu sāvīkā. 12.
 Tadāhaṃ muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ
 mettacittā paricariṃ sasaṅghalokanāyakaṃ. 13.
 Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpanidhīhi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacch' ahaṃ. 14.
 Tato cutāhaṃ manuje upapannā sayambhuno
 uppalehi paṭicchannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ adās' ahaṃ. 15.
 Ekanavute ito ¹ kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako
 uppajji cārudassano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. 16.
 Setṭhidhītā tadā hutvā Bārāṇasipuruttame
 nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ 17.
 Mahādānaṃ daditvāna uppalehi vimissitaṃ ²
 pūjayitvā cetasaṃ ³ va vaṇṇasobhaṃ apatṭhayaṃ. ⁴ 18.
 Imāhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso
 Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. ⁵ 19.

¹ ekanavut' ito, A.² vināyakam, A. B.³ ca tesā ca, P. ⁴ apatṭhayaṃ, B. ⁵ varatāṃ varo, P.

Upatṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro
 Kāsirajā Kikī nāma Bārānasipuruttame. 20.
 Tassāsīm¹ dutiyā dhītā Samanaguttasavhayā
 dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjā² samarocayim. 21.
 Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayā
 viśaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā³ 22.
 Komāriṃ brahmacariyaṃ⁴ rājakañṇā sukhedhitā
 buddhopatṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhitaro 23.
 Samāṇi Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā
 Dhammā c'eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā 24.
 ahaṃ Khemā ca sappañṇā Patācārā ca Kuṇḍalā
 Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. 25.
 Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpanidhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi 'haṃ. 26.
 Tato cutā manussesu upapannā mahākule
 pītaṃ maṭṭhaṃ varam⁵ dussaṃ adamaṃ arahato ahaṃ. 27.
⁶ Tato cutāriṭṭhapure jātā vippakule ahaṃ
 dhītā Tirītivacchassa Ummādanī manoharā. 28.
 Tato cutā janapade kule aññatare ahaṃ
 pasutā nātiphitamhi sāliṃ gopem' ahaṃ tadā.⁶ 29.
 Disvā paccekasambuddhaṃ⁷ pañca lājasatāni⁸ 'haṃ
 datvā padumachannāni pañca puttāsātāni 'haṃ 30.
 Patthayim.⁹ Te samijjhisum¹⁰ madhuṃ datvā sayambhuno.
 tato cutā araṇṇe 'haṃ ajāyim padumodare. 31.
 Kāsirañño mahesī 'haṃ¹¹ hutvā sakkatapūjitā
 ajanim¹² rājaputtānaṃ anūnaṃ satapañcakaṃ. 32.
 Yadā te yobbanappattā¹³ kilantā jalakīlikā
 disvā opattapadumaṃ āsum paccekanāyakaṃ 33.
 Sāhaṃ tehi vinā bhūtā sutavinābhisokinī¹⁴
 cutā Isigilipasse gāmakamhi ajāyī 'haṃ. 34.

¹ tassāpi, P. ² pabbajam, A. ³ atandikā, A.

⁴ komārabr°, P. ⁵ vantaṃ caram, P. ^{6—6} om. P.

⁷ disvāna paccekab°, P. ⁸ lājās°, A.

⁹ patṭhayim, B. ¹⁰ te pi patthesum, A.

¹¹ mahesīnaṃ, P. ¹² ajinaṃ, P. ¹³ yobbanam patvā, P.

¹⁴ satavīrehi sokinī, B. ; sutavinarabh°, P.

Yadā buddhāsutamati puttānaṃ attano pi ca ¹
yāgum ādāya gacchanti attha paccekanāyake 35.
Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā putte anussariṃ.
Khīradhārā ² viniggacchi tadā me puttāpemasā. 36.
Tato tesam aḍaṃ yāgum paṣannaṃ sehi paṇihi
tato cutāhaṃ tidaṣaṃ Nandaṃ upapajji 'haṃ. 37.
Anubhotvā ³ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava
tav' atthāya mahāvīra pariccattaṃ ca jīvitaṃ.
⁴ Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra paññavanta jutindhara. 38.
Bahū ⁵ ca dukkaraṃ kammaṃ kataṃ me atidukkaraṃ
Rāhulo ca ahaṃ c'eva neka-jātisate bahu. 39.
Ekasmiṃ sambhava jātā ⁶ samānachanda mānasā
nibbatti ekato hoti jātisu bahuso mama. 40.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nānasambhavā
purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ sammukhā ca parammukhā. 41.
Adhikāraṃ bahū ⁷ mayhaṃ tuyh' atthāya mahāmuni
mahāpurisaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ parame muni. 42.
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra puññaṃ upacittaṃ mayā
abhabbatthāne vajjetvā paripācento bahū ⁸ janaṃ. ⁴ 43.
Tav' atthāya mahāvīra cattaṃ ⁹ me jīvitaṃ bahu
evaṃ bahuvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampatti ca bahuvidhā. ¹⁰ 44.
Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvattiyaṃ pure
mahaddhane seṭṭhikule ¹¹ sukhite sajjite ¹² tathā 45.
Nānāratanapajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine
sakkatā pūjitā c'eva ¹³ mānitā pacitā tathā. 46.
Rūpasirim anuppattā ¹⁴ kulesu abhisammata ¹⁵
atīva patthitā ¹⁶ cāpi rūpabhoga-sirīhi ¹⁷ ca. 47.

¹ sutānaṃ bhattuno pi ca, A.

² khīradāra, B.; khīratarā, A.

³ anubhutvā, P.

⁴—⁴ Omitted in A. B.

⁵ bahulo, cd.

⁶ jāto, cd.

⁷ bahū, cd.

⁸ bahū, cd.

⁹ cittaṃ, cd.

¹⁰ sampattiṃ ca bahuvidhaṃ, A.

¹¹ mahādhanaṃ, A.

¹² pajjite, P.

¹³ pūjitā cāpi, P.

¹⁴ rūpasobhaggasampattā, P.

¹⁵ abhisakkatā, A.

¹⁶ patthatā, P.

¹⁷ rūpasobhasirīhi, P.

Patthitā¹ setthiputtehi anekehi satehi pi
 agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. 48.
 Addhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ apāpunim.
 iddhiyā pi nimmitvāna² caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ
 buddhassa pāde vandissam³ lokanāthassa tādino. 49.
⁴ Buddhiyā ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
 cetopariyañāṇassa yathā kammūpage tathā. 50.
 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
 sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 51.
 N'atthi dhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
 ñāṇam me vimalaṃ suddham sabhāvena mahesino. 52.
 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ
 kāle kālaṃ uppādentī sahaṇāni samantato.⁴ 53.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle
 na c'atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu
 bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ. 54.
 Sataṃ sahaṇāni pi dhuttakānaṃ⁵
 idhāgatā tādisakā bhavēyyum
 lomam na icchāmi na santasāmi
 na Māra bhāyāmi tam ekikā pi. 55.
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te
 bhamukantarikāyaṃ pi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhasi. 56.
 Cittasmiṃ vasibhū⁷ amhi iddhipādā subhāvitā
 sabbabandhanamutt' amhi na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso. 57.
 Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭānā⁶
 yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. 58.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī tamokkhandho padālito.
 evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. 59.
 Jino tamhi guṇe⁷ tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ

¹ patthitā, B. ; ulārā, P.

² iddhiyā abhinimmitvā, A.

³ vanditvā, P. ; vandisaṃ, B.

⁴—⁴ Only P. ⁵ dhuttakāni, A.

⁶ okuṭṭānā, A.

⁷ iddhiguṇe, P.

“setṭhā iddhimatinam” ti parisāsu vināyako. 60.

paricīṇṇo mayā satthā katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ohito ¹ garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. 61.

Yass’atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. 62.

² Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ
khaṇena upanāmenti sahasāni samantato ² 63.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 64.

Ayaṃ pana therī yadē bhagavā Sāvattihinagaradvāre
yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upa-
gacchi tadā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā evaṃ āha :
“ ahaṃ bhante pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi, yadi bhagavā anu-
jānāti ” ti sihanādaṃ nadi. Satthā taṃ kārāṇaṃ ñatvā
atṭhupattim katvā Jetavanamahāvihāre ariyagaṇamañjhe
nisinno paṭipāṭiyā bhikkhuniyo ṭhānantare ṭhapento imaṃ
theriṃ iddhimantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā jhānasu-
khena phalasukhena ca vītināmenti ekadivasam kāmānaṃ
ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ ca paccavekkhiyamānā Gaṇ-
gātiriyattherassa mātuyā dhītāya saddhiṃ sapattivāsaṃ
upadissa saṃvegajātāya gāthā ’va ³ vuttā paccanubhā-
santi :

Ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayam āsum sapattiyo
tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhūto ⁴ lomahaṃsano. 224.

Dhi-r-atthu kāmā asuci duggandhā babukaṇṭakā ⁵
yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabhāriyā mayam ahuṃ. 225.
Kāmesvādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ daḥhakhemato ⁶
sā pabbaji Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti. 226.

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi. Tattha ubho mātā ca dhītā
ca mayam āsum sapattiyo ti. Mātā ca dhītā cā
ti ubho mayam aññamaññaṃ sapattiyo ahuṃha. Sāvatt-
hiyaṃ kira aññatarassa vāñjassa bhāriyāya paccūsavēlāya
kucchiyaṃ gabbho saṇṭhāsi. Sā taṃ na aññāsi. Vāñjo

¹ ohuto, P.

^{2—2} om. P.

³ gāthāya, cd.

⁴ abbhūto, cd.

⁵ kaṇṭako, cd.

⁶ daṭṭhuko, cd.

vibhātāya rattiyā sakātesu bhaṇḍam āropetvā Rājagaham uddissa gato. Tassa gacchantakāle gabbho vaddhetvā 'va paripākam agamāsi. Atha naṃ sassū evaṃ āha : "mama putto cirappavuttho¹ tvam ca gabbhini, pāpakam tayā katan ti. Sā "tava puttato aññaṃ purisaṃ na jānāmi" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā pi sassū asaddahanti taṃ gharato nikkaddhi. Sā sāmikam gavesanti anukkamena Rājagaham sampattā. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātesu calantesu maggasa-mīpe aññataram sālam pavitṭhāya gabbhavutṭhānam ahoṣi. Sā suvaṇṇabimbasaḍisaṃ puttam vijāyitvā anāthasālāya sayāpetvā udakakiccam kātum² bahi nikkhantā. Ath' aññataro aputtako satthavāho tena maggena gacchanto "asā-mikāya dārako mama putto bhavissati" ti taṃ dhātiyā hatthe adāsi. Ath' assa mātā udakakiccam katvā udakam gahetvā patinivattitvā³ puttam apassanti sokābhībhitā paridevitvā Rājagaham apavisitvā 'va maggam paṭipajji.⁴ Taṃ⁵ aññataro corajetṭhako antarāmagge disvā patibaddhacitto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Sā tassa gehe vasanti ekam dhītaram vijāyi. Atha sā ekadivasam dhītaram gahetvā ṭhitā sāmikena bhaṇḍitvā dhītaram mañcake khipi. Dārikāya sisam thokam bhindi. Tato sāmikam bhāyitvā Rājagaham eva paccāgantvā serivicāren' eva vicarati. Tassā putto paṭhamayobbane ṭhito mātā ti ajānanto attano pajāpatim akāsi. Aparabhāge taṃ corajetṭhakadhītaram bhaginibhāvaṃ ajānanto vivāham katvā attano geham ānesi. Evaṃ so attano mātaram bhaginiṃ ca pajāpatī katvā vāsesi. Tena tā ubho pi sapattivāsam⁶ vasimsu. Ath' ekadivasam mātā dhītu kesavaṭṭim mocetvā ūkam olokenti sīse vaṇam disvā "app' eva nāmāyaṃ mama dhītā bhaveyyā" ti pucchitvā samvegajātā hutvā Rājagahe bhikkhunīupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā katapubbakiccāvivakavāsam vasanti attano ca pubbapaṭipattim paccavekkhitvā ubho mātā ti ādikā gāthā abhāsi. Tā pana tāya vuttagāthā 'va⁷ kāmesu ādinavadassanavasena pacca-

¹ cirappavuttho, cd.

² kātum om. cd.

³ bahi niv°, cd.

⁴ maggapaṭipajjitum, cd.

⁵ tam om. cd. ⁶ sapativāsam, cd. ⁷ vuttagāthāya, cd.

nubhāsanti ayam therī ubho mātā ca dhītā cā ti āha.
Tena vuttam : sā jhānasukhena phalasukhena nibbāna-
sukhena vitināmentī imā tisso gāthā abhāsī ti.

Tattha asucī ti kilesāsucipaggharaṇe asucī. Dug-
gandhā ti visagandhavāyanena¹ pūtigandhā. Mahā-
kaṇṭakapāyikappavattiyā² sucaritavinivijjhanatthēna
bahuvīdhakilesakaṇṭakā. Tathā hi te sattisūlūpamā
kāma ti vuttā yathā ti yesu kāmesu paribhuñjitabbesu.
Sabhariyā ti samānabhariyā sapattiyo³ ti attho.

4 Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitaṃ
ceto paricca nāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. 227.
Iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhaya
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ b^o sāsanan ti. 228.4

Pubbenivāsaṃ ti ādikā dve gāthā attano adhigata-
visesaṃ paccavekkhiyā pītisomanassajātāya theriyā vuttā.
Tattha ceto paricca nāṇaṃ ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ.
Sacchikataṃ pattaṃ ti vā sambandho.

Iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirīmato ti. 229.

Ayaṃ gāthā yadā bhagavā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ kātuṃ
gandhabbarukkhamūlaṃ upasaṃkami tadā ayaṃ therī
evarūpaṃ rathaṃ nimminivāna tena saddhiṃ satthu
santikaṃ gantvā : “bhagavā ahaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi
titthiyanimmathanāya, anujānāthā” ti vatvā satthu santike
atthāsī. Taṃ sandhāya vuttā.

Tattha iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ
rathaṃ ahaṃ taṃ catūhi assehi⁵ yojitaṃ rathaṃ
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā buddhassa bhagavato pāde vanditvā
ekamantaṃ atthāsin ti adhippāyo.

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ titthasi
rukkhamūle

¹ viyag^o, cd. ² kaṇṭakāyika^o, cd. ³ sapayo, cd.

4—4 Omitted in cd.

⁵ ayyehi, cd.

na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānam. 230.

Tattha supupphita ggaṃ ti suṭṭhu pupphitaṃ aggaṃ. Aggato paṭṭhāya sabbapaliphullaṃ¹ ti attho. Pādapaṇṇaṃ ti rukkhamaṃ. Idha pana sālarukkho adhippeto. Ekā tuvaṇṇaṃ ti ekikā tvamaṃ idha tiṭṭhasi. Na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci ti tava sahaṃbhūto āraṃbhako koci pi n'atthi. Rūpasampattiyaṃ 'va tuyhaṃ dutiyo koci pi n'atthi. Asadisarūpaṃ ekikā 'va imasmiṃ janavivitte ṭhāne tiṭṭhasi.

Na tvam bāle bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ ti taruṇake tvam dhuttapurisaṇaṃ kathaṃ na bhāyasi. Sakiṇṇaṇaṃ dhuttā ti adhippāyo. Imaṃ kira gāthaṃ Māro ekadivasaṃ theriṃ supupphite² sālavane divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vivekato vicchinditukāmo vimamsanto āha. Atha naṃ therī santajjenti attano ānubhāvavasena :

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ³ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisaṃ bhaveyyuṃ

lomaṃ na iṇṇe na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tuvaṃ⁴ Māra karissas' eko. 231.

Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchiṃ vā pavisaṃ ti bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ⁵ maṃ na dakkhasi. 232.

Cittamhi⁶ vasibhūtāmaṃ iddhipādā subhāvitaṃ cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. 233.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ⁷ adhikuṭṭanaṃ⁸ yaṃ tvam⁹ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā¹⁰ mama. 234.

Sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antakā ti. 235.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha sata sahaṣṣānaṃ pi

¹ opāliphullaṃ, cd.

² therīsupabbajite, cd.

³ sahaṣṣaṃ, cd.

⁴ kime tuvaṃ, cd.

⁵ tiṭṭhantaṃ, cd.

⁶ cittāpi, cd.

⁷ khandhāsaṃ, cd.

⁸ adhikuddhaṇā, cd.

⁹ yaṃ taṃ, cd.

¹⁰ arati ati sā, cd.

dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhaveyyuṃ
ti. Yādisako tvaṃ edisakā evarūpā anekasatasahassamattā
pi dhuttakā samāgatā yadi bhaveyyuṃ. Lomaṃ na
iñje na pi sampavedhe ti lomamattam pi na iñ-
jeyya na sampavedheyya. Kiṃ me tuvaṃ¹ Māra
karissasi² eko ti Māra tvaṃ ekako 'va mayhaṃ kiṃ
karissasi? Idāni Mārassa attano upari kiñci pi kātum
asamatthatam yeva vibhāventī esā antaradhāyāmi
ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: Māra esūhaṃ tava purato
ṭhitā³ 'va antaradhāyāmi adassanaṃ gacchāmi, ajānantass'
eva te kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi, bhamukantare
vā tiṭṭhāmi, evaṃ tiṭṭhantim ca maṃ tvaṃ
na passasi.

Kasmā ti ce cittamhi vasībhūtāhaṃ iddhi-
pādā subhāvitā? ahaṃ hi Māra mayhaṃ cittaṃ
vasībhāvappattā cattāro pi iddhipādā mayā sutṭhu bhāvitā
bahulikātā, tasmā ahaṃ yathāvuttāya iddhiviseyatāya³
pahomī ti. Sesam sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānam
eva.

Uppalavannāya theriyā gāthavannanā samattā.

Dvādasanipātavannanā niṭṭhitā.

LXV.

Soḷasanipāte udahārī ahaṃ⁴ site ti ādikā Puṇṇāya
theriyā gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā
tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī
Vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ
pattā hetusampannatāya jātasamvegā bhikkhunīnaṃ san-
tikam gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā
parisuddhasilā tini piṭakāni uggahetvā bahussutā dhamma-
dharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Yathā Vipassibhagavato⁵
sāsane evaṃ Sikhissa, Vessabhusa, Kakusandhassa, Ko-

1 kime tuvaṃ, cd. 2 ṭhito, cd. 3 iddhivisevitāya, cd.

4 udahāriyahaṃ, cd.

5 Vipassabhāvato, cd.

nāgamanassa Kassapassa ca bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā silasampannā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammakathikā ca ahosi. Mānadhātukattā pana kilese samucchinditum nāsakkhi, mānopanissayavasena kammassa katattā imasmim buddhuppāde Anāthapiṇḍikassa seṭṭhino gharadāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Punṇā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Sā sihanādasuttantadesanāya sotāpannā hutvā pacchā Udaka-suddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dametvā seṭṭhino sambhāvitā hutvā tena bhujiṣṣabhāvaṃ pāpitā taṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī na cirass' eva saha patisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca Kakusandhassa munino Koṇāgamanatādino 1. Kassapassa ca buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane bhikkhunī silasampannā nipakā samvutindriyā 2. Bahussutā dhammadharā attatthapaṭipucchikā ¹ uggahetā ca ² dhammānaṃ sotā payirūpāsikā ³ 3. Desentī janamajjhe 'haṃ ahosiṃ ⁴ jinasāsanam.⁵ Bahusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā abhimaññisaṃ.⁶ 4. Pacchime ca bhavēdāni Sāvattiyaṃ puruttame Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātāhaṃ kumbhadāsiyā. 5. Gatā udakahāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ ⁷ dijaṃ addasaṃ sītattaṃ ⁸ toyamajjhamhi. Taṃ disvā idaṃ abravim: 6. udakahāri ahaṃ site ⁹ sadā udakam otarim ¹⁰ ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayaabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā.¹¹ 7. Kassa ¹² brāhmaṇa tvam bhito sadā udakam otari? vedhamānehi gattehi sītam ¹³ vedayase bhusam. 8. Jānanti ca tuvaṃ ¹⁴ bhoti Punṇike paripucchasi

¹ attatthaparipucchikā, P.

² uggahetā 'va, P.

³ sokayirupāyikā, P.

⁴ assosiṃ, P.

⁵ jinasāsane, A. B.

⁶ nātimaññisaṃ, P.; atimaññissaṃ, B.

⁷ kittiya, B.; sotthiyaṃ, A.

⁸ sītattī, P.

⁹ pi te, P.

¹⁰ āhari, B.

¹¹ codanabhayaṭṭitā, B.

¹² tassa, P.

¹³ sutam, P.

¹⁴ jānanti vata maṃ, A.

karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹ kamma pāpakam. ² 9.

Yo ce vuddho ³ daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati
udakābhiseccanā so pi ⁴ pāpakammā pamuccati. 10.

Uttarantassa ⁵ akkhāsim dhammatthasamhitam padam
tam ca sutvāna ⁶ samviggo pabbajitvārahā ⁷ ahu. 11.

Pūrenti ūnakasatam ⁸ jātā dāsikule yato
tato Puṇṇā ti nāmam me bhujissāṇ ca ⁹ akamsu te. 12.

Seṭṭhim tato 'numodetvā ¹⁰ pabbajim anagāriyam
aciren' eva kālena arahattam apāpunim. 13.

Iddhisu ca vasi homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā
cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmune. 14.

Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhiṇā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 15.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath' eva ca
ñānam me vimalam suddham buddhaseṭṭhassa vāhasā. 16.

Bhāvanāya mahāpaṇṇā suten' eva sutāvinī
mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammam vinassati. 17.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— katam buddhassa sāsanan
ti. 18.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
udānavasena :

Udahārī aham site ¹¹ sadā udakam otari
ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā. 236.

Kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhito sadā udakam otari ?
vedhamānehi gattehi sītam vedayase bhusam. 237.

Jānantī ca tuvaṃ bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi
karontam kusalam kammam rundhantam ¹² kamma pāpakam. 238.

¹ rudantam, P.

² katapāpakam, A.

³ buddho, A.

⁴ udakābhisiñcanā bhoti, A.

⁵ udarantassa, B. ; uttarāṇassa, P.

⁶ sutvā sa, A.

⁷ pabbajitvāna sā, P.

⁸ udakasatam, P. B.

⁹ bhujissam me, A.

¹⁰ numānetvā, A.

¹¹ pite, ed.

¹² rudantam, ed.

Yo ca vuddho daharo vā pāpakammam pakubbati
 udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. 239.
 Ko nu te idam ¹ akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānako ²
 udakābhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati ? 240.
 Saggam nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā ³
 nāgā ca ⁴ sumsumārā ca ye c' aññe udakecarā. 241.
 Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migavadhikā
 corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c'aññe pāpakammīno
 udakābhisecanā te pi ⁵ pāpakammā pamuccare. ⁶ 242.
 Sacē imā nadiyo te pāpam pubbekataṃ vaheyyum ⁷
 puññaṃ p'imā ⁸ vaheyyum te tena tvaṃ paribāhiro. ⁹ 243.
 Yassa brāhmaṇa tvaṃ bhūto sadā udakaṃ otari
 tam eva brahme ¹⁰ mā kāsī mā te sitaṃ chaviṃ hane. 244.
 Kumaggam ¹¹ paṭipannaṃ maṃ ariyamaggaṃ samānaya
 udakābhisecanaṃ ¹² bhoti imaṃ sātāṃ ¹³ dadāmi te. 245.
 Tuyh' eva sātako hotu nāhaṃ icchāmi sātakaṃ.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa ¹⁴ sace te dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ 246.
 mā kāsī pāpakaṃ kammaṃ āvi vā yadi vā raho.
 Sace ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissasi karosi vā 247.
 na te dukkhā pamuty ¹⁵ atthi upeccāpi palāyato.
 Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ 248.
 upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāhi silāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. ¹⁶ 249.
 Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
 samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. ¹⁷ 250.
 Brahmabandhu pure āsi ajj' amhi saccam brāhmaṇo
 tevijjo vedasampanno ¹⁸ sotthiyo c'amhi ¹⁹ nhātako ²⁰ ti. 251.

¹ idhaṃ, cd.² jānato, cd. ; jānako, m.³ maṇḍakak°, cd.⁴ nāgā 'va, cd.⁵ te hi, cd.⁶ pāmuñcati, cd.⁷ vahuṃ, m.⁸ puññān' imā, cd.⁹ paribāhiro assa, cdd. ; assa om. m.¹⁰ pitaṃ chavi māne, cd.¹¹ Kummaggam, cd.¹² °secanā, cd.¹³ sātāṃ, cd.¹⁴ bhāyasi pi d°, cd.¹⁵ samuty, cd.¹⁶ hotīti, cd.¹⁷ hotīti, cd.¹⁸ devasamp°, cd.¹⁹ dhamhi, cd.²⁰ nāhako, cd.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha udakam āharīti ghaṭena udakavāham¹ alāsi. Tena sadā udakam otarin ti sītakāle pi sabbadā rattim divam udakam otari. Yadā yadā ayyakānam udakena attho tadā tadā udakam pāvīsi, udakam otaritvā udakam upanesi ti adhippāyo.

Ayyānam daṇḍabhayabhītā ti ayyakānam daṇḍabhayena bhītā. Vācādosabhayaṭṭitā ti vacīdaṇḍabhayena c'eva dosabhayena ca aṭṭitā pīlitā site pi udakam otarin ti yojanā. Ath' ekadivasam Puṇṇā dāsi ghaṭena udakam ānetum udakattittham gatā. Tattha addasa aññātaram brāhmaṇam udakasuddhikam himapāta-samaye mahati site vattamāne pato va udakam otaritvā sasīsam nimujjitvā mante japitvā udakato utṭahitvā allavattam allakesam pavedhantam dantaviṇam vādayamānam. Tam disvā karuṇasañcoditamānasā tato nam diṭṭhigatā vivecetukānā: kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto ti gātham āha. Tattha kassa brāhmaṇa kuto ca nāma bhayaṇetuto bhīto hutvā sadā udakam otari sabbakālam sāyampātā otaritvā ca. Vedhamānehi kampamānehi sarirāvayavehi sītam vedayase bhusam sītam dukkham ativiya dukkham paṭivedayasi paccanubhvasi.

Jānantī ca tuvaṃ bhoti ti bhoti Puṇṇike tvam katūpacitam pāpakammam rundhantam² nīvaraṇasamattham kusalam kammam iminā udakaro-hanena karontam maṃ jānantī ca paripucchasi. Nanu ayam attho loke pākato. Evaṃ tathāpi yaṃ mayhaṃ vadāmi ti dassento so vuḍḍho cā ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: vuḍḍho vā daharo vā majjhimo vā yo koṇi ti sadisaṃ pāpakammam pakubbati ativiya karoti so pi bhusam pāpakammam nivārako. Dakābhiseca nā sinānena. Tato pāpakammā pamuccati accantam eva vimuccati ti.

Tam sutvā Puṇṇikā tassa paṭivacanam denti: ko nu te ti ādim āha. Tattha ko nu te idam akkhāsi.

ajānantassa ajānako¹ ti kammavipākaṃ ajānantassa te sabbena sabbam kammavipākaṃ ajānako² aviddasu³ bālo. Uda kābhise cana hetu pāpakammato pamuccatī ti idam atthajātaṃ ko nu nāma akkhāsi? Na so saddheyyavacano nāpi c'etaṃ yuttan ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam eva yuttiabhāvaṃ vibhāventi saggaṃ nūna gamissanti⁴ ti ādim āha.

Tattha nāgā ti vajjhasā. Sumsumārā ti kumbhilā. Ye c'aññe uda ke carā ti ye c'aññe pi vārigocarā macchamakaranandiyādayo ca. Te pi saggaṃ nūna gamissanti deva lokam upapajjissanti maññe, uda kābhise canā pāpakammato mutti hoti ce ti attho.

Orabbhikā ti urabbhaghātakā. Sūkarikā ti sūkaraghātakā. Maccharikā ti kevaṭṭā. Migavadhikā ti māgavikā. Vajjaghātakā ti vajjaghātakamme niyuttā.

Puññaṃ p'imā⁵ vaheyyum ti imā Aciravatiādayo nadiyo yathā tayā pubbekataṃ pāpaṃ tattha uda kābhise canena sace vaheyyum nihareyyum tathā tayā kataṃ puññaṃ pi imā nadiyo vaheyyum pavāheyyum. Tena tvam paribāhiro assa tathā pahitena puñña-kammena paribāhiro virahi vināseti. So tassa paṭipakkho yathā āloko andhakārassa vijjā ca avijjāya. Na evam nahānaṃ pāpassa tasmā nitṭham ettha gantabbaṃ uda kābhise canā pāpaparimutti ti. Tenāha bhagavā :

Udakena suci homa hutana hāyati jāyato

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so suci so ca brāhmaṇo ti.

Yadi pāpaṃ pavāhetukāmo pi sabbena sabbam pāpaṃ Māro hī ti dassetuṃ yassa brāhmaṇā ti gātham āha. Tattha tam eva⁶ brahme mā kāsi ti yato pāpato tvam bhito tam eva pāpaṃ brahme brāhmaṇa tvam mā kāsi.⁷ Uda karohanam pana idise sītakāle kevalam sarīram

¹ jānato, cd.

² ajānato, cd.

³ avindisu, cd.

⁴ gamissasi, cd.

⁵ puññān' imā, cd.

⁶ kam eva, cd.

⁷ tvam ākāsi, cd.

eva dhovati. Tenāha: mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane¹ ti idise sītakāle udakābhisecanena jātasītaṃ tava sariraṃ chaviṃ² mā haneyya mā bādhesi ti attho.

Kumaggam³ paṭipannan ti udakābhisecanena sutthu hoti ti imaṃ kumaggam⁴ micchāgāhaṃ paṭipannaṃ paggayha⁵ tvaṃ⁶ maṃ ariyamaggam samānaya⁷ ti sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā ti imaṃ buddhādihi ariyehi gatamaggam samānesi. Tasmā bhoti imaṃ sātakaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ ācariyabhāgam tuyhaṃ dadāmi, taṃ paṭigaṇhā ti attho

So taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ tuyh' eva sūtako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakan ti vatvā sace bhāyasi dukkhassā ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: yadi tuyhaṃ sakalāpāyike sugatiyañ ca aphāsukanādo sakkatādibhedam⁷ dukkhaṃ bhāyasi yadi tesam appiyaṃ na iṭṭhaṃ āvi vā paresaṃ pākatabhāvena appaṭichannaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya vā pañātīpatā divasena yadi vā raho apākatabhāvena paṭicchannaṃ katvā manodvāre yeva abhiṭṭhādivasena anumattam pi pāpakaṃ lāmakaṃ maṃ mā kāsi mā kari. Atha pana taṃ pāpakaṃ āyati karissasi etarahi karosi vā nira-yādisu catūsu apāyesu manussesu ca tassa phalabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ ito etto vā palāyante⁸ mayi nānubandhissati ti adhippāyo.

Upecca⁹ sañcicca. Palāyato pi te tato pāpato mutti makkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantarasaṃavāye sati vipaccate vā ti attho. Upaccāti vā pāṭho. Upa-netvā ti attho. Evaṃ pāpassa akaraṇena dukkhabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni puññassa karaṇena pi taṃ dassetuṃ sace bhāyasi¹⁰ ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha tādinan ti diṭṭhādisutādibhāvappattaṃ yathā vā purimakā sammāsambuddhā passitabbā tathā passi-

¹ chaviṃ āne, cd.

² chavi, cd.

³ kummaggam, cd.

⁴ kummaggam, cd.

⁵ paggayhati, cd.

⁶ taṃ, cd.

⁷ saggaṭādi^o, cd.

⁸ phalāyante, cd.

⁹ upacca, cd.

¹⁰ bhāyati, cd.

tabbato tādisaṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehī ti
 yojanā. Dhammasaṃghesu pi es'eva nayo. Tādinam
 varabuddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ atthannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ
 saṃghasaṃmūhaṇ ti yojanā. Tan ti saraṇaṃgamaṇaṃ
 silānaṃ samādānaṃ ca. Hehiti bhavissati ti. So brāh-
 maṇo saraṇesu silesu ca patitthāya aparabhāge satthu
 santikaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
 ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirass'eva tevijjo hutvā attano
 paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānento brahmabandhū
 tī gātham āha. Tass' attho: ahaṃ pubbe brāhmaṇa-
 kulena uppattimattena brahmabandhu nāmāsi. Tathā
 arubhedādīnaṃ ajjhenādīmattena tevijjo vedasam-
 panno¹ sotthiyo ṇhātako ca nāmāsi. Idāni sabbaso
 bāhitapāpitatāya brāhmaṇo paramatthabrāhmaṇo vijjat-
 tayādhigamena tevijjo maggañāṇasaṃkhātena vedena²
 samannāgatattā³ vedasampanno nirattasabbapāpatāya⁴
 ṇhātako ca amhī ti. Ettha ca brāhmaṇena vuttagāthā pi
 attanā vuttagāthā pi pacchā theriyā paccekabhāsītā ti sabbā⁵
 theriyā gāthā eva jātā.

Puṇṇāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Soḷasaṇipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXVI.

Visatīnipāte kaḷa bhamaravaṇṇasaḍḍisā ti ādikā
 Ambapāliya theriya gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu
 katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ ku-
 salaṃ upacinantī Sikhissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā
 upasampannā hutvā bhikkhunīsikkhāpadaṃ samādāya
 viharantī ekadivasaṃ sambabulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ
 cetiyaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ karontī puretaraṃ gacchan-
 tiyā khīṇāsavatheriyā khīpantiyā sahasā khelapiṇḍaṃ
 cetiyaṅgaṇe pati. Taṃ khīṇāsavatheriṃ apassitvā gantvā

¹ bedas°, cd.

² bedena, cd.

³ sampannāg°, cd.

⁴ nirattis°, cd.

⁵ sabba, ed.

sayam pacchato gacchanti tam khelapiṇḍam disvā “kā nāma gaṇikā imasmiṃ thāne khelapiṇḍam pātesi.” ti akkosi. Sā bhikkhunikāle silam rakkhanti gabbhavāsam jigucchitvā upapātikattabhāve cittaṃ thapesi. Tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyam rājauyyāne ambarukkhamūle opapātikā hutvā nibbatti. Tam disvā uyyānapālo nagaram upanesi. Ambarukkhamūle nibbattatāya sā Ambapālī tveva vohariyittha. Atha nam abhirūpaṃ dassaniyam pāsādikam vilāsakantukādiguṇavisesamuditam disvā sambahulā rājakumārā attano pariggaham kātukamā aññamaññaṃ kalaham akamsu. Tesam kalahavūpasamattham¹ tassā kammasañcoditā vohārikā sabbesam hotū ti gaṇikāthāne thapesum. Sā satthari paṭiladdhasaddhā attano uyyāne vihāram katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa niyyādetvā pacchā attano puttassa Vimalakoṇḍaññatherassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti attano sarīrassa jarājiṇṇabhāvaṃ nissāya saṃvegajātā saṅkhārānaṃ aniccataṃ eva bhāventi :

Kālabhamaravaṇṇasadisā² vellitaggā³ mama muddhajā
ahum

te jarāya sāṇavēkasadisā.⁴ Saccavādivacanam anaññ-
athā. 252.

Vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūram mama⁵ utta-
maṅgabhūto

tam jarāya sasalomagandhikam.⁶ Saccavādi°. 253.

Kānanam va sahitam suropitam kocchasūcivicitaggaso-
bhitam

tam jarāya viralam tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 254.

Kaṇhagandhakasuvannaṃ manditam⁷ sobhate su venihi 'la-
ṇkatam

tam jarāya khalitam siram katam. Saccavādi° 255.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate⁸ su bhamukā pure
mama

¹ te tam kalaham, cd. ² kālakā bh°, cd. ³ vallitaggā, cd.

⁴ sāna°, cd. ⁵ opūra mama, cd. ⁶ jarāyatha salomago°, cd.

⁷ kaṇhakhandh°, cd.

⁸ sobhare, m.

tā jarāya valihi palambitā.¹ Saccavādi° 256.

Bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesum abhinila-m-
āyatā

te jarāy' abhihatā na sobhate. Saccavādi° 257.

Sanhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanam
pati²

sā jarāya upakūlitā viya.³ Saccavādi° 258.

Kaṅkaṇam va sukataṃ⁴ suniṭṭhitam sobhate⁵ su mama
kaṇṇapāliyo

pure tā jarāya valihi palambitā.⁶ Saccavādi° 259.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate⁷ su dantā pure mama
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavapitakā.⁸ Saccavādi° 260.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārini⁹ kokilā va madhuram nikū-
jitaṃ

taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ. Saccavādi° 261.

Sanhakambu-r-iva¹⁰ supphamajjitā sobhate¹¹ su gīvā pure
mama

sā jarāya bhaggā vināmitā.¹² Saccavādi° 262.

Vatṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate¹³ su bāhā¹⁴ pure
mama

tā jarāya yathā pāṭali dubbalikā.¹⁵ Saccavādi° 263.

Sanhamuddikāsuvannaṇamaṇḍitā¹⁶ sobhate¹⁷ su hatthā pure
mama

te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā. Saccavādi° 264.

Pinavattāpahituggatā¹⁸ ubho sobhate¹⁹ su thanakā pure
mama

¹ palambhitā, cd. ² sati, cd. ³ upakūlitā piyam, cd.

⁴ kaṅkakimsukataṃ, cd. ⁵ sobhare, m.

⁶ dalitipal°, cd. ⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ khandhāyavāsītā, cd. ; khaṇḍāyacāsītā, m.

⁹ vanasaṇḍa°, cd. ¹⁰ sanhamuṇḍikā suvaṇṇamaṇḍitā, cd.

¹¹ sobhare, m. ¹² vināsītā, cd. ¹³ sobhare, m.

¹⁴ bāhā, om. cd. ¹⁵ jarāyathā pāṭalibbalitā, cd. m.

¹⁶ sanhatamṇudī va pupphamajjitā, cd. ¹⁷ sobhare, m.

¹⁸ °vattasahit°, m. ; °pahitumgatā, cd. ¹⁹ sobhare, m.

te rindī va¹ lambante 'nodakā. Saccavādi° 265.

Kaṇṇanaphalakam va sumatṭham² sobhate³ su kāyo pure
mama

so valihi sukhumāhi otato. Saccavādi° 266.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁴ su ūrū pure mama
te⁵ jarāya yathā velunāliyo.⁶ Saccavādi° 267.

Sanhanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate⁷ su jaṃghā pure
mama

tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva. Saccavādi° 268.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate⁸ su pādā pure mama
te jarāya phuṭikā⁹ valimatā.¹⁰ Saccavādi° 269.

Ediso ahu ayam samussayo¹¹ jajjaro bahudukkhānam
ālayo

so palepapatito jarāgharo. Saccavādi° 270.

Imā gāthāyo abhāsi. Tattha kālākā ti kālakavaṇṇā.
Bhamaravaṇṇasadisā ti kālākā hontā pi bha-
marasadisavaṇṇā. Siniddhanilā ti attho. Vellitagga
ti kuñcitagga. Mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggā kuñcitā vellitā
ādikā. Muddhajā ti kesā. Jarāyā ti jarāhetu jarāya
upahatasobhā. Sāṇavākasadisā ti sāṇasadisā¹² vāka-
sadisā ca sāṇavākasadisā¹³ c'eva. Makacivākasadisā cā ti
pi attho. Saccavādivacanam anaññathā ti.
Saccavādinō avitathavādinō¹⁴ sammāsambuddhassa "sab-
bam rūpam aniccam jarābhūtan" ti ādi vacanam
anāññathā yathābhūtam eva. Na tattha vitatham atthi ti.

Vāsito va¹⁵ surabhikaraṇḍako ti puppha-
gandhavāsacūṇṇādihi vāsito vāsam gāhāpito pasādhanasa-
muggo viya sugandhi. Puppapfīram mama utta-
maṅgabhūto ti campakasumanamallikā dipupphehi¹⁶

¹ therī ti va, m.

² sammatṭham, m. cd.

³ sobhare, m.

⁴ sobhare, m.

⁵ tā, cd.

⁶ velunāliyo, cd.

⁷ sobhare, m.

⁸ sobhare, m.

⁹ phuṭitā, m.; pubbitā, cd.

¹⁰ valimakā, cd.

¹¹ samudayo, cd.

¹² sāna°, cd.

¹³ sāna°, cd.

¹⁴ avitatathavādinō, cd.

¹⁵ vāsito ca, cd.

¹⁶ dhammakasum°, cd.

pūrito pubbe mama kesakalāpo. Nimmalo ti attho. Tan ti uttamaṅgaṃ. Atha pacchā. Etarahi salomagaṇḍhikaṃ pākaticalomagandham eva jātaṃ. Atha vā salomagaṇḍhikaṃ ti matthalomehi samānagandham. Elakalomagandhan ti pi vadanti.

Kānaṇaṃ va sahitam suropitaṃ ti suṭṭhu ropitaṃ sahitam ghanasannivesaṃ uddham eva utṭhita-uddhadighasākhaṃ¹ upavanaṃ viya. Kocchasaucivicitagga sobhitaṃ ti pubbe kocchena suvaṇṇasauciyā ca kesajātāvivijātanena² vicitaggaṃ hutvā sobhitaṃ. Ghanabhāvena vā kocchasaḍisaṃ hutvā phaladantasūcihi³ vicitaggaṭāya sobhitaṃ. Tan ti uttamaṅgajam. Virāḷaṃ⁴ ta hiṃ ta hiṃ ti. Tattha tattha virāḷaṃ⁵ vilūnakesaṃ.

Kaṇhagaṇḍhaka suvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ ti suvaṇṇavajirādihi vibhūsitam kaṇhakesapuñjakam. Ye pana paṇhakaṇḍaka suvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ⁶ ti paṭhanti tesam saṇḍāhi⁷ suvaṇṇasaucīhi jātāvivijātanena maṇḍitaṃ ti attho. Sobhate suveṇi⁸ hi 'laṇkataṃ ti sundarehi rājarukkhaphalasadisehi kesaveṇi⁹ hi alaṇkataṃ hutvā pubbe virājate.⁸ Taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ siram katan ti taṃ tathā sobhitaṃ siram⁹ idāni jarāya khalitaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ¹⁰ vilūnakesaṃ kataṃ.

Cittakārasukatā va lekhitā ti cittakārena sippinā nīlāya vaṇṇadhātuyā suṭṭhu katu lekha viya. Subhamukā pure mama ti sundarā bhamukā pubbe mama. Sobhaṇe gatā mama bhamukā. Vali¹¹ hi palambitā ti nalāṭante uppannāhi vali¹¹ hi palambantā ti.

Bhassarā ti pabhassarā. Surucirā ti suṭṭhu rucirā. Yathā maṇi¹² ti maṇimuddikā¹² viya. Nettāhesuṃ ti sunettā ahesuṃ. Abhinīla-māyatā ti abhinīla hutvā āyatā ca. Te ti nettā. Jarāy'abhihata¹² ti jarāya abhihata.

¹ utthitā°, cd.² kesajātāvivijātanena, cd.³ phalādaṇḍa°, cd.⁴ virūḷhaṃ, cd.⁵ virūḷhaṃ, cd.⁶ paṇḍaka°, cd.⁷ saṇḍāhi, cd.⁸ virājito, cd.⁹ saram, cd.¹⁰ khaṇḍātikaṃ, cd.¹¹ maṇi, cd.¹² manim°, cd.

San̐hatuṅgasadisī¹ cā ti san̐hatuṅgasesamu-
khāvayavānaṃ² enurūpā'va. Sobhate ti vaḍḍhetvā tha-
pitaharītālavatti viya mama nāsikā sobhate. Su abhi-
yobbanam patī³ ti sundare abhinavayobbanakāle.
Sā nāsikā idāni jarāya nivāritasobhatāya paṭisedhikā viya
jātā.

Kaṇkaṇaṃ va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ ti.
Purimakappakataṃ suvaṇṇakaṇkaṇaṃ viya. Vatthala-
bhāvaṃ sandhāya vadati. Sobhate ti sobhanto. So-
bhante ti vā pātho. Su iti nipātamattam. Kaṇṇa-
pāliyo ti kaṇṇapantā.⁴ Valihi palambitā tahim
tahim⁵ uppannavalihi valitā hutvā vaṭṭaniyā patecita vattha
khandhā viya māpakā olambanti.

Pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā ti kadalimaku-
lasadisavaṇṇā. Khaṇḍā ti khaṇḍādibhedanapatanehi⁶
khaṇḍitā khaṇḍabhāvaṃ gatā. Pītakā ti vaṇṇabhedena
pītabhāvaṃ gatā.

Kānanamhi vanasaṇḍacārinī kokilā va
madhuram nikūjitaṃ⁷ ti vanasaṇḍe vocaraṇena
vanasaṇḍacārinī.⁸ Kānane anusāṅitanivāsini kokilā viya
madhurālāpaṃ nikūji.⁹ Tato pi aham tan ti tam
nikūjitaṃ¹⁰ ālapanam khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ ti
khaṇḍadantādibhāvena tattha tattha pakkhalitaṃ jātam.

San̐thakam mudī va suppa majjitā ti suṭṭhu
pamajjitā san̐thakam suvaṇṇasaṅkhā viya. Bhaggā
vināmitā ti maṃsaparikkhayena vibhūtasirājanāya
bhaggā hutvā vinatā.

Vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ti vaṭṭena parigha-
daṇḍena samasamā. Tā ti tā ubho pi bāhāyo. Yathā
pāṭali dubbalikā¹¹ ti¹² jajjarabhāvena phalitapāṭali-
sākhāsadisā.

¹ saṇḍato, cd.

² saṇḍato, cd.

³ satī, cd. ⁴ kaṇṇagandhā, cd. ⁵ taham taham, cd.

⁶ sadisāvaṇṇasaṇḍā khaṇḍādhibhedapacānehi, cd.

⁷ madhuranikujjitan, cd. ⁸ vanasaṇḍacārinī, cd.

⁹ nikujji, cd. ¹⁰ nikujjitaṃ, cd.

¹¹ pāṭalippalitā, cd. ¹² hi, cd.

Saṇhamuddikāsuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā¹ ti suvaṇṇamayāhi matṭhabhāsuramuddikāhi² vibhūsitā. Yathā mūlamūlikā ti mūlakakaṇḍasadisā.

Pīnavatṭapahituggatā ti pīnā vatṭā³ añña-maññaṃ pahitā⁴ 'va hutvā uggatā uddhamukhā. Sobhate su thanakā pure maman ti mama ubho pi thanā yathāvuttarūpā hutvā suvaṇṇakalāpiyo viya sobhiṃsu. Puthutthe hi idaṃ ekavacanam atitathe ca vattamānavacanam. Therīti valambante 'nodakā ti te ubho pi me thanā anudakā gaḷitajalā venūdaṇḍake ṭhapitā⁵ udakabhastā⁶ viya lambanti.

Kañcanassa phalakam va sumatṭhan⁷ ti jātihiṅgulakena makkhitvā khīraparimajjitasovaṇṇaphalakam viya sobhate. So valihi sukhumāhi otato ti so mama kāyo idāni sukhumāhi valihi taḥiṃ taḥiṃ vitato⁸ valittacatam āpanno.

Nāgabhogasadisopamā ti hatthināgassa hatthena samasamā. Hatthi⁹ hi idha bhuñjati etenā ti bhogo ti vutto. Tā ti ūruyo.¹⁰ Yathā veḷunāḷiyo ti idāni veḷupabbasadisā ahesum.

Saṇhanūpurasuvaṇṇamakkhitā¹¹ ti siniddhamattehi suvaṇṇanūpurehi vibhūsitā. Jaṅghā ti atthijaṅghāyo. Tā ti tā jaṅghāyo. Tiladaṇḍakā-rivā ti appamaṃsalohitattā kisabhāvena lūnāvasiṭṭhavisukkhatiladaṇḍakā¹² viya ahesum. Rakāro padasandhikaro.

Tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ti mudusiniddhabhāvena simbalitulapuṇṇapāliguṇṭhitaupāhaṇasadisā.¹³ Te mama pādā idāni phuṭikā¹⁴ bāhitā. Valimatā valimanto

Ediso ti evarūpo. Ahu ahosi. Yathāvuttappakāro ayam samussayo ti ayam mama kāyo. Jajjaro

¹ saṇḍāmud°, cd.

² °bhāsugatimudditāhi, cd.

³ vattam, cd.

⁴ sahitā, cd.

⁵ ṭhapitam, cd.

⁶ °bhasmā, cd.

⁷ sumatṭam, cd.

⁸ vivato, cd.

⁹ hattho, cd.

¹⁰ tā ūruyo, cd.

¹¹ °maṇḍitā, cd.

¹² ulūnāvas°, cd.

¹³ °pālikuṇḍima°, cd.; °sadiṣo, cd.

¹⁴ niphuṭitā, cd.

ti sithilābaddho. Bahudukkhānam ālayo ti jarādi-
hetukānam bahūnam dukkhānam ālayabhūto. So pale-
papatito ti so ayam samussayo palepapatito. Abhi-
saṅkhāralepaparikkhayena pātābhimukho ti attho. So pi
alepapatito¹ ti vā padaviggaho. So ev' attho. Jarā-
gharo ti jīṇaḡharasadiso. Jarāya vā gharabhūto ahoṣi.

Tasmā saccavādinō dhammānam yathābhūtaṃ sabhāvaṃ
sammā² eva³ ñatvā kathanato avitathavādinō sammāsaṃ-
buddhassa mama satthu vacanam aṇṇāthā.³
Evam ayam therī attano attabhāve aniccatāya sallakkha-
ṇamukhena sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu aniccatam
upadhāretvā tadanusāraṇa tattha dukkhalakkhaṇam
anantalakkhaṇam ca āropetvā vipassanam ussukkāpentī
maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apa-
dāne :

Yo raṃsiphusitāveḷo Phusso nāma mahāmuni
tassāham bhaginī asim, ajāyim khattiye kule. 1.
Tassa dhammam sunītvāham vippasannena cetasā
mahādānam daditvāna patthayim rūpasampadam. 2.
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako
uppanno lokapajjoto tilokasaraṇo jino. 3.
Tadāruṇapure ramme brahmaññakulasambhavā
vimuttacittam kupitā⁴ bhikkhunim abhisāpayim. 4.
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsanadūsikā
evam akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammunā 5.
Dāruṇam nirayam gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā.
tato cutā manussesu upapannā tapassinī 6.
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattam akārayim.
tamhā pāpā na muceissam bhutvā dutṭhavisam yathā. 7.
Brahmaceram aseviṣsam Kassape jinasāsane
tena kammavipākena ajāyim tidase pure. 8.
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahoṣim opapātikā
ambasākhantare jātā Ambapālī ti ten' aham. 9.
Parivutā pāṇikoṭihi pabbajim jinasāsane

¹ alenarapatito, cd.

² dhammad, cd.

³ aṇṇāthā, cd.

⁴ vipatticittakupitā, B.

pattāhaṃ acalaṃ thānaṃ dhitā buddhassa orasā. 10.

Iddhisu ca vasi homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā

cetopariyañāṇassa vasi homi mahāmuni. 11.

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhu visodhitam

sabbāsavaparikkhīnā n'atthi dāni punabbhavo. 12.

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāṇe tath'eva ca

ñānam me vimalam suddham buddhasettḥassa vāhasā. 13.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayham — pa — kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ
ti. 14.

Ambapāliyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXVII.

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti ādikā
Rohiṇiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhi-
kāra tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ
upacinantī ito ekanavutikappe Vipassissa bhagavato kāle
kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappattā¹ ekadivasaṃ Bandhuma-
tinagare bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pattaṃ
gahetvā pūvassa pūretvā pattaṃ bhagavato datvā pītiso-
manassajātā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā sā tena puññakam-
mena devamanussesu samsaranti anukkamena upacitavi-
mokkhasambhārā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Vesāliyaṃ
Mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā Rohiṇi ti
laddhanāmā viññutaṃ pattā satthari Vesāliyaṃ viharante
vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā hutvā mātāpi-
tūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā sāsane pasādaṃ uppādetvā te
anujānāpetvā sayam pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ ka-
ronti na cirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni.
Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

Nagare Bandhumatiyā Vipassissa mahesino

piṇḍāya vicarantassa pūve dāsim aham tadā. 1.

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhihi ca

tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatisaṃ agacchi 'ham. 2.

Chattimsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim
 paññāsa cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 3.
 Manasā patthitā nāma sabbam mayham samijjhatha
 sampattim anubhūtvāna devesu manujesu ca. 4.
 Pacchime bhavasampatte jātā vippakule aham
 Rohiṇī nāma nāmena ñātakehi piyāyitā. 5.
 Bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā ,athāta-
 tham
 samviggamānasā hutvā pabbajim anagāriyam. 6.
 Yoniso padahantinaṃ arahattam apāpunim
 ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam akarim tadā 7.
 Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūvadānass' idaṃ phalaṃ.
 kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa—katam buddhassa sāsanan
 ti. 8.

Arahattam pana patvā attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā
 pubbe sotāpannakāle pitarā attanā vacanapaṭivacanavasena
 vuttagāthā udānavasena bhāsanti :

Samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī samaṇā ti patibujjhasi ¹
 samaṇān' eva kittesi, samaṇī nūna bhavissasi. ² 271.
 Vipulaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi ³ .
 Rohiṇī dāni pucchāmi : kena te samaṇā piyā ? 272.
 Akammakāmā alasā paradattopajivino
 āsaṃsukā sādukāmā ⁴ kena te samaṇā piyā ? 273.
 Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi
 tesaṃ te kittayissāmi paññāsilaparakkamaṃ. 274.
 Kammakāmā analasā kammasetthassa kārakā
 rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇa piyā. 275.
 Tīni pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino
 sabbapāpaṃ ⁵ pahīn' esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. 276.
 Kāyakammaṃ suci nesaṃ vacikammaṃ ca tādisaṃ
 manokammaṃ suci nesaṃ tena° 277.

¹ patibujjhati, cd. ; pabujjhasi, m. ² bhavissati, cd.

³ samaṇānaṃ sayam casi, cd. ⁴ sādunukāmā, cd.

⁵ sabbam pāpaṃ, cd.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā
puṇṇā sukkānaṃ dhammānaṃ tena° 278.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca desenti tena° 279.

Bahussutā dhammadharā ariyā dhammajīvino
ekaggacittā satimanto tena° 280.

Dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇī¹ anuddhatā
dukkhaṃ² antaṃ pajānanti tena° 281.

Yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ²
anapekkhā 'va gacchanti tena° 282.

Na te saṃ koṭṭhe³ osenti⁴ na kumbhiṃ na kalopiyam
pariniṭṭhitam esānā tena° 283.

Na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇam na rūpiyam
paccuppannaṃ yāpenti tena° 284.

Nānākulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca
aññaṃaññaṃ piyāyanti⁵ tena° 285.

Atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohinī⁶
saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā 286.

Tvaṃ h'etaṃ pajānāsi⁷ puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ
Amhaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ.

paṭiṭṭhito h'ettha yañño⁸ vipulo no bhavissati. 287.

Sace bhāyasi⁹ dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyam
upehi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
samādiyāhi silāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. 288.

Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ
samādiyāmi silāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. 289.

Brahmabandhu pure āsi so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo
tevijjo sotthiyo c'amhi vedagū c'amhi nhātakō¹⁰ ti. 290.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha ādito tisso gāthā attano
dhitu bhikkhūsu sammutiṃ¹¹ aticchantena vuttā. Tattha
samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassī ti. Bhoti tvaṃ

¹ mantabhāṇa, cd. ² kiñcinaṃ, cd. ³ koṭṭha, cd.

⁴ openti, m. ⁵ pihayanti, m.

⁶ jātā pi Rohini, cd. ⁷ hetu pajānāmi, cd.

⁸ sotthiṃ yañño, cd. ⁹ bhāyati, cd.

¹⁰ nātakō, cd. ¹¹ sammuti, cd.

passanakāle pi samaṇā ti kittenti samaṇapaṭibaddham¹ yeva katham kathenti passasi.² Samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasī ti passanato utthahanti samaṇā icc' eva paṭibujjhasi niddāya vuṭṭhāsi.³ Samaṇānam eva kittesī ti sabbakālam pi samaṇe eva samaṇānam eva vā guṇe kittesi abhitthavasi. Samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁴ ti gihirūpena ṭhitā vicittena samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi. Atha vā samaṇī nūna bhavissasi⁵ ti idāni gihirūpena ṭhitā pi naciren eva samaṇī eva maññe bhavissasi.

Samaṇesu eva ninnaponabhāvato vacchasi ti desi. Rohiṇi dāni puccnāmī ti amma Rohiṇi⁶ taṃ aham idāni pucchāmī ti brāhmaṇo attano dhītaram pucchanto āha: kena te samaṇā piyā ti. Amma Rohiṇi⁷ tvam sayanti pi pabujjanti pi aññadāsi samaṇānam eva guṇe kittayasi. Kena nāma kāraṇena tuyham samaṇā piyāyitabbā jātā ti attho.

Idāni brāhmaṇo samaṇesu dosam dhitu ācikkhanto akammakāmā ti gātham āha. Tattha akammakāmā ti na kammakāmā attano paresam ca atthāvaham kiñci kammaṃ na kātukāmā. Alasā ti kusitā. Paraddattopajīvinō ti parehi dinnam yeva upajīvanasilā. Āsamasukā ti tato vuḍḍhā pajānanādinam āsimsanakā. Sādukāmā ti sādu madhuram eva āhāram icchanakā. Sabbam etaṃ brāhmaṇo samaṇānam guṇe ajānanto attanā ca parikkappitaṃ dosam āha.

Taṃ sutvā Rohiṇī⁸ "laddho dāni me okāso ayyānam guṇe kathetum" ti tuṭṭhamānasā bhikkhūnam guṇe kittetukāmā paṭhaman tāva tesam kittane somanassam pavedenti cirassam vata man tātā ti gātham āha. Tattha cirassam vatā ti cirena vata. Tātā ti pitaram ālapati. Samaṇānam ti samaṇe. Samaṇānam vā mayham piyāyitabbam. Tesanti samaṇānam. Pañ-

¹ opatibandham, cd. ² passati, cd. ³ vuṭṭhisi, cd.

⁴ bhavissati, cd. ⁵ bhavissati, cd. ⁶ Rohini, cd.

⁷ Rohini, cd.

⁸ Rohinī, cd.

ñāsilaparakkaman ti pañcasilaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca.
Kittayissāmī ti paṭijānetvā te kittenti.

Akammakāmā alasā ti tena vuttadosaṃ tāva nib-
bethetvā tappatipakkhabhūtaguṇaṃ dassetuṃ kamma-
kāmā ti ādim āha. Tattha kammakāmā ti vatta-
pativattādibhedam kammaṃ samaṇakiccaṃ paripūraṇa-
vasena kāmenti icchantī ti kammakāmā. Tattha yuttapa-
yuttā hutvā utthāya samutthāya vāyāmanato na alasā ti
an alasā. Taṃ pana kaṇṇmaṃ seṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ nibbā-
nāvahaṃ eva karontī ti kammaseṭṭhassa kārakā.
Karontā pana taṃ paṭipattiyā āvajjabhāvato rāgaṃ
dosaṃ pajahanti. Yathā rāgadosā pahiyanti evaṃ
samaṇakammaṃ karonti. Tena me samaṇā piyā ti
tena yathāvuttena sammāpaṭipajjanena mayhaṃ samaṇā
piyā piyāyitabbā ti attho.

Tīṇi¹ pāpassa mūlānī ti lobhadosaṃmohasaṃ-
khātāni akusalassa tīni mūlāni. Dhunanti ti nicchā-
denti pajahanti ti attho. Sucikārino ti anavajjakam-
makārino. Sabbapāpaṃ² pahīṇ' esaṃ ti agga-
maggādhigamena sabbam pi pāpaṃ pahīnam.

Evaṃ samaṇā sucikārino ti saṃkhepato vuttam atthaṃ
vibhajitvā dassetuṃ kāyakaṃ man ti gātham āha. Taṃ
suviññeyyam eva.

Vimalā saṃkhamuttā³ vā ti sudhotasaṃkhā viya-
muttā viya ca vigatamalā rāgādimalarahitā. Suddhā
santarabāhirā ti santarabāhīrato suddhā suddhā-
sayapayogā ti attho. Puṇṇā sukkehi dhammehi
ti ekantasukkehi anavajjadhammehi paripuṇṇā. Asek-
khehi silakkhandhādihi samannāgatā ti attho.

Suttageyyādi bahussutam etesaṃ sutena ca uppannā ti
bahussutā. Pariyattibāhusaccena paṭivedhabāhusac-
cena ca samannāgatā ti attho. Tam eva duvidhaṃ³ pi
dhammaṃ dhārentī ti dhammadharā. Sattānaṃ
ācārasamācārasikkhāpadena dhammena ñāyena jīvanti ti
dhammajīvino. Atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca

desenti¹ ti bhāsitattham ca desanādhammam ca kathenti pakāsentī ti. Athavā atthato anapetaṃ dhammato anapetaṃ ca desenti ācikkhanti.

Ekaggacittā ti samāhitacittā. Satimato ti upatthitasatino. Dūraṃgamā ti araṇṇagatāya manus-supacāraṃ muñcitvā dūraṃ gacchanti.² Itthānubhāvena vā yathāruceitaṃ dūratthānaṃ gacchantī ti dūraṅgamā. Mantā vuccati paññā. Tāya bhaṇanasilatāya man-tabhāṇī. Na uddhatā ti anuddhatā. Uddhaccarahitā vūpasantacittā. Dukkhaṣṣ'antaṃ pajānanti ti vattadukkhāya pariyantabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭivijjhanti.

Na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ³ ti yato gāmato pakkamanti tasmim gāme kiñci sattaṃ vā saṃkhāraṃ vā apekkhāvasena na oloketi. Atha kho pana anāpekkhā'va gacchanti pakkamanti.

Na tesam koṭṭhe osenti ti te samaṇā sam attano santakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ koṭṭhe na osenti na paṭisāmetvā ṭhapenti. Tādisassa pariggahassa abhāvato. Kumbhin ti kumbhiyaṃ. Kaḷopiyaṃ ti pacchiyaṃ. Pariniṭṭhitam esānā ti parakulesu paresu atthāya siddham eva ghāsaṃ pariyesantā.

Hiraṇṇaṃ ti kaḥāpanā. Rūpiyaṃ ti rajataṃ. Paccuppanna yāpenti ti atitaṃ ananusocantā anāgataṃ ca apaccāsiṃsantā paccuppanna yāpenti attabhāvaṃ pavattenti. Añña maññaṃ piyāyanti ti⁴ añña maññaṃ mettim karonti. Piyāyanti ti pi pāṭho. So ev' attho.

Evam brāhmaṇo dhītuyā santike bhikkhūnaṃ guṇe sutvā pasannamānaso dhītaraṃ paṣaṃsanto atthāya vatā ti ādim āha.

Amhaṃ pi ti amhākaṃ pi. Dakkhinaṃ ti deyya-dhammaṃ. Etthā ti etesu samaṇesu. Yaṇṇo ti dānadhammo. Vipulo ti vipulaphalo. Sesaṃ vuttanayam eva. Evam brāhmaṇo saraṇesu silesu ca paṭiṭṭhito aparabhāge saṃjātasamvego pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vad-

¹ dassenti, cd.

² gacchati, cd.

³ kiñcinaṃ, cd.

⁴ añña maññaṃ pismī ti, cd.

ḍhetvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya attano paṭipattim¹ paccavek-
khitvā udānento² brahmacāndhū ti gātham āha. Tass'
attho hetṭhā vutto yeva.

Rohiniyā theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXVIII.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsī³ ti ādikā Cāpāya theriyā
gāthā. Ayaṃ pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha
bhavē vivatṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī anukkamena
upacitakusalamūlasambhūtavimokkhasambhārā hutvā imas-
sim buddhuppāde Vaṅkahārajanapade aññatarasim
migaluddakagāme jeṭṭhakamigaluddakassa dhītā hutvā
nibbatti. Cāpā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tena ca samayena
Upako ājivako bodhimandaṭo dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum
Bārāṇasim uddissa gacchantena satthārā saha gato vip-
pāsanno "paripunnāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, kaṃ si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pab-
bajito ko vā te satthā kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi" ti
pucchitvā :

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu
anupalitto

sabbamjaho taṇhakkhaye⁴ vimutto sayam abhiññāya kaṃ
uddiseyyan ti.

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati

sadevakasim lokasim n'atthi me paṭipuggalo

dhammacakkaṃ⁵ pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsinam puram

andhabhūtasim lokasim āhañchum amatadudrabhin ti.

Satthārā attano sabbaññubuddhabhāve dhammacakka-
pavattane ca pavedite pasannacitto so huveyya p' āvuso,
arah' asi anantajino ti vatvā ummaggaṃ gaḍetvā pakkanto

¹ paṭipatti, cd.

² udānanto, cd.

³ avasī, cd.

⁴ taṇhakkhayo, cd.

⁵ brahmacakkaṃ, cd

Vaṅkahārajanapadam agamāsi. So tattha ekaṃ migaluddakagāmakam upanissāya vāsam kappesi. Taṃ tattha jeṭṭhakamigaluddako upatṭhāsi. So ekadivasam dūram migavam gacchanto “mayham arahante mā pamajji” ti attano dhītaram Cāpaṃ ānāpetvā agamāsi saddhim puttabhātukehi. Sā c’assa dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā. Atha Upako ājivako bhikkhācāravelāya migaluddakassa gharam gato parivisitum¹ upagatam Cāpaṃ disvā rāgena abhibhūto bhuñjitum pi asakonto bhājanena bhattam ādāya vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā bhattam ekamante nikkhipitvā sace Cāpaṃ labhissāmi jivāmi no ce marissāmi ti nirābāro nipajji. Sattame divase migaluddako āgantvā dhītaram pucchi: “kim mayham arahante appamajji” ti. “So ekadivasam eva āgantvā puna nāgatapubbo” ti āha. Migaluddako ca tāvad ev’assa vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā kiṃ bhante aphāsukan ti pāde parimajjanto pucchi. Upako nitthunanto² parivattati yeva. So vada bhante yaṃ mayā sakkā kātum sabbam taṃ karissāmā ti āha. Upako ekena pariyāyena attano ajjhāsayaṃ ārocesi. Itaro “jānāsi pana kiñci sippan” ti. “Na jānāmi kiñci sippan” ti. “Ajānanta sakkā gharam āvasitun” ti. Tumhākam maṃsahārako bhavissāmi maṃsam ca vikkinissāmī³ ti. Māgaviko amhākam pi etad eva ruccati ti uttarisātakam datvā attano sahāyakassa gehe katipāham vasāpetvā tādisse divase gharam ānetvā dhītaram adāsi. Atha kāle gacchante tesam samvāsam anvāya putto nibbatti. Subhaddo ti ’ssa nāmam akamsu. Cāpā tassa rodanakāle Upakassa putta ājivakassa putta maṃsahārakassa putta mā rodi mā rodi ti ādinā vuttavasena gītena Upakam uppaṇdeti. So “mā tvam Cāpe maṃ anāthā” ti maññi. Atthi me sahāyo anantajino nāma. Tassāham santikam gamissāmī ti āha. Cāpā evaṃ ayaṃ aṭṭiyati ti ñatvā punappunam tathā kathesi yeva. So ekadivasam tāya kathāya vutte kujjhितvā gantum āraddho. Tāya taṃ taṃ vatvā anuniyamāno pi paññattim⁴ āgacchanto pacchimadisābhimukho pakkāmi.

¹ pavisitum, cd.² nitthunanto, cd.³ vikkinissāmī, cd.⁴ paññatti, cd.

Bhagavā ca tena samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane viharanto bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhi. Yo bhikkhave “ajja kuhiṃ anantajino” ti idhāgantvā pucchati taṃ mama santikaṃ pesethā ti. Upako pi “kuhiṃ anantajino vasatī” ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena Sāvattthiṃ gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vihāramajjhe thatvā “kuhiṃ anantajino” ti pucchi. Taṃ bhikkhū bhagavato santikaṃ nayimsu. So bhagavantam disvā “jānātha maṃ bhagavā” ti. “Āma jānāmi.” “Kuhiṃ pana tvam ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasī” ti. “Vaṅkahārajanapade bhante” ti. “Upaka idāni mahallako jāto pabbajitum sakkhissasi” ti. “Pabbajissāmi bhante” ti. Satthā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āṇāpesi: “Ehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ pabbājehī” ti. So taṃ pabbājesi. So pabbajito satthu sātike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto na cirass’ eva anāgāmi-phale patitṭhāya kālaṃ katvā avihesu nibbatto. Nibbattakhaṇe yeva arahattaṃ apāpuni.¹ Avihesu nibbattamattā satta janā arahattaṃ pattā. Tesam ayam aññataro. Vuttaṃ h’etaṃ :

Avihaṃ upapannā ’me vimuttā satta bhikkhavo
rāgadosaparikkhīnā tiṇṇā soke vipattitaṃ
Upako Salakaṇṭho ² ca Pukkuso ³ ti ca te tayo
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca Bahunandi ⁴ ca Piṅgiyo
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ dibbayogaṃ upaccagun ti.

Upake pana pakkante nibbindabhadayā Cāpā dāraṃ ayyakassa niyyādetvā pubbe Upakena gatamaggaṃ gacchanti Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonti maggapatipāṭiyā arahatte patitṭhitā attano patipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pubbe Upakena attanā ca ⁵ kathitagāthāyo udānavasena ekajjhaṃ katvā :

¹ apāpuni, cd.

² Salakaṇḍo, cd.

³ Pukkusā, cd.

⁴ Bahumanti, cd.

⁵ attanā va, cd.

Laṭṭhihattho pure āsi so dāni migaluddako
 āsaya¹ palipā ghorā nāsakkhi pāram etase.² 291
 Sumattam³ maṃ maññamānā Cāpā puttam atosayi⁴
 Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā pabbajissam puno-m-
 aham.⁵ 292.

Mā me kujjhi mahāvira mā me kujjhi mahāmuni
 na hi kodhaparetassa⁶ suddhi atthi kuto tapo. 293.
 Pakkāmissaṇ⁷ ca Nālato ko' dha Nālāya vacchati
 bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajivino. 294.
 Ehi Kāla nivattassu bhuñja kāme vathā pure
 aham ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nātakā. 295.
 Etto c'eva⁸ catubbhagam yathā bhāsasi tam ca me
 tayi rattassa posassa ulāram vata tam siyā. 296.
 Kāl' anginim⁹ va takkārim¹⁰ pupphitam girimuddhani
 phullam dālikalaṭṭhim¹¹ va antodipe va pāṭalin.¹² 297.
 Haricandanalittanḡim¹³ kāsikuttamadhārinim¹⁴
 tam maṃ rūpavatim santim¹⁵ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 298.
 Sākuntiko va sakunim¹⁶ yathā bandhitum icchati¹⁷
 āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvam bādhayissasi. 299.
 Imañ¹⁸ ca me puttaphalam Kāla uppāditam tayā
 tam maṃ puttavatim santim¹⁹ kassa ohāya gacchasi. 300.
 Jahanti putte sappaññā tato ñāti tato dhanam
 pabbajanti mahāvira nāgo chetvā va bandhanam. 301.
 Idāni te imam puttam dandena churikāya vā
 bhūmiyam vā nisumbheyyam²⁰ puttasokā na gacchasi.²¹ 302.
 Sace puttam sigālānam kukkurānam padāhisi²²
 na maṃ puttakate jammi²³ punar āvattayissasi. 303.

¹ āsayā, cd. ² assitum, m.; etasse, cd. ³ sumutta, cd.

⁴ atosayam, cd. ⁵ puno-p-aham, m. ⁶ kodhāp°, cd.

⁷ pakkam°, cd. ⁸ etto Cāpe, m. ⁹ kālamkāna, cd.

¹⁰ takkāri, cd. ¹¹ dālimalaṭṭhī, m.; dālījalaṭṭhi, cd.

¹² pāṭali, cd. ¹³ otangī, cd. ¹⁴ odharinī, cd.

¹⁵ rūpavatī santī, cd. ¹⁶ sakuni, cd. ¹⁷ icchasi, cd.

¹⁸ amañ, cd. ¹⁹ tvam maṃ puttavatī santī, cd.

²⁰ nisumbhissa, m.; nisumbhiyam, cd. ²¹ gacchati, cd.

²² sadā hi pi, cd. ²³ puttamkate jappi, cd.

Handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhiṃ Kāla gamissasi ¹
katamaṃ gāmaṃ ² nigamaṃ nagāraṃ rājadhāniyo.³ 304.
Ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino
gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo.⁴ 305.
Eso hi bhagavā buddho nadim ⁵ Nerañjaram pati
sabbadukkhapahānāya dhammaṃ desesi paṇinaṃ.
tassāham santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. 306.
Vandanā dāni vajjāsi lokanāthaṃ anuttaram
padaakkhinaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. 307.
Etaṃ kho labbhaṃ ⁶ amhehi yathā bhāsasi tam ca me ⁷
vandanā dāni te vajjaṃ ⁸ lokanāthaṃ anuttaram
padaakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. 308.
Tato ca Kālo pakkāmi nadim ⁹ Nerañjaram pati
so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. 309.
Dukkhā dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ. 310.
Tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padaakkhiṇaṃ ¹⁰
Cāpāya ādisitvāna ¹¹ pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanā ti. 311.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha laṭṭhihaṭṭho ti daṇḍa-
hattho. Pure ti pubbe paribbājakakāle. Caṇḍaṇakuk-
kurādināṃ parihāraṇatthaṃ daṇḍaṃ hatthena gahetvā
vicaraṇako ahoṣi. So dāni migaluddako ti so eko
idāni migaluddehi saddhiṃ sambhogasaṃvāsehi migaluddo
māgaviko jāto. Āsāyā ti taṇhāya. Āsiyā ti pi pāṭho.
Ajjhāsayaheṭu ti attho. Palipā ti kāmapaṇkato diṭṭhi-
paṇkato ca. Ghorā ti aviditavipulattā ca hatthā dāruṇato
ghorā. Na sakkehi pāraṃ etase ¹² ti tass' eva
palipassa pārabhūtaṃ ¹³ nibbānaṃ etum ¹⁴ gantum na

¹ kuhi Kālāgam°, cd.

² gāma, cd.

³ rājadhāniyo, cd.

⁴ rājadhāniyo, cd.

⁵ nadī, cd.

⁶ laddhaṃ, cd.

⁷ yathā bhāsi tuvaṃ ca me, m.

⁸ te gacchaṃ, cd.

⁹ nadī, cd.

¹⁰ katvānaṃ abhiddakkhiṇaṃ, cd.

¹¹ āvikatvāna, cd.

¹² etasse, cd

¹³ pāragūtaṃ, cd.

¹⁴ etaṃ, cd.

sa k k h i na abhisambhūti. Attānam eva sandhāya Upako vadati.

Sumattamam maṇṇāmanā ti attani suṭṭhu mattam¹ madappattam kāmagedhavasena laggam pamattam vā katvā mam sallakkhanti. Cāpā puttam atosayi² ti migaluddassa dhītā Cāpā ājivakassa puttā ti ādinā mam ghaṭṭenti puttam tosesi kelāpassasi. Puttam mam maṇṇāmanā ti ca paṭhanti. Subhati ti mam maṇṇāmanā³ ti attho. Cāpāya bandhanam chetvā ti Cāpāya tayi uppannam kilesabandhanam chindetvā. Pabbajissam⁴ puno-m-ahan ti puna dutiyavāram pi aham pabbajissāmi. Idāni tassā mayham attho n'atthi ti vadati.

Tam sutvā Cāpāya khamāpentī mā me kujjhī ti gātham āha. Tattha mā me kujjhī ti kelikāraṇamatena mā mayham kujjhi. Mahāvīra mahāmuni ti Upakam ālapati. Tam hi sā “pubbe pi pabbajito idāni pabbajitukāmo” ti katvā khantiṃ⁵ ca paccāsimsanti⁶ mahāmuni ti āha. Tenevāha: na hi kodha-paretassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo ti. Tvam ettakam pi asahanto katham cittam damessasi⁷ katham vā tapam carissasi ti adhippāyo.

Atha Nālam gantvā jīvitukāmā pi ti Cāpāya vutto āha: pakkamissam ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vaccha ti ti. Ko idha Nālāya vasissati, Nālāto 'va aham pakkamissam' eva. So hi tassa jātagāmo. Tato nikkhamitvā pabbajitattā evam āha. Nālā ti Upakassa jātagāmo. So ca Magadharatthe Bodhimaṇḍassa āsannapadesa. Tam sandhāya vuttam: bandhanti itthirūpena samane dhammajīvino ti. Cāpe tvam dhammena jīvante dhammike pabbajite attano itthirūpena kuttākappehi bandhanti tiṭṭhasi. Yenāham idāni yādiso-jāto tasmā tam pariccajāmī ti adhippāyo.

¹ matta, ed.

² puttam matopassī, ed.

³ maṇṇāmanā, ed.

⁴ pabbajissam yaṃ, ed.

⁵ khanti, ed. ⁶ paccāsimsananti, ed. ⁷ damessati, ed.

Evam vutte Cāpā tam nivattetukāmā: ehi Kālā¹ ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: kālavaṇṇatāya² Kālā Upaka. Ehi nivattassu mā pakkami. Pubbe viya kāme paribhuñja. Ahaṃ ca ye ca me santi nātakā te sabbe tūyaṃ imāya pakkamitukāmatāya vasikatā vasavattito katā ti.

Tam sutvā Upako etto e' evā ti gātham āha. Tattha Cāpe ti Cāpe. Cāpasadisa-aṅgalatṭhitāya sā Cāpā ti nāmaṃ labhi. Tasmā Cāpā ti vuccati. Tvaṃ Cāpe ya thā bhāsa si idāniyādisaṃ³ kathesi ito catubbhāgaṃ ce piyasamudāhāraṃ kareyyāsi. Tayi rattassa rāgā-bhibhūtaṃ purisassa ulāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. Ahaṃ pan' etarahi tayi kāmesu ca viratto tasmā Cāpāya vacanena tiṭṭhāmi ti adhippāyo.

Puna Cāpā attani tassa āsattiṃ⁴ uppādetukāmā Kāl' aṅginim⁵ ti āha. Tattha Kālā ti tassa ālapanam. Aṅginin⁶ ti aṅgalatṭhisampannam. Va iti⁷ upamāya nipāto. Takkāriṃ⁸ pupphitaṃ girimuddhaṇi ti pabbatamuddhani thitaṃ supupphitadālikalatṭhim⁹ viya. Ukkāgārin ti keci paṭhanti. Aṅgalatṭhim¹⁰ viyā ti attho. Girimuddhaṇi ti ca idaṃ kenaci anupahatasobhatā-dassanattham vuttam. Keci kāliginin ti pātham vatvā tassa kumbhaṇḍalatāsadisaṃ ti attham vadanti. Phulla-dālimalaṭṭhim vā ti¹¹ pupphitaṃ bijapūralataṃ viya. Antodipe va pāṭalin ti dīpagabbhantare pupphita-pāṭalirukkhaṃ viya. Dīpagahanaṃ c'ettha sokapāṭihāriya-dassanattham eva.

Haricandanalittaṅgin¹² ti lohitaandanena anu-littasabbaṅgim.¹³ Kāsikuttamadhārinin¹⁴ ti utta-makāsikavatthadharam. Tam man ti tādisaṃ maṃ. Rūpavatim santin¹⁵ ti rūpasampannasamānam.

¹ Kālā, cd.² kālavaṇṇo, cd.³ sādisaṃ, cd.⁴ āsatti, cd.⁵ Kāl' aṅgitam, cd.⁶ aṅginī, cd.⁷ ca iti, cd.⁸ takkāri, cd.⁹ laṭṭhi, cd.¹⁰ Aṅgatthilaṭṭhi, cd.¹¹ laṭṭhitaṃ ti, cd.¹² oṭāṅgi, cd.¹³ oḅaṅgi, cd.¹⁴ oḍhārinan, cd.¹⁵ rūpavati santi, cd.

Kassa ohāya gacchasi ti kassa nāma sattassa kassa vā hetuno kena kāraṇena pahāya ohāya pariccajivā gacchasi.

Ito param pi tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthā 'va ṭhapetvā pariyosāne tisso gāthā. Tattha sākuntiko ti sakunāluddo viya. Āharimena rūpenā ti kesamaṇḍanādinā sarirajagganena c'eva vatthābharaṇādinā ca abhisamkhārikāna rūpena vaṇṇena kittimena cāturiyena cā ti attho. Na mam tvam bādhayissasi ti pubbe viya idāni mam tvam na bādhitum sakkhissasi.

Puttaphalan ti puttasaṃkhātaphalam puttappasavo.

Sappaññā ti paññavanto. Samsārena ādinavavibhāvaniyā paññāya samanāgata ti adhippāyo. Te hi appam va mahantam pi nātīparivaṭṭabhogakkhandham vā pahāya pabbajanti. Tenāha : pabbajanti mahāvīrā¹ nāgo chetvā va bandhanam ti. Ayaṃ bandhanam viya hatthināgo ghibandhanam² chindetvā mahāvīriyā ca pabbajanti. Na hinavīriyā ti attho.

Daṇḍenā ti yena kenaci daṇḍena. Churikāyā ti na khurena.³ Bhūmiyaṃ va nisumbhēyyan⁴ ti paṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā⁵ bādhanavijjhanādinā⁶ vibādhissāmi. Puttasokā na gacchasi ti puttasaṃkaniṃmittam na gacchissasi.

Padāhisī⁷ ti dassasi. Puttakate ti puttakārakā. Jammi ti tassā⁸ ālapanam. Lāmake ti attho.

Idāni tassa gamanam anujānitvā gamanaṭṭhānam jānitum handa kho ti gātham āha. Itaro pubbe aham aniyyānikam sāsanaṃ paggayha atthāsi, idāni pana niyyānika-anantajinassa sāsane ṭhātukāmo. Tasmā "tassa santikam gamissāmi" ti dassento ahamhā⁹ ti ādim āha. Tattha gaṇino ti gaṇadharā. Asamaṇā ti na samitapāpā. Samamaṇāno ti samitapāpā ti evaṃsaññino. Vicarimhā ti pūraṇādisu attānam pakkhipitvā vadati.

¹ mahāvīra, cd. ² bandhana, cd. ³ kharena, cd.

⁴ nisumbhiyan, cd. ⁵ pāthetvā, cd. ⁶ bodhana°, cd.

⁷ sadāhisī, cd. ⁸ tassa, cd. ⁹ amhā, cd.

Nerañjaram¹ patī ti Nerañjarāya nadiyā samīpe. Tassā tire buddho abhisambodhim patto ti abhisambodhim² dassento sabbakālam bhagavā tattha vasi ti adhippāyena vadati.

Vandanam dāni me vajjāsīti mama vandanam vadeyyāsī³ mama vacanena lokanātham anuttaram vadeyyāsīti attho. Padakkhiṇam ca katvāna ādiseyyāsī⁴ dakkhinān ti buddham bhagavantam tikkhatum padakkhiṇam katvā pi catūsu thānesu vanditvā tato puññato mayham pattidānam dento padakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsī⁵ ti buddhagunānam sutapubbattāhetusampannatāya ca evam vadati.

Etam kho labbham⁶ amhehi ti etam padakkhiṇakāraṇam puññam amhehi tava dhātum sakkā na nivattanam pubbe viya kāmūpabhogo ca na sakkā ti adhippāyo. Tuvanā Cāpe ti tvam Cāpe. Vajjam vakkhāmi.⁷ So ti Kālo. Addasāsīti addakkhī. Satthudesanāya saccakathāya padhānattā sabbadhi muttāya⁸ abhāvato dukkhan ti ādi vuttam. Sesam vuttanayam eva.

Cāpāya theriyā gāthavaṇṇanā samattā.

LXIX.

Petāni bhoti puttānī ti ādikā Sundariyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayam kusalam upacinantī ito ekatimse kappe Vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā ekadivasam satthāram piṇḍāya carantam disvā pasannamānasā bhikkham datvā pañcapatitthitena vanditvā ca satthā tassā cittappasādam nātvā anumodanam katvā pakkāmi. Sā tena puññakammena tāvatimsesu

¹ Nerañjara, cd.

³ vasseyyāsī, cd.

⁵ ādiyeyyāsī, cd.

⁷ gacchāmi vakkho, cd.

² abhisambodhi, cd.

⁴ ādiseyyāmi, cd.

⁶ laddham, cd.

⁸ sabbinimuttāya, cd.

nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukam katvā dibbasampattim anubhavitvā tato cutā. Aparāparam sugatibhavesu yeva samsaranti paripakkañāṇā hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Bārānasiyam Sujātassa nāma brāhmaṇassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā rūpasampattiyā Sundarī ti nāmam ahoṣi. Vayappattakāle c'assā kaniṭṭhabhātā kalam akāsi. Ath' assā pitā puttāsokena abhibhūto tattha tattha vicaranto¹ Vāsītṭhitheriyā samāgantvā taṃ sokavinodanakīraṇaṃ pucchanto pe tā ni² bho ti puttāni ādinā dve gāthā abhāsi. Therī taṃ³ sokābhibhūtaṃ ūtvā sokavinodetukāmā bahūni me puttasa tāni ti ādinā dve gāthā vatvā attano asokikabhāvaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo "kathaṃ tvam ayye evaṃ asokā jātā" ti āha. Tassa therī ratanattayagunaṃ kathesi. Brāhmaṇo "kuhiṃ satthā" ti pucchitvā "idāni Mithilāyaṃ viharati" ti sutvā⁴ tāvad eva rathaṃ yojetvā rathena Mithilaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto tatiyadivase arahattaṃ⁵ pāpuni. Atha sārathi rathaṃ⁶ ādāya Bārānasiṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiyā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Sundarī attano pitu pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "amma ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi" ti mātaraṃ āpucchi. Mātā "yaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhogajātāṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ santakaṃ. Tvam imassa kulassa dāyādikā. Paṭipajja imaṃ sabbabhogaṃ paribhuñja mā pabbajī"⁷ ti āha. Sā "na mayhaṃ bhogehi attho. Pabbajissāmi evāhaṃ amma" ti mātaraṃ anujānāpetvā mahatiṃ sampattim⁸ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā pabbajī.⁹ Pabbajitvā ca sikkhamānā yeva hutvā ghaṭenti¹⁰ vāyamanti hetusaṃpannatāya ñāṇassa paripākam gatattā saha paṭi-sambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Tena vuttaṃ Apadāne :

¹ vicarante, cd. ² pe tā nu, cd. ³ therī tassa, cd.

⁴ ti taṃ sutvā, cd. ⁵ arahatta, cd. ⁶ ratha, cd.

⁷ pabbajjī, cd. ⁸ mahati sampatti, cd.

⁹ pabbajjī, cd. ¹⁰ ghaṭenti, cd.

Piṇḍapātaṃ carantassa Vessabhussa mahesino
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ paggayha buddhasettḥassa dās'aham. 1.
 Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 vīthiyā¹ saṇṭhito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ. 2.
 Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Tāvatisaṃ gamissasi
 chattiṃsa devarājūnaṃ mahesittam karissasi. 3.
 Paññāsaṃ cakkavattinaṃ mahesittam karissasi
 manasā patthitaṃ sabbam paṭilacchasi sabbadā. 4.
 Sampattim² anubhotvāna pabbajissasi 'kiñcanā³
 sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavā.⁴ 5.
 Idam vatvāna sambuddho Vessabhū lokanāyako
 nabham⁵ abbhuggami dhiro haṃsarājā⁶ va ambare. 6.
 Sudinnaṃ me dānavaraṃ suyitṭhā yāgasampadā⁷
 kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattāhaṃ acalam padam. 7.
 Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadim tadā
 duggatim nābhijānāmi bhikkhādānass'idam phalam. 8.
 Kilesā jhāpitā mayham —pa— kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam
 ti. 9.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena
 viharanti aparabhāge satthu purato sihanādaṃ nadissāmī
 ti upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā sam-
 bahulāhi bhikkhunihi saddhim anukkamena Sāvattim gantvā
 satthu santikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekam-
 antam tṭhitā. Satthārā katapaṭisanthārā satthu orasadhī-
 tubhāvādivibhāvanena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Ath' assā mātaraṃ
 ādim katvā sabbo nātigaṇo parijano ca pabbaji. Sā aparā-
 bhāge attano paṭipattim paccavekkhitvā pitarā vuttagāthaṃ
 ādim katvā udānavasena :

Petāni bhoti puttāni⁸ khādamānā tuvaṃ pure
 tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. 312.
 Sājja sabbāni khāditvā satta puttāni brāhmaṇi⁹

¹ vīthiyaṃ, P.

² sampatti, P.

³ pabbajissa saṃ kiñcanā, P. ⁴ nibbāyissaṃ anāsavā, P.

⁵ nasam, P. ⁶ haṃsarājī, P. ⁷ yāvasampadā, P.

⁸ puttānaṃ, cd.

⁹ brahmaṇi, cd.

Vāsetṭhi ¹ kena vaṇṇena na bālham ² paritappasi. 313.

Bahūni puttasaṭṭhāni nātisaṃghasaṭṭhāni ca

khāditāni atitamaṃse mama tuyham ca brāhmaṇa. ³ 314.

Sāham nissaraṇam nātvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca
na socāmi na rodāmi na cāham paritappayim. ⁴ 315.

Abbhutam vata Vāsetṭhi ⁵ vācam bhāsasi edisam
kassa ⁶ tvam dhammam aññāya giram bhāsasi edisam. 316.

Esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaram Mithilam pati
sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammam desesi paṇinam. ⁷ 317.

Tassāham brāhmaṇa ⁸ arahato dhammam satvā nirūpa-
dhim ⁹

tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṭṭhāni vyapānudi. ¹⁰ 318.

So aham pi gamissāmi nagaram Mithilam pati

app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. 319.

Addasa ¹¹ brāhmaṇo buddham vippanuttamam nirūpadhim
tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū. 320.

Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam dukkhassa ca atikkamam
ariyam c' atṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
nam. 321.

Tattha viññātasaddhammo pabbajjam samarocayi

Sujāto tihi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. ¹² 322.

Ehi sārathi gacchāhi ratham niyādayāh' ¹³ imam

ārogyam brāhmaṇim vajja ¹⁴ pabbajito ¹⁵ dāni brāhmaṇo.

Sujāto tihi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. ¹⁶ 323.

Tato ca ratham ādāya sahaṣsam cāpi sārathi

ārogyam brāhmaṇim ¹⁷ voca pabbajito ¹⁸ dāni brāhmaṇo.

Sujāto tihi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. ¹⁹ 324.

Etam c' aham ²⁰ assaratham sahaṣsam cāpi sārathi.

tevijjam brāhmaṇam nātvā punṇapattam dadāmi te. 325.

¹ Vāsitṭhi, cd.

² bālam, cd.

³ brahmaṇa, cd.

⁴ paritappati, cd.

⁵ Vāsitṭhi, cd.

⁶ tassa, cd.

⁷ paṇinam, cd.

⁸ hassa brāhme, m.

⁹ nirūpadhi, cd.

¹⁰ apānudi, cd.

¹¹ addasam, cd.

¹² apassayi, m., cd.

¹³ niyyāthayāhi, cd.

¹⁴ brāhmaṇi vijjā, cd.

¹⁵ pabbajji, m.

¹⁶ apassayi, m., cd.

¹⁷ brāhmaṇi, cd.

¹⁸ pabbajji, m.

¹⁹ apassayi, m., cd.

²⁰ etam ca te, cd.

Tumh' eva ¹ hotu assaratho sahasam cāpi brāhmaṇi
aham pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. 326.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalaṇ ² ca phitaṃ c' imaṃ
gehavigataṃ ³ pahāya
pitā pabbajito tuyhaṃ bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundari tuvaṃ
dāyādikā kule. 327.

Hatthigavassam maṇikuṇḍalaṇ ⁴ ca rammaṃ c'imaṃ geha-
vigataṃ ⁵ pahāya

pitā pabbajito mayhaṃ puttāsokena attito
aham pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena attitā. 328.

So te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari
uttitṭhapinḍo uñcho ⁶ ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaraṃ
etāni abhisambhonti paraloke anāsavā. 329.

Sikkhamānāya me ayye dib bacakkhū visodhitam
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. 330.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa ⁷ sobhaṇe
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇam. 331.

Anujānāhi me ayye. Icche Sāvattim ⁸ gantave ⁹
sihanādaṃ nadissāmi buddhasettṭhassa santike. 332.

Passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇaṃ harittacaṃ
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ ¹⁰ sambuddham akutobhayaṃ. 333.

Passa Sundarim āyantim ¹¹ vip̐pamuttaṃ nirūpadhim
vītarāgaṃ viṣaṃyuttaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ. 334.

Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma tava santikaṃ āgatā
sāvika te mahāvira pāde vandati Sundari. 335.

Tuvaṃ buddho tuvaṃ satthā, tuyhaṃ dhīt'amhi ¹² brāhmaṇa
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. 336.

Tassā te svāgataṃ bhadde tato ¹³ te adurāgataṃ
evaṃ hi dantā āyanti ¹⁴ satthu pādāni vandikā
vītarāgā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā ti. 337.

Imā gāthā paccudabhāsi. Tattha petānī ti orāṇi.

¹ tuyhaṃ va, cd. ² manik°, cd. ³ gahavig°, cd.

⁴ manik°, cd. ⁵ gahavig°, cd. ⁶ uccho, cd.

⁷ theresamgh°, cd. ⁸ Sāvattī, cd. ⁹ gantuve, cd.

¹⁰ dametānaṃ, cd. ¹¹ Sundarī āyanti, cd.

¹² tuvaṃ dhītā, cd. ¹³ ato, m. ¹⁴ dantam āyanti, cd.

Bhotī ti tam ālapati. Puttānī ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttam. Pete putte ti attho. Eko eva ca tassā¹ putto mato. Brāhmaṇo pana nacirakālaṃ ayaṃ sokena aṭṭā hutvā vicari bahū maññe imissā puttā matā ti evaṃsaññī hutvā bahuvacananāha. Tathā ca² sājja³ sabbānī khāditvā satta puttānī ti klādamānā ti lokavohāravasena khumsanavacanam etaṃ. Loke hi yassā itthiyā jātajātā puttā maranti taṃ garahanti “puttakhādā⁴” ti ādi vadanti. Atīvā ti ativiya bhūtaṃ. Paritappasī ti saṃtappasi pure ti yojanā. Ayaṃ h’ettha saṃkhepattho. Bhoti Vāsetthi⁴ pubbe tvaṃ mataputtā hutvā socanti paridevantī ativiya sokāya samappitā gāmanigamarāja-dhāniyo⁵ āhiṇḍasi.

Sājja ti sā ajja. Sā tvaṃ etarahī ti attho. Ajja ti vā pātho. Kena vaṇṇenā ti kena kāraṇena khāditānī ti therī brāhmaṇena vuttapariyāyen’ eva vadati. Sājja ti khāditānī ti vā vyagghadīpibilārādijātiyo sandhāy’ evam āha. Atitaṃ se ti atite koṭṭhāse. Atikkantabhavesū ti attho. Mama tuyhaṃ cā ti mayā cā tayā ca. Nissaraṇaṃ ñatvā jātiyā maraṇassa cā ti jātijarā-maraṇaṃ nissaraṇabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā. Na cāpi paritappayin⁶ ti na cāpi upāyās’ āsi.⁷ Ahaṃ upāyasaṃ na āpajī ti attho.

Abbhutaṃ vatā ti acchariyaṃ vata. Taṃ hi abhūtaṃ ti vuccati. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ.⁸ Na socāmi na rodāmi na cāpi paritappayin⁹ ti evaṃ socanā-dinaṃ abhavadipativācam. Kassa tvaṃ dhamma aññāyā ti kevalaṃ yathā ediso dhammo laddhuṃ na sakkā tasmā kassa nāma satthuno dhamma aññāya giraṃ vācam bhāsasi edisaṃ ti satthāraṃ sā naṃ ca pucchati.

Nirūpadhin ti niddukkhaṃ. Viññātasaddham-

¹ catasso, cd.

² tathā vā, cd.

³ sajja, cd.

⁴ Vāsetthi, cd.

⁵ rajathāniyo, cd.

⁶ parikappatī, cd.

⁷ upāyāsi, cd.

⁸ evarūpi, cd.

⁹ paritappatī, cd.

mā ti paṭividdhaariyasaddhammā vyapānudin¹ ti nihari pajahi. Vipparamuttan² ti sabbaso vimuttam sabbakilesehi sabbabhavēhi ca visamyuttam. Hessaṭṭi so sammāsambuddho assa brāhmaṇassa satthā ti tassa catusaccadhammadesanāya.

Ratham niyyādayāh' iman³ ti imam ratham brāhmaṇiṇi niyyādehi.⁴

Sahasam cāpi ti maggaparibbayattham nītam kahāpanasahasam cāpi ādaya niyyādesin ti yojanā. Assarathan ti assayuttaratham. Puṇṇapattan ti tuṭṭhidānam.

Evam brāhmaṇiṇi tuṭṭhidāne diyyamāne tam sampaticchanti⁵ sārathī tuyh'eva hotū ti gātham vatvā satthu santikam eva gantvā pabbajite⁶ pana sārathimhi brāhmaṇi attano dhītarām Sundarīm āmantetvā gharāvāse niyojenti hatthigavassan ti gātham āha. Tattha hatthi ti hatthino. Gavassan ti gāvo ca assā ca. Maṇikūṇḍalāṇi cā ti maṇi ca kūṇḍalāṇi ca. Phītam⁷ c'imam gehavigatam⁸ pahāyā ti imam hatthiā-dippabhedam yathāvuttam avuttam ca khettavatthahiraññasuvaṇṇādibhedam phītam.⁹ Bahu tam ca gehavigatam gehūpakaraṇam aññaṃ ca dāsīdāsādikam sabbam pahāya tava pitā pabbajito. Bhuñja bhogaṇi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam ime bhoge bhuñjassu. Tuvam dāyādikā kule ti tuvam hi imasmiṃ kule dāyajjarahā ti. Tam sutvā Sundarī attano nekkhammajjhāsayaṃ pakāsentī hatthigavassan ti ādim āha. Atha nam mātā nekkhammass' eva niyojenti so te ijjahatū ti ādinā diyaddhagātham āha. Tattha yaṃ tvam patthesi Sundarī ti Sundarī tvam idāni yaṃ patthayasi ākaṃkhasī. So tava pabbajjāya saṃkappo pabbajjāya chando ijjahatu anantarāyena sijjhatu. Uttiṭṭhapinḍo ti

¹ vyāpān°, cd.

² vippavutthan, cd.

³ niyyātassābhiyan, cd.

⁴ niyyātehi, cd.

⁵ icchanto, cd.

⁶ pabbajitenā, cd.

⁷ pītam, cd.

⁸ gahavigatam, cd.

⁹ thitam, cd.

ghare ghare upatitthitvā laddhabbabbhikkhāpiṇḍo. Uñcho¹ ti tadattham gharapatipāṭiyā āhīṇḍanam² utthānañ ca. Etānī ti uttithapīṇḍādini. Abhisambhonti ti anibbinṇarūpajamghābalaṃ³ nissāya abhisambhavanti sādheṇṭi ti attḥo.

Atha Sundarī sādhu amma⁴ ti mātuyā patisunitvā nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayaṃ gantvā sikkhamānā yeva samānā tisso vijjā sacchikatvā satthu santikaṃ gaṇassāmī ti upajjhāyaṃ ārocetvā bhikkhunihi saddhim Sāvattḥim agamāsi. Tena vuttaṃ sikkhamānāya me ayye ti ādi. Tattha sikkhamānāya me ti sikkhamānāya samānāya mayā. Ayye ti attano upajjhāyaṃ ālapati.

Tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṃghassa sobhaṇe ti bhikkhunisaṃghe vuddharatanabhāvena thiraguṇayogena ca saṃghatheriyo ānehi silādihi samannāgatattā sobhaṇe kalyāṇamitte ayye taṃ nissāya mayā tisso vijjā anuppattā katam buddhassa sāsanan ti yojanā.

Icche ti icchāmi. Sāvattḥim gantave⁴ ti Sāvattḥim gantum. Sihanādaṃ nadissāmī ti aññaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ sandhāyāha.

Atha Sundarī anukkamena Sāvattḥim gantvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammāsane nisinnaṃ disvā ulārapītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyamānā attānaṃ eva ālapanti āha passa Sundarī ti. Hemavaṇṇan ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ. Harittacaṃ ti kañcanasannibhattacaṃ. Ettha ca bhagavā pītavaṇṇena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti vuccati. Atha kho sammad eva ghaṃsitvā jātihiṃgulakena anulimpitvā suparimajjitakañcanādāsasannibho ti dassetuṃ hemavaṇṇan ti vatvā harittacan ti vuttaṃ.

Passa Sundarim āyantī⁵ ti taṃ Sundarīnānikaṃ maṃ bhagavā gacchantam passa. Vipparamuttaṃ ti ādinā aññaṃ vyākaronṭi pītivippakāravasena vadati. "Kuto pana āgatā kattha ca āgatā kidisā cāyaṃ Sundarī" ti

¹ uccho, cd. ² āhīṇḍanto, cd. ³ rūpājamaṃghab°, cd.

⁴ Sāvattḥi gantuve, cd.

⁵ ayanti, cd.

āsaṃkaṇṭiṇaṃ āsaṃkaṃ nivattetuṃ Bārāṇasīto ti gāthaṃ vatvā tattha sāvika cā ti vuttam atthaṃ pākātaraṃ kātuṃ tuvaṃ buddho ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass' attho : imasmim sadevake loke tuvaṃ ev'eko sabbaññū buddho diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi ya-thārahaṃ anusāsanato tuvaṃ me satthā ahaṃ ca khināsavabrāhmaṇī¹ bhagavā tuyhaṃ ure tassā maṃ janitābhijātikāya orasā mukhato pavattadhammaghosena sāsanaassa ca mukhabhūtena ariyamaggena jātattā mukhato jātā niṭṭhitapariññādikaraṇiyatāya katakiccā sabbaso āsavānaṃ khepitattā anāsavā ti.

Ath'assā satthā āgamaṇaṃ abhinandanto tassā te svāgataṃ ti gāthaṃ āha. Tass'attho : mayā adhigataṃ dhammaṃ yāthāvato adhigacchi. Tassā te bhadde Sundari idha mama santike āgataṃ. Tato eva taṃ adurāgataṃ na durāgataṃ hoti. Tasmā evaṃ hi dantā āyanti yathā tvaṃ Sundari evaṃ pi uttamaena ariyamaggasamathena dantā. Tato eva sabbadhi vitarāgā sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā satthu pādānaṃ vandānikā āgacchanti. Tasmā tassā te svāgataṃ² adurāgataṃ ti yojanā.

Sundaritheriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

LXX.

Daharā ahaṇti ādikā Subhāya kammāradhitāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivattūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinaṇṭi anukkamena saṃropitakusalamūlā upacitavimokkhasambhārā sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti paripakkaññā hutvā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahe aññatarassa suvaṇṇakārassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Rūpasampattisobhāya Subhā ti tassā nāmaṃ ahosi. Anukkamena viññūtaṃ pattā satthu

¹ obrāhmaṇo, cd.

² kasmā tassa se svāgataṃ, cd.

Rājagahappavesane satthari samjātappasādā ekadivasam
bhagavantam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Satthā tassā indriyaparipākam disvā ajjhāsayanurūpam
catusaccagabbhadhammam desesi. Sā tāvad eva sahas-
sanayapaṭimaṇḍite sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi. Sā apara-
bhāge gharāvāse dosam disvā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā
santike pabbajitvā bhikkhunīsile patitṭhitā upari maggat-
thāya bhāvanam anuyuñjati.¹ Tam ñātikā kālēna kalam
upasamkamitvā kāmehi nimantetvā² pahūtaḍḍhanavi-
bhavam ca dassetvā palobhenti Sā ekadivasam attano
santikam upagatānam gharāvāsesu kāmesu ca ādinavam
pakāsentī d a h a r ā a h a n t i ādihi catuvisatiyā gāthāhi
dhammam kathetvā te nirāse³ katvā vissajjitvā vipas-
sanāya kammam karonti indriyāni pariyodapenti bhā-
vanam ussukkāpetvā nacirass'eva saha paṭisambhidāhi
arahattam pāpuṇi. Arahattam pana patvā:

Daherā aham suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇi
tassā me appamattāya⁴ saccābhisamayā ahu. 338.
Tato 'ham sabbakāmesu bhusam aratim ajjhagam
sakkāyasmim bhayaṃ disvā nikkhammam eva pihaye. 339.
Hitvān' aham ñātigaṇam dāsakammakarāni ca
gāmakhattāni phitāni ramaṇīye pamodite
pahāy' aham pabbajitā⁵ sāpateyyam anappakam. 340.
evam saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme supavedite
na me tam⁶ assa patirūpam ākiṇṇaṇṇam hi patthaye
yā⁷ jātarūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame.⁸ 341.
Rajataṃ jātarūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā⁹
n' etaṃ samaṇasārūppam na etaṃ ariyam dhanam. 342.
Lobhanam madanam c'etaṃ mohanam rajavaḍḍhanam
sāsankam bahuāyāsam n'atthi c'ettha dhuvam ṭhiti. 343.
Ettha rattā pamattā ca samkiliṭṭhamanā narā
aññamaññaena vyāruddhā puthu kubbanti medhakam. 344.

¹ anuyuñjanti, cd.² nimantento, cd.³ nirāhāse, cd.⁴ anuppamattāya, cd.⁵ pabbajitvā, cd.⁶ n'etaṃ, m.⁷ yo, cd. m.⁸ āgahe, m.⁹ santiya, cd. m.

Vadho bandho parikleso jāni sokapariddavo
 kāmesu adhipannānam dissate vyasanam bahum. 345.
 Tam mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitam kāmesu bhayadassinim.¹ 346.
 Na hiraññasuvannena parikkhiyanti āsavā
 amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā² sallabandhanā. 347.
 Tam mañ ñāti amittā ca kiṃ maṃ kamesu yuñjatha
 jānātha maṃ pabbajitam muṇḍam³ saṃghātipārutaṃ. 348.
 Uttiṭṭhapinḍo uñcho⁴ ca paṃsukūlam ca cīvaraṃ
 etaṃ kho mama sārappam anagārūpanissayo. 349.
 Vantā maḥesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa
 khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalam sukham. 350.
 Māham kamehi saṃgacchi yesu tānam na vijjati
 amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikkhandhasamā dukhā.⁵ 351.
 Paripantho eso sabhayo⁶ savighāto sakaṇṭako
 gedho suvisamo c'eso mahanto mohanāmukho.⁷ 352.
 Upasaggo bhīmarūpo⁸ kāmā sappasirūpamā
 ye bālā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. 353.
 Kāmapaṇkena sattā⁹ hi bahū loke aviddasū¹⁰
 pariyantam nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. 354.
 Duggatigamanam maggam manussā kāmahetukam
 bahum ve paṭipajjanti attano roga-m-āvaḥam. 355.
 Evaṃ amittajanana tāpanā saṃkilesikā
 lokāmisā bandhanīyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. 356.
 Ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittapamāthino¹¹
 sattānam saṃkilesāya khipam Mārena oḍḍitam.¹² 357.
 Anantādinavā¹³ kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
 appasādā¹⁴ raṇakarā sukkapakkhavisosanā. 358.
 Sāham etādisam katvā vyasanam kāmahetukam
 na tam paccāgamissāmi nibbānābhīratā sadā. 359.

¹ oassinam, cd. ² pamattā, cd. ³ muṇḍa, cd.

⁴ uccho, cd. ⁵ dukkhā, cd. ⁶ paribandho esa bhayo, cd.

⁷ gehe suvisamam c'etaṃ mahantamohanam sukham, cd.

⁸ bhimmaro, cd. ⁹ kāmasaṃsaggasattā, cd.

¹⁰ bahūsu loke avindisu, cd.

¹¹ opamathino, m. ; cittasamādhino, cd. ¹² uddisam, cd.

¹³ na anantā pi navā, cd. ¹⁴ appasādhā, cd.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sitibhāvābhikaṅkhinī¹
 appamattā vihiṣṣāmi tesam saṃyojanakkhaye.² 360.
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyatthāṅgikaṃ ujum³
 tam⁴ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā⁵ mahesino. 361.
 Imaṃ passatha dhammattham Subhaṃ kammāradhītaraṃ
 anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamūlambhi jhāyati. 362.
 Ajj' atthamī pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā
 vinīt' Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini.⁶ 363.
 Sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā
 sabbayogavisamyuttā katakiccā arāsavā. 364.
 Tam Sakko devasaṃghena upasaṃkamma iddhiyā
 namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhītaṃ ti. 365.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha da ha r ā a ha m su dd ha-
 va sa n ā ya ṃ pu re d ha m ma m a su ṇ i n ti ya sm ā
 a ha ṃ pu bbe da ha r ā ta ru ṇ i e va ṃ su dd ha va sa n ā su dd ha va t-
 tha ni va tth ā ala ṃ ka ta pa ṭi ya tth ā sat thu san ti ke d ha m ma ṃ
 as so si. Ta s s ā me a p pa ma t t ā ya⁷ sa c c ā b h i s a-
 ma ya o a h ū ti ya sm ā ca ta sm ā me ma y ha ṃ ya th ā su ta ṃ
 d ha m ma ṃ pa c ca ve k k hi tv ā ap pa ma t t ā ya up a ṭ ṭ hi ta sa ti ya
 si la ṃ ad hi ṭ ṭ ha hit v ā bh ā va na ṃ a nu yu ṇ ja n ti y ā va ca tu n na ṃ
 a ri ya sa c c ā na ṃ ab hi sa ma ya o i da ṃ du k k ha n ti ā di n ā pa ṭ i-
 ve d ho a ho si.

Ta to 'ha ṃ sa b ba k ā me su b hu sa ṃ a ra ti m
 a j j ha ga n ti ta to te na k ā ra ṇe na sat thu san ti ke d ha m-
 ma ssa su ta tth ā sa c c ā na ṃ ca ab hi sa mi ta tth ā mā nu se su di b be su
 c ā ti sa b be su k ā me su b hu sa ṃ a ti vi ya a ra ti m uk ka ṇ-
 ṭ hi m⁸ ad hi ga c c hi. Sa k k ā ya s mi ṃ up ā d ā na k k ha n d ha-
 pa ṇ ca ke. B ha ya ṃ sa p pa ṭ i b ha ya bh ā va ṃ. N ā na ca k-
 kh u n ā di s v ā ne k k ha m ma s s' e va pa b ba j j ā n i b b ā na s s'
 e va. Pi ha ya e pi ha ya mi pa t th a ya mi.

D ā sa ka m ma ka ra ṇ ā n i c ā ti d ā se ca ka m ma ka re ca.

¹ oābhisamkhini, cd.

² viharissāmi ratā saṃyojanakkhaye, cd.

³ uju, cd.

⁴ kaṃ, cd.

⁵ tikkā, cd.

⁶ paccuhāyini, cd.

⁷ adhimattāya, cd.

⁸ arati ukkaṇṭhi, cd.

Liṅgavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttam. Gāmakhettāni ti gāme ca pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇavirūhanakhettāni ca gāmapariyāpannā vā khettāni. Phitāni ti samiddhāni. Ramāṇīye ti manuṇṇe. Pamodite ti pamudite. Bhogakkhandhe hutvā ti sambandho. Sāpateyyan ti santakam maṇikanakarajatādipariggahavatthu. Anappakan ti mahantaṃ pahāyā ti yojanā. Evaṃ saddhāya nikkhammā ti¹ hitvān' ahaṃ nātigaṇan ti ādinā vuttappakāreṇa mahantaṃ nātiparivaṭṭam mahantañ ca bhogakkhandham pahāya kammaphalāni ratanattayam cā ti saddheyyavatthum saddhāya saddahitvā gharato nikkhamma saddhamme suppavedite sammā-sambuddhena suṭṭhu pavedite ariyavinaye ahaṃ pabbajitā. Evaṃ pabbajitāya pana na metaṃ assa paṭirūpam yad idam chadditānam kāmānam paccāgamanam. Ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye ti² akiñcanabhāvaṃ apariggahabhāvaṃ eva patthayāmi. Yā³ jātārūparajataṃ tḥapetvā punar āgame ti yo puggalo suvaṇṇam aññaṃ pi vā kiñci dhanajātaṃ chaddetvā punataṃ gaṇheyya so paṇḍitānam antare kathaṃ sisam ukkhipeyya.

Yasmā rajataṃ jātārūpam vā na bodhāya na santiyā⁴ na maggañāṇāya na nibbānāya hoti ti attho. N'etaṃ samaṇasāruppan ti etaṃ jātārūparajatādipariggahavatthum tassa⁵ vā patigaṇhanam samaṇānam sāruppaṃ na hoti. Tathā hi vuttam : na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyaṇam jātārūparajatan ti ādi. N'etaṃ ariyadhanan ti etaṃ yathāvuttapariggahavatthu saddhādiddhanam viya ariyadhammamayam pi dhanam na hoti na ariyabhāvāvahato.

Tenāha lobhanan ti ādi. Tattha lobhanan ti lobhuppādam. Madanan ti madāvaham. Mohanan ti sammohanam.⁶ Rajavaddhanan ti rāgarajādisamvaddhanam. Yena pariggahitaṃ tassa āsamkāvahattā

¹ nikkhamanti, cd.² patthaye ahan ti, cd.³ Yo, cd.⁴ santiye, cd.⁵ tassā, cd.⁶ sammohajanam, cd.

saha āsamkāya vattati ti sāsamkām.¹ Yena parigga-
hitam tassa yato kuto āsamkāvaḥan ti attho. Bahū-
āyāsan ti sajjanarakkhanādivasena bahuāyāsam. N'at-
thi c'ettha dhuvaṇṭhi ti etasmim ṭhāne dhuva-
bhāvo ca n'atthi calācalam² anavattitam evā ti attho.

Ettha rattā pamattā cā ti etasmim ṭhāne³
rattā sañjātarajanaakusaladhammesu satiyā vippavāsena
pamattā lobhādisamkilesena samkiliṭṭhacittā ca nāma
honti. Tato ca aññamaññamhi vyāruddhā
puthu kubbanti⁴ medhakam ti antamaso mātā
pi puttana putto pi mātārā ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ pativirud-
dhā hutvā puthu sattā medhakam kalaham karonti.
Tenāha bhagavā: puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu
kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ mātā pi puttana putto pi
mātārā vivadatī ti ādi.

Vadho ti maraṇaṃ. Bandho ti daddubandhanādi-
bandhanaṃ. Parikleso ti hatthacchedādi-parikilesā-
patti. Dhanam jānī ti dhanajāni c'eva parivārajāni ca.
Soka pariddavo ti soka ca paridevo ca. Adhipan-
nānaṃ ti ajjhositānaṃ. Dissate vyasaṇaṃ ba-
hun ti yathāvuttavadhabandhanādibhedam avuttañ ca
domanassupāyāsādiditṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikañ ca
bahavidhaṃ vyasaṇaṃ anatto kāmesu dissate
'va.

Tam mam⁵ ñāti amittā va kim mam kā-
mesu yuñjathā ti tādisam mam yathākāmesu virat-
tam tumhe ñāti ñatakā samānā anattakāmā amittā
viya kim kena kāraṇena kāmesu yuñjatha niyojetha.
Jānātha mam pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhaya-
dassinin⁶ ti kāme bhayato passantam pabbajitaṃ mam⁷
anuñātha kim ettakaṃ⁸ tumhehi anuññātan ti adhip-
pāyo.

Na hiraññaṇa suvaṇṇena parikkhiyanti

¹ sāsamkā, cd. ² sasañcalam, cd. ³ dhane, cd.

⁴ kuppanti, cd. ⁵ kammam, cd. ⁶ dassinan, cd.

⁷ passanti pabbajitamanam, cd. ⁸ etthakam, cd.

āsavā ti¹ kāmāsavādayo hiraññasuvannena na kadāci parikkhayam gacchanti. Atha kho tehi eva parivaḍḍhant'eva. Tenāha: amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā ti. Kāmā hi abhībhavattā mettiyā abhāvena amittā. Maraṇahetutāya ukkhittāsivadhakasadisattā vadhakā. Anubandhitvā pi anattābhavānattāya verānubandhapattāsadisattā sapattā. Rāgādīnaṃ sallānaṃ bandhanato sallabandhanā.

Muṇḍanti muṇḍitakesam. Tattha tattha nantakāni gahetvā saṃghāticīvarapārūpanena saṃghātipārutam.

Uttitṭhapinḍo ti vivatādvāre ghare ghare patitṭhitvā labhanakapinḍo. Uñcho² ti tad attham uñchācariyā.³ Anāgārūpanissayo ti anāgārānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ upagantvā nissitabbato upanissayabhūto jīvita-parikkhāro. Tam hi nissāya pabbajitā jīvanti.

Vantā ti chadditā. Mahesihi ti buddhādīhi mahesihi. Khemaṭṭhāne ti kāmāyogādīhi anupaddavattānabhūte nibbāne. Te ti mahesayo. Acalaṃ sukhan ti nibbānasukhaṃ pattā. Yasmā vantakāmā buddhādayo mahesayo nibbānasukhaṃ pattā tasmā tam patthen-tena kāmā pariccajitabbā ti adhippāyo.

Māham kāmehi saṃgacchin ti aham kadāci pi kāmehi na saṃgaccheyyam. Tasmā ti ce āha: yesu tāṇaṃ na vijjati ti ādi yesu kāmesu upaparikkhiyamānesu ekasmiṃ anattaparittāṇaṃ nāma n'atthi. Aggikkhandhūpamā mahābhīṭāpatṭhena dukkha-dukkhamatṭhena.

Paribandho esa bhayo yad idaṃ kāmā nāma aviditavipulānattābhavattā. Savighāto cittavighātakarattā. Sakaṇṭako vinivijjhanato. Gedho suvisamo⁴ c'eso ti giddhihetutāya gedho suṭṭhu visamo. Mahāpalibodho so dhuraṇikkamanatṭhena mahanto. Mohanāmukho mucchāpatṭihetuto.

Upasaggo bhīmarūpo atibhīmsanakasabhāvo

¹ āsavādi, cd.

³ ucchācariyā, cd.

² uccho, cd.

⁴ sucisamo, cd.

mahanto devatūpasaggo viya appatthikādidukkhāvahano.
Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthēna.

Kāmapamkasattā ti kāmasamkhātēna pamkena
sattā laggā.

Duggatigamanam maggan ti nirayādiapāya-
gāminam¹ maggam. Kāmahetukan ti kāmopabhoga-
hetukam. Bahun ti pānatipātādibhedēna bahuvīdham.
Roga-m-ā vahan ti rujanatthēna rogasamkhātassa di-
tthadhammikādibhedassa dukkhassa āvahanakam.

Evan ti amittā vadhakā ti ādinā vuttappakāreṇa.
Amittajānanā ti amittabhāvassa nibbattakā. Tā-
panā ti santāpanakā tapaniyā ti attho. Samkile-
sikā ti samkilesāvahā. Lokāmisā ti loke āmisa-
bhūtā. Bandhanīyā ti bandhabhūtehi samyojanehi
bandhitabbā samyojaniyā ti attho. Maraṇa bandhanā
ti bhavādisu nibbattinimittatāya pavattakaraṇato ca mara-
ṇavibandhanā.

Ummādanā ti viparināmadhammatāviyogavasēna so-
kummādukarā bandhiyā vā uparūparimadāvahā. Ulla-
panā ti aho sukham aho sukhan ti uddham uddham lapā-
panakā. Ullolanā ti pi pātho. Bhattapiṇḍanimittam
naṅguttham ullolento sunakho viya āmisahetu satte uparū-
parilālanā paramabhāvañāta pāpa nākāsi attho.(?) Cittap-
pamāthinō² ti parilāhuppādanādinā sampati³ āyatiñ
ca cittassa pamathanasilā. Cittappamaddino ti vā
pātho. So⁴ ev' attho. Ye pana cittappamādino ti
vadanti tesam cittassa pamādāvahā ti attho. Samkile-
sāyā ti vibādhanāya upatāpanāya vā. Khipam Mā-
rena oḍḍitan⁵ ti kāmā nām' ete Mārena uditam(!)
kuminan ti dātthabbā sattānam anattāvahanato.

Anantādinavā ti palobhanam⁶ maraṇañ c'etan
ti ādi. Idha sītassa purakkhato uñhassa purakkhato ti
ādinā dukkhakkhandhasuttādisu vuttanayēna apariyantā-
dinavā bahudosā. Bahudukkhā ti apāyikādibahuvi-
dhadukkhānubandhā. Mahāvisā ti kaṭukasemhaphala-

¹ °gāminī, cd. ² cittappamatino, ed. ³ sammati, cd.

⁴ so om. cd. ⁵ uddhitan, cd. ⁶ palopanam, cd.

tāya sālādimahāvisasadisā. Appassādā¹ ti satthadhā-rāgatamadhūbindu² viya padinna (?). Raṇakarā³ ti rāgādisambandhato. Sukkapakkhavisosana³ ti sattānam anavajjakotṭhāsayaavināsakā.

Sāhan ti sā ahaṃ. Heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddhā kāme pahāya pabbajitvānā ti attho. Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ vuttappakāraṃ. Katvā⁴ ti iti katvā yathāvuttakāraṇenā ti attho. Natam paccāgamiṣāmī⁵ ti tam mayā pubbe vantaṃ kāmamethunaṃ na paribhuñjissāmi. Nibbānābhiratā sadā ti yasmā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakālaṃ nibbānābhiratā tasmā na te paccāgamiṣāmī⁶ ti yojanā.

Raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ ti kāmānaṃ raṇaṃ te ca mayā kātappaṃ ariyamaggaṃ sampahāraṃ katvā. Sītibhāvābhikaṃkhinī⁷ ti sabbakilesadaratha-pariḷāhavūpasamena sītibhāvasaṃkhātāṃ arahattaṃ abhikaṃkhanti. Sabbasaṃyojanakkhaye ti sabba-saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūte nibbāne abhiratā.

Yena tiṇṇā mahesino⁸ ti yena ariyamaggena buddhādayo mahesayo saṃsāramahoghaṃ tiṇṇā ahaṃ pi tena gatamaggena⁹ anugacchāmi sīlādipaṭipattiyā pāpuṇāmi ti attho.

Dhammatṭhaṃ ti ariyaphaladhamme tṭhitam. Anejan ti paṭipassaddhitejatāya anejan ti laddhanāmaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Upasampajjā ti sampādetvā aggamaggādhigamena adhigantvā. Jhāyati ti tam eva phalajjhānaṃ upanijjhāyati.

Ajj'atṭhamī pabbajitā ti hutvā pabbajitato paṭṭhāya ajj'atṭhamadivasā. Ito atite atṭhamiyaṃ pabbajitā ti attho. Saddhā ti saddhāsampannā. Saddhammasobhaṇā ti saddhammādhigamena sobhaṇā.

¹ appassādan, cd. ² °bindhu, cd. ³ °visosakā, cd.

⁴ thatvā, cd. ⁵ pacchāgam°, cd. ⁶ pacchāgam°, cd.

⁷ sītibhūtābhikaṃkhinī, cd. ⁸ mahesinā, cd.

⁹ gatamaggaṃ, cd.

B h u j i s s ā ti dāsabhāvasadisānam¹ kilesānam pahā-
nena bhujissā. Kāmacchandā ti ināpagamena a n a ṇ ā.

Imā kira tisso gāthā pabbajitvā atthame divase arahattam
patvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle phalasaṃāpattiṃ² samā-
pajjitvā nisinnam theriṃ³ bhikkhūnam dassetvā pasamsan-
tena bhagavatā vuttā. Atha Sakko devānam indo tam
pavattim dibbena cakkhunā disvā evaṃ satthārā pasamsi-
yamānā ayam therī yasmā devehi ca payirupāsitaḥ ti
tāvad eva tāvatimsehi devehi saddhiṃ upasaṃkamitvā
abhivādetvā añjalim paggayha atthāsi. Tam sandhāya
saṅgītikārehi vuttam: tam Sakko devasaṃghena
upasaṃkamma iddhiyā namassati bhūta-
pati Subham kammāradhitaran ti. Tattha
tisu kāmabhavesu bhūtānam sattānam pati issaro ti katvā
bhūta pati ti laddhanāmo Sakko devarājā devasaṃ-
ghena saddhiṃ tam Subham kammāradhitaran
attano deviddhiyā upasaṃkamma namassati
pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vandati ti attho.

Subhāya kammāradhītāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.
Vīsatināpatavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXXI.

Timsakanipāte Jīvakambavanānam raman ti
ādikā Subhāya Jīvakambavanikāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam
pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭ-
ṭupanissayaṃ kusalam upacinantī saṃcoditakusalamulā
anukkamena paribrūhitavimokkhasambhārā paripakkaññā
hutvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsā-
lakule nibbatti. Subhā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassā kira
sarīravayavā sobhaṇavaṇṇayuttā ahesum. Tasmā Subhā
ti anvattham eva nāmaṃ jātam. Sā satthu Rājagāhap-
pavese paṭiladdhasaddhā upāsikā hutvā aparabhāge saṃ-
sāre jātasamvegā kāmesu ādinavam disvā nekkhammam ca

¹ dāsabyabhāva°, ed. ² °samāpatti, ed. ³ therī, ed.

khemato sallakkhentī Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā santike pabbajitā 'va vipassanāya kammaṃ karontī katipāheneva anāgāmiṃphale paṭiṭṭhāsī. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ aññatara Rājagahavāsī dhuttapuriso taruṇo paṭhamayobbane tṭhito Jivakambavane divāvihārāya gacchantiṃ disvā paṭibaddha-
citto hutvā maggaṃ ovaranto kāmehi nimantesi. Sā tassa nānappakārehi kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ attano ca nekkhammaj-
jhāsayaṃ pavedentī dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammakathāṃ sutvā pi na paṭikkamati nibandhati yeva. Therī na attano vacane adhiṭṭhahantaṃ¹ akkhiṃhi ca rattaṃ disvā "handa tassāsabbham"² akkhiṃ" ti attano ekaṃ akkhiṃ uppāṭetvā tassa upanesi. Tato so puriso santāsī samvegaḥjāto tattha vigatārāgo 'va hutvā theriṃ khamāpetvā gato. Therī satthu santikaṃ agamāsī. Saha dassane 'ssā akkhi paṭipākatikaṃ ahosi. Tato sā buddhagatāya pītiyā nirantaraṃ phutā hutvā atṭhāsī. Satthā tassā cittācāraṃ ñatvā dhammaṃ desetvā aggamaggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sā pītiṃ vikkhambhetvā tāvad eva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ pana patvā phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharantī attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā attano tena dhuttapurisena vuttagāthā udānavasena :

Jivakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuṇiṃ³ Subham

dhuttako sannivāresi. Tam enaṃ abravī Subhā : 366.

Kin te aparādhitaṃ mayā yaṃ mama ovariyāna⁴ tiṭṭhasi. na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso samphusaṇāya kappati. 367. Garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kim mama ovariyāna⁵ tiṭṭhasi. 368.

Āvilacitto anāvilama sarajo vitarajama⁶ anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha vimuttamānaṃ kim mama ovariyāna⁷ tiṭṭhasi. 369.

¹ atitṭhantaṃ, cd.

² tassasābhāvitama, cd.

³ gacchantī bhikkhuṇī, cd.

⁴ ovadiyāna, cd.

⁵ ovadiyāna, cd. ⁶ vigataraḥjama, m. ⁷ ovadiyāna, cd.

Daharā ca apāpikā c' asi ¹ kin te pabbajjā karissati.²

Nikkhipa³ kāsāyacivaram ehi ramāmase⁴ pupphite
vane. 370.

Madhurañ ca pavanti⁵ sabbaso kusumarajena samuddha-
tā⁶ dumā

paṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite
vane. 371.

Kusumitasikharā 'va pādapā abhigajjanti⁷ 'va māluteritā
kā tuyham rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. 372.

Vālamigasaṅghasevitam kuñjaramattakāreṇulolitam⁸
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahitam bhimsanakam mahā-
vanam. 373.

Tapaniyakatā va dhitikā vicarasi Cittarathe⁹ va accharā¹⁰
kāsikasukhumehi vagguhi sobhasi vasanehi¹¹ 'nūpame. 374.

Aham¹² tava vasānugo¹³ siyam yadi viharessasi kānanantare
na hi m'atthi tayā¹⁴ piyataro paṇo kinnarimandalo-
cane.¹⁵ 375.

Yadi me vacanam karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa
pāsādanivātavāsiniṃ parikamman te karontu nāriyo. 376.

Kāsikasukhumāni dhāraya abhiropehi¹⁶ ca mālavaṇṇakam
kañcanamanimuttakam bahum vividham ābharanam karo-
mi te. 377.

Sudhotarajapacchadam subham goṇakatūlikasantatam
navam¹⁷

abhirūha sayanam mahāraham candanamanditam sāra-
gandhikam. 378.

Uppalam ca udakato ubbhatam¹⁸ yathā yam amanussasevi-
tam

¹ asāmikā vasi, cd.

² karissasi, cd.

³ nikkhamma, cd.

⁴ ramāma, m.

⁵ bhavanti, cd.

⁶ samuṭṭhitā, cd. m.

⁷ abhigacchanti, cd.

⁸ okāreṇu°, cd.

⁹ cittalate, m.

¹⁰ vadaccharā, cd.

¹¹ suvasanehi, m.; vasavanehi 'nopame, cd.

¹² aham tañ ca, cd.

¹³ vasānubho, cd.

¹⁴ tassā, cd.

¹⁵ kinnara°, cd.

¹⁶ abhirososi, cd.

¹⁷ goṇakamṭūlikattha santhatam, cd.

¹⁸ ubbhitam, cd.; udakā samuggaṭam, m.

evam tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamis-
sasi. 379.

Kin te idha sāsanasammatam¹ kuṇapapūramhi² susāna-
vaddhane

bhedanadhamme kaḷebare yaṃ disvā vimano³ udik-
khasi. 380.

Akkhini ca turiyā-r-iva⁴ kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍ-
ḍhati. 381.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁵ vimale hāṭakasannibhe⁶ mukhe
tava me nayanāni udikkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍha-
ti. 382.

Api⁷ dūragatā saremhase⁸ āyatapamhe visuddhadassane
na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁹ nayanā kinnarimandalo-
cane.¹⁰ 383.

Apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ¹¹ kiḷanakam gavesasi
Meruṃ¹² lamghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ mag-
gayasi.¹³ 384.

N'atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁴ 385.

Inghālakhuyā¹⁵ va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato¹⁶ kato
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso¹⁷ atha maggena hato samū-
lako.¹⁸ 386.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitam satthā vā anusāsito¹⁹ siyā
tvaṃ tādisikam²⁰ palobhaya jānantim²¹ so imaṃ vihañ-
ṇasi. 387.

Mayhaṃ hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca²² sati upaṭ-
thitā

¹ °sammati, cd. ² kunapa°, cd. ³ vamaṇo, cd.

⁴ turiyāni ca, cd. ⁵ °sikharāsamānite, cd.

⁶ hāṭaka°, cd. ⁷ asi, cd. ⁸ saremhase, m.

⁹ piyataro, cd. ¹⁰ kinnara°, cd. ¹¹ canda, cd.

¹² Meru, cd. ¹³ magīyasi, cd. m. ¹⁴ samūlato, cd.

¹⁵ inghālākhuyā, m. ¹⁶ aggito, m.

¹⁷ kīdiso, cd. ¹⁸ samūlato, cd.

¹⁹ nanusāsito, m. ; anupāsito, cd.

²⁰ tādisaṃ kam, cd. ²¹ jānatī, cd. ²² va, cd.

samkhatam asubham ti jāniya sabbatth' eva mano na limpāti. 388.

Sāham sugatassa sāvīkā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇi.
uddhaṭasallā anāsavā suññāgāragatā ramām' aham. 389.

Diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā.
tantihi ¹ ca khilakehi ca vinibaddhā ² vividham panaccitā.³ 290.

'Tamh' uddhate ⁴ tantikhilake ⁵ viṣaṭṭhe ⁶ vikale paripakkate
avinde⁷ khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 391.
Tathūpamam dehakāni man tehi dhammebi vinā na vattanti ⁸

dhammebi vinā na vattanti ⁹ kimhi tattha manam nivesaye. 392.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa cittikam bhittiyā
katam
tamhi te ¹⁰ viparītadassanam paññā mānusikā niratthikā. 393.

Māyam viya aggato katam supinante va suvaṇṇapādapam
upadhāvasi ¹¹ andha rittakam janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakam.¹² 394.

Vattani-r-iva koṭar' ohitā majjhe bubbulakā ¹³ saassukā
pīḷikolīkā ¹⁴ c'ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇḍitā.¹⁵ 395.

Uppāṭiyā cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā
handā te cakkhum harassu tam tassa narassa adāsi tāvade. 396.

Tassa ca viramāsi ¹⁶ tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca nam
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakam bhavissati. 397.
Āhaniya edisam janam aggim ¹⁷ pajjalitam ¹⁸ 'va liṅgiya

¹ tantuhi, m.

² vinibandhu, cd.

³ paracchikā, cd.

⁴ uddhate, cd.

⁵ ekhilate, cd.

⁶ viṣaṭṭhe, cd. m. ⁷ na vindeyya, m. ⁸ vattati, cd. m.

⁹ santidhammebi vinā na vattati, m. cd.

¹⁰ tamhi va te, cd. ¹¹ upaṭṭhāsi, m. ; upaṭṭhavasi, cd.

¹² rūparo, cd. m. ¹³ pubbāḷhakā, cd. ; pubbulakā, m.

¹⁴ pīḷi, cd. ¹⁵ piṇḍanā, cd. ¹⁶ vigamāsi, cd.

¹⁷ aggi, cd.

¹⁸ paliṅgiya, cd.

gaṇhissam āsivisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā kamehi
no. 398.

Muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ
passiya varapuññalakkhaṇaṃ² cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakan
ti. 399.

Imā gathā paccudabhāsi. Tattha Jīvakambavan
an ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavanam. Ra
man ti ramaniyam. Tam kira bhūmibhāgasampattiya
chāyūdakasampattiya rukkhānaṃ ropitākarena ati viya
manuññaṃ manoramaṃ. Gacchantin³ ti ambava
naṃ uddissakatam⁴ divāvihārāya upagacchantim.⁵ Subha
n ti evaṃnāmikaṃ. Dhuttako ti itthidhutto Rājagaha
vasī kir' eko mahāvibhavassa suvaṇṇakārassa putto yuvā
abhirūpo itthidhutto purisamadamatto vicari. So tam
paṭipathe disvā paṭibaddhacitto maggaṃ uparundhitvā
aṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttam: dhuttako sannivāresi ti
gamanam nisedhesi ti attho. Tam enaṃ abravī
Subhā ti tam enaṃ nivāritvā t̥hitam dhuttam Subhā
bhikkhunī kathesi. Ettha ca gacchantim bhikkhunim⁶
Subham abravi Subhā ti⁷ ca attānam eva therī aññaṃ
viya katvā vadati. Theriyā vuttagāthānaṃ⁸ sambandha
dassanavasena saṃgītikārehi ayaṃ gāthā vuttā.

Abravī Subhā ti vatvā tassā dhuttākāradasanāt
thaṃ āha kin te aparādhitan ti ādi. Tattha kin
te aparādhitaṃ mayā ti kim tuyham āvuso mayā
aparaddham.⁹ Yaṃ mama ovadiyāna titthasi ti
yena aparādhena mama gacchantim¹⁰ ovaditvā gamanam
nisedhetvā titthasi. So n'atth' evā ti adhippāyo.

Atha itthi ti saññāya evaṃ paṭipajji.¹¹ Evam pi na
yuttam ti dassenti āha: Na hi pabbajitāya āvuso
puriso samphusanāya kappatī ti. Āvuso

¹ namehi, cd. ² pavaram p°, cd. ³ gacchanti, cd.

⁴ uddissagatam, cd.

⁵ °gacchanti, cd.

⁶ gacchanti bhikkhunī, cd.

⁷ Subhā si, cd.

⁸ vuttakathānaṃ, cd.

⁹ anaruddham, cd.

¹⁰ gacchanti, cd.

¹¹ paṭipajjasi, cd.

suvaṇṇakāraputta lokiyacārittena purisassa pi pabbajitānaṃ phusanāya na kappatī. Pabbajitāya pana puriso tiracchānagato viya phusanāya na kappatī. Tiṭṭhatu tāva purisaphusanārāgavasen' assā nissaggiyena purisassa nissaggiyassāpi phusanā na kappat' eva.

Tenāha : Garuke mama satthu sāsane ti ādi. Tass' attho garuke pāsānachattam viya garukātabbemaṃ satthu sāsane yā sikkhā bhikkhuniyo uddissa sugatena sammāsambuddhena desitā paññattā. Tā hi parisuddhakusalakotṭhāsam rāgādiāṅgaṇānaṃ sabbaso abhāvena anaṅgaṇaṃ ovambhūtaṃ maṃ gacchantin¹ ti kena kāraṇena ovaḍitvā² tiṭṭhasī ti.

Āvilacitto ti cittassa āvilabhāvakarānaṃ kāmavittakādīnaṃ vasena āvilacitto tvam, tad abhāvato anāvilam rāgarajādīnaṃ vasena sarajo aṅgaṇo, tad abhāvato vitarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ sabbattha khandhapañcake samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttamānaṃ sam maṃ kasinā ovaḍitvā tiṭṭhasī ti evaṃ theriyā vutte dhuttako attano adhippāyaṃ vibhāvento daharā cā ti ādinā dasa gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha daharā ti taruṇi paṭhame yobbane ṭhitā. Apāpikā c'asī³ ti rūpena alāmikā asi. Uttamarūpa-dharā cāhosī ti adhippāyo. Kin te pabbajjā karissatī⁴ ti tuyhaṃ evaṃ paṭhamavaye ṭhitāya rūpasampannāya pabbajjā kim karissati.⁵ Buddhāya vigatarūpāya⁶ vā pabbajitabban ti adhippāyena vadati. Nikkhipā ti chaḍḍehī. Nikkhipā ti vā paṭho. Apanetvā ti attho.

Madhuraṇti sukhaṃ. Subhaṇti attho. Pavanti ti vāyanti. Sabbaso ti samantato. Kusumarajenā samuṭṭhitā dumā ti ime rukkhā mandavātena samuṭṭhaṃ manākusumareṇuvātena⁷ attano kusumaraje sayam samuṭṭhitā viya hutvā samantato surabhi vāyanti. Paṭha-

¹ gacchantī, cd. ² ācaritvā, cd. ³ apāyikā vasi, cd.

⁴ karissasī, cd. ⁵ karissasi, cd. ⁶ vigaccharūpāya, cd.

⁷ samuṭṭhassamāna^o, cd.

mavasanto¹ sukho utū ti ayam paṭhamo vasantamāso² sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatī ti attho.

Kusumitasikharā ti supupphitagga. Abhigajjanti³ va māluteritā ti vātena sañcalitā abhigajjanti⁴ va abhithhunantā viya tiṭṭhanti.⁵ Yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasī ti sace tvaṃ ekikā vanam ogāhissasi. Kā nāma te tattha rati bhavissatī ti attano bandhasukhābhiratattā⁶ evam āha.

Vāḷamigasaṅghasevitan ti sīhavyagghādivāḷamigasamūhehi tattha tattha upasevitaṃ. Kuñjaramattakareṇulolitan ti mattakuñjarehi⁷ hatthinīhi ca migānaṃ cittatāpanena rukkhagacchādīnaṃ sākābhāñjanena⁸ ca ālolitaṃ padesaṃ kiñcāpi tasmīṃ vane īdisaṃ tadā n'atthi vanam nāma evarūpan ti taṃ bhimsāpetukāmo evam āha. Rahitan ti janarahitaṃ vijanaṃ. Bhimsanakaṇ ti bhayajanakam.

Tapanīyakatā⁹ va dhītikā ti rattasuvannaṇena viracitā dhitalikā viya sukusalena yantācariyena yantayogavasena vissajjitā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya vicarasi.¹⁰ Idāni ce ito c'ito ca¹¹ sañcarasi Cittarathe va accharā ti Cittarathanāmake uyyāne devaccharā viya. Kāsikasukhume hī ti Kāsikaratṭhe uppannehi atī viya sukhumehi. Vagguhī ti siniddhamatṭhehi. Sobhasi vasanehi¹² n'opame ti vāsanapārūpanavattthehi anūpame upamārahite.

Tvaṃ idāni me vasānugo asī¹³ ti bhāvīnaṃ attano adhippāyavasena ekantikaṃ vattamānaṃ viya katvā vadati :

Ahamtavavasānugo siyan¹⁴ ti aham pi tuyhaṃ vasānugo¹⁵ kiṃkārapaṭissāvī bhaveyyaṃ. Yadi viharemasi (!) kānanantarehī ti yadi mayam¹⁶ ubho

¹ ovassante, cd. ² vassantim°, cd. ³ °gacchanti, cd.

⁴ °gacchanti, cd. ⁵ abhithhunatāviya tiṭṭhati, cd.

⁶ °rattattā, cd. ⁷ °mattākareṇu°, cd.

⁸ °bhāñjanāni, cd. ⁹ tampiniyatatā, cd.

¹⁰ vicarati, cd. ¹¹ ca om. cd. ¹² vasavanehi, cd.

¹³ vaso asī, cd. ¹⁴ siyun, cd. ¹⁵ viramasī, cd.

¹⁶ yadi ayam, cd.

pi vanantare saha vasāma ramāma. Na hi m'atthi
tayā¹ piyataro ti vasānugabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ āha.
Pāṇo ti satto. Añño koci pi satto tayā² piyataro may-
haṃ n'atthi ti attho. Athavā pāṇo tī attano jīvitaṃ
sandhāya vadati. Mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ piyatarāṃ³ na hi
atthi ti attho. Kinnarimaṇḍalocaṇa⁴ ti kinnari
viya mandaputhuvilocane.

Yadi me vacanaṃ karissasi sukhitā ehi
agāraṃ āvasā ti⁵ sace tvaṃ mama vacanaṃ karissasi
ekāsaṇaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyadukkhaṃ pahāya ehi
kāmaabhogeḥi sukhitā hutvā agāraṃ ajjhāvasa. Sukhitā
hoti agāraṃ āvasanti ti keci⁶ paṭhanti. Tesāṃ
sukhitā bhavissati agāraṃ ajjhāvasanti ti attho. Pāsā-
danivāta vāsini ti nivātesu pāsādesu vāsini. Pāsā-
daviṃṇā vāsini ti ca paṭho. Viṃṇāsadisesu pāsā-
desu vāsini ti attho. Parikammaṇ ti veyyāvaccāṃ.

Dhārayā ti paridaha nivāsehi c'eva uttariyaṇ ca
karohi. Abhirohehi ti maṇḍanavibhūsanavasena vā
sarīraṃ āropaya alaṅkarohi ti attho. Mālavanṇakaṇ
ti mālaṃ c'eva gandhavilepanaṃ ca. Kañcana maṇi-
muttakaṇ ti kañcana maṇimuttānaṃ vāsehi c'eva
uttariyaṇ ca karohi. Abhirohehi ti hi ca yuttaṃ. Suvanna-
mayamaṇimuttāhi cittaṇ⁷ ti attho. Bahun ti batthū-
pagādibhedato bahuppakāraṃ. Vividhaṇ ti karaṇavi-
katiyā nānāvidhaṃ.

Sudhotarajapacchadaṇ⁸ ti sudhotakāyapavā-
hitaṃ rajaṃ uracchadaṃ. Subhaṇ ti sobhaṇaṃ. Goṇa-
katūlikapaṭṭhaṭṭaṇ⁹ ti dīghalomakālako javena c'eva
haṃsalomādipuṇṇāya tūlikāya ca paṭṭhaṭṭaṃ.¹⁰ Navan ti
abhinavaṃ. Mahārahaṇ ti mahagghaṃ. Candā-
na maṇḍita sārāgaṇḍhikaṇ ti gosīsakādisāracaṇ-

¹ tassā, cd.² tassā, cd.³ piyaṃ taṃ, cd.⁴ kinnaram°, cd.⁵ āvasan ti, cd.⁶ āvasanti keci, cd.⁷ citan, cd.⁸ sudhotarajataṃ pacchadan, cd.⁹ °paṭṭhataṇ, cd.¹⁰ paṭṭhataṃ, cd.

danena maṇḍitatāya surabhigandhi kaṃ¹ evarūpam sayanam āruha² taṃ āruhitvā yathāsukhaṃ sayāhi c'eva nisīda vā ti attho.

Uppalañ ca udakato ubbhatan ti. Cakāro nipātamattam. Udakato ubbhatam utthitam accuggamaṭṭhitam suphullam³ uppalam. Yathāyaṃ amanussa sevitan ti tañ ca rakkhasapariggahitāya pokkharaniyā jātatā nimmanussehi sevitaṃ kenaci aparibhuttam eva bhaveyya. Evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini ti evam eva⁴ taṃ sutthū phullam uppalam viya tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu āgesu attano sarirāvayavesu kenaci aparibhuttasu yeva araṃ gamissasi vuddhā yeva jarājinnā bhavissasi.⁵ Evaṃ dhuttakena attano adhippāye pakāsīte therī sarīrasabhāvavibhāvanena taṃ tattha vicchedenti kin te idāni ti gātham āha. Tass' attho: āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta kesādikūṇapapūre ekante bhedanaadhamme susānavaḍḍhane idha imasmim kāyasaññite asucikalebare kin nāma tava sāraṇa ti samanā sambhāvitaṃ yaṃ disvā vimāno aññatarasmim ārammaṇe vigatamanasaṃkappo etth' eva vā avimāno somanassiko hutvā udikkhasi taṃ mayhaṃ kathehi. Taṃ taṃ sutvā dhuttako kiñcāpi tassā rūpaṃ caturassasobhitaṃ saddhammaṃ dassanato pana paṭṭhāya yasmim diṭṭhipāse paṭibaddhacitto taṃ eva apassanto⁶ akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti ādim āha. Kāmañ cāyaṃ therī sutthū samyatatāya santindriyatāya dhīravippasannasammasantanipātakammānubhāvanipphanne⁷ manaṣā pañcapasādapatimaṇḍitesu nāyānesu labbhamānesu bhāvi ti cāturiye diṭṭhipāte yasmāyaṃ⁸ caritabhāvavilāsādi parikkappavāñcito so dhutto jāto yasmāyaṃ diṭṭhirāgo savisesaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Tattha akkhini ca turiyā-rivā ti. Turī⁹ vuccati migi. Casaddo nipātamattam.

¹ gandhi, cd.² āruham, cd.³ suphulla, cd.⁴ evam evam, cd.⁵ bhavissati, cd.⁶ apatissanto, cd.⁷ sommasanta°, cd.⁸ yasmā mayam, cd.⁹ turi, cd.

Migacchāpāya¹ va te akkhīnī ti attho. Koriyā-r-ivā ti vā pālī kuñcakārakukkuṭiyā ti vuttam hoti. Kinnariyā² va pabbatantare³ ti pabbatakucchiyaṃ³ vicaramānāya kinnaravanitāya viya ca te akkhīnī ti attho. Tava me nayanāni udikkhiyā ti tava vuttā guṇavisesādinayanāni disvā. Bhiyyo uparūpari me kāmābhirati pavaddhati.

Uppalasikharopamānite⁴ ti rattuppalaggasadisāsamkāni. Vimale ti nimmale. Hātakaśān nibhe⁵ ti kañcanarūpakassa mukhasadise te mukhe nayanāni dakkhiyā ti yojanā.

Asi dūragatā ti dūram ṭhānam gatāsi. Saremhase ti aññaṃ kiñci acintetvā tava nayanāni eva anusarāmi. Āyatapamhe ti dighapakhume. Visuddhadassane ti nimmalalocane. Na hi m'atthi tayā piyatarā⁶ nayanā ti tava nayanato añño koci mayham piyataro n'atthi. Tayā⁷ ti hi sāmīatthe eva karaṇavacanam. Evaṃ cakkhusampattiyaṃ uccāritassa viya tantivippalapato tassa sadisassa manoratham viparivattanti therī apathenā⁸ ti ādinā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tattha apathena payātum icchasi⁹ ti āvuso suvaṇṇakāraputta panthe aññasmiṃ itthijane yo tvam buddhasutam buddhassa bhagavato orasam⁷ dhītaram maggayasi⁸ patthesi. So tvam panthe kheme ujumagge apathena kaṇṭakanivutena⁹ sabhayena kummaggena payātum icchasi paṭipajjitukāmo si. Candam¹⁰ kilānakam gavesasi candamaṇḍalam kilāgolakam¹¹ kātukāmo si. Merum¹² laṅghetum icchasi¹³ ti caturāsitiyojanasahasubbedham Sinerupabatarājam laṅghayitvā aparabhāge ṭhātukāmo si yo tvam mam buddhasutam maggayasi¹³ ti yojanā.

¹ migacchāpā, cd.

² kinnarī, cd.

³ pabbakucchiyaṃ, cd.

⁴ °sikharosamānī, cd.

⁵ hātakaś°, cd.

⁶ piyataro, cd.

⁷ orasa, cd.

⁸ magiyasi, cd.

⁹ °nivitena, cd.

¹⁰ canda, cd.

¹¹ °golīkam, cd.

¹² Meru, cd.

¹³ maggessasi, cd.

Idāni tassa attano avisayabhāvaṃ patthanāya ca vighā-tāvahanam dassetuṃ n'atthi hī ti ādi vuttam. Tattha rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā ti yattha idāni me rāgo siyā bhaveyya taṃ ārammaṇam sadevake loke n'atthi. Evaṃ na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso ti naṃ rāgaṃ kīriso ti pi na jānāmi. Atha maggena hato samūlako ti. Athā ti nipātamattam. Ayoniso-manasikārasaṃkhātena mūlena samūlako¹ rāgo ariyamaggena hato samugghātito.²

Imghālakhuṃyā ti aṅgārakāsuyā. Ujjhito ti vātakhitto³ viya yo koci dahano.⁴ Indhanam⁵ viyā ti attho. Visapatto-rivā ti visagatabhājanam viya. Aggato kato ti aggato abhirato appagghanako kato. Visassa lesam pi asesetvā apanihito vināsito ti attho.

Yassā siyā apaccavekkhitaṃ ti yassā itthiyā idaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ nāṇena apāṭivekkhitaṃ apariññā-tam siyā. Satthā vā anusāsito siyā ti satthā vā dhammasarīrassa adassanena yassā itthiyā anusāsito siyā. Tvam tādīsikaṃ palobhassā ti⁶ āvuso tvam tathārūpaṃ aparimadditasamkhāraṃ apaccavekkha kata-lokuttaradhammaṃ⁷ kāmehi palobhassa upacchandassa.⁸ Jānantim⁹ so imaṃ vihaññāsī¹⁰ ti so imaṃ pavattim¹¹ nivattiṃ ca yāthāvato jānantim¹² paṭividdha-saccaṃ imaṃ Subhaṃ bhikkhunim āgamma vihaññāsī sampati āyatim¹³ ca vighātadukkhaṃ¹⁴ āpajjasi.¹⁵

Idāni 'ssa vighātāpattim¹⁶ kāraṇavibhāvanena dassenti mayhaṃ hī ti ādim āha. Tattha hī ti hetuatthe nipāto. Akkuṭṭhavadite ti akkose vandanāya ca. Sukhadukkhe ti sukhe ca dukkhe ca. Itthānītthavi-passasamāyoge vā. Sati upaṭṭhitā ti paccavek-

¹ samūlato, cd.² sammugghātito, cd.³ ujjhito vātikhitto, cd.⁴ dahaniyo, cd.⁵ indanam, cd.⁶ kapalo asā ti, cd.⁷ kataṃ lok°, cd.⁸ upajjhandassa, cd.⁹ jānanti, cd.¹⁰ viññāsī, cd.¹¹ pavatti, cd.¹² jānanti, cd.¹³ āyati, cd.¹⁴ vighātam°, cd.¹⁵ āpajjati, cd.¹⁶ opāttinā, cd.

khaṇayuttā sati vā sabbakālaṃ upaṭṭhitā saṃkhatam
asubhan ti jāniyā ti tebhūmakam saṃkhāragatam
kilesāsucipaggharaṇena asubhan ti ñatvā. Sabbatth'
evā ti sabbasmim yeva bhavassaye. Mayham maṇo
taṇhālopādinaṃ na upalimpati.

Maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānayaṇinī¹ ti aṭṭhaṅgika-
maggasamkhātena ariyayānena nibbānapuram yāyini upa-
gatā. Uddhaṭasallā ti attano santānato samuṭṭhita-
rāgādisallā.

Sucittitā ti hatthapādamukhādiākārena suṭṭhu cittitā
viracitā. Sombhā ti sombhakā. Dārūkacillakā
navā ti dārudaṇḍādihi uparacitarūpakāni. Tantihi²
ti nhārusuttakehi. Khilakehi ti hatthapādapiṭṭhikaṇ-
nakādiatthāya ṭhapitadaṇḍehi. Vinibaddhā³ ti vivi-
dhen' ākārena baddhā.⁴ Vividham panaccitā⁵ ti
yantasuttādinaṃ⁶ channavissajjanādinā⁷ paṭṭhapitanaccitā.
Panaccantānaṃ⁸ viya diṭṭhā ti yojanā.

Tamh' uddhaṭe tantikhilake ti sannivesavi-
siṭṭharadavisesayuttam⁹ upādāya rūpakasamaññātambi
tantikhilake paṭṭhānato uddhaṭe¹⁰ bandhato vis-
saṭṭhe visukaraṇena aññamaññaṃ vikale taḥim
taḥim khipanena paripakkate vikirite. Avinde
khaṇḍaso kate ti potthakarūpassa avayave khaṇḍā-
khaṇḍite kate potthakarūpaṃ na vindeyyaṃ na upalabhey-
yaṃ. Evaṃ sante kimhi tattha manam nive-
ssaye tasmim potthakarūpāvayave kimhi kim khāṇuke¹¹
udāhu rajjuke mattikāpiṇḍādike vā. Manam ti manam
paññaṃ niveseyya. Viśamkhāre avayave sā pañña kadāci
pi na pateyyā¹² ti attho.

Tathūpaman ti tam sadisaṃ. Tena potthakarūpena
sadisaṃ. Kin ti ce āha dehakāni ti ādi. Tattha

¹ yānam yā°, cd.

² tanti, cd.

³ vinibandhā, cd.

⁴ bandhā, cd.

⁵ panacchitā, cd.

⁶ tan tam sutto, cd.

⁷ chanavis°, cd.

⁸ panaccantāna, cd.

⁹ tamh' utṭhate ti ya tantakhilakam sannivesa°, cd.

¹⁰ utṭhate, cd.

¹¹ khāṇute, cd.

¹² ppateyyā, cd.

dehākānī¹ti hatthapādādamukhādidehāvayavā.¹ Man ti me paṭipattim² upatṭhahanti. Tehi dhammehi ti tehi paṭhaviādicakkhādīdhammehi³ vinā na ppavattanti.⁴ Na hi tathā tassa sannivitthe paṭhaviādidhamme muñcitvā deho nāma santi. Dhammehi vinā na vattanti ti deho viya avayavehi avayavadhammehi vinā na vattanti na upalabbhanti. Evaṃsante kimhi tattha manam nivesaye ti paṭhaviyaṃ udāhu āpādi ke deho ti vā hatthapādādihi vā manam paññaṃ niveseyya. Yasmā paṭhaviā dipasādā dhammamatte esā samañña yad idaṃ deho ti vā hatthapādādinī ti vā satto ti vā itthi ti vā puriso ti vā tasmā na ettha jānako koci abhiniveso hoti ti.

Yathā haritālena makkhitam addasa⁵ cittikaṃ bhittiyā katan ti yathā kusalena cittakārena bhittiyam haritālena makkhitam littam tena lepam datvā katam alikhitam cittikaṃ itthirūpaṃ addasa⁶ passeyya.⁷ Tattha yā upatthambhanakhepanādikiriyaṃ sampattiyā mānusikā⁸ nu kho ayaṃ bhitti apassayaṭṭhitā ti pañña niratthikā⁹ manussabhāvasamkhātassa atthassa tattha abhāvato mānusi ti pana kevalam tahiṃ tassa ca viparītadassanam¹⁰ yāthāvagahaṇam na hoti dhammapuñjamatte itthipurisādigahaṇam pi evam-sampadam idaṃ datṭhabban ti adhippāyo.

Māyam viya aggato katan ti māyākārena purato upadhāvasi¹¹ vā māyāsadiṣam. Supinante va suvaṇṇapādapan ti supinam eva supinantam. Tattha upatṭhitasuvaṇṇamayaruḁkham viya. Upadhāvasi¹² andha rittakan ti. Andha bāla. Rittakam tucchakam antosārarahitam. Idaṃ attabhāvaṃ evam mamā ti sāravantam viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi.¹³ Janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakam ti māyākā-

¹ °mukhānid°, cd. ² paṭipatti, cd. ³ °dhamme, cd.

⁴ pavattati, cd.

⁵ makkhittam adasa, cd.

⁶ adassa, cd.

⁷ paseyya, cd.

⁸ mānasikā, cd.

⁹ niratthakā, cd.

¹⁰ viparivādassanam, cd.

¹¹ upatṭhāsi, cd.

¹² upatṭhāvasi, cd.

¹³ abhinivisati, cd.

rena¹ mahājanamajjhe dassitaṃ rūpiyarūpasadisam sāraṃ
sāraṃ upaṭṭhahantaṃ asāraṃ ti attho. Vaṭṭaṇi-r-ivā
ti lākhāya guḷikā viya. Koṭṭar'o hitā ti koṭṭare rukkha-
susire ṭhapitā. Majjhe pubbaḷhakā ti akkhidala-
majjhe² ṭhitajalapubbaḷhasadisā. Sa assukā ti assuja-
lasahitā. Piḷikolīkā ti akkhigūṭhako. Ettha
jāyati ti etasmim akkhimaṇḍale ubhosu koṭṭisu visagan-
dham vāyanti³ nibbattati. Piḷikolīkā ti vā akkhidalesu
nibbattanakā piḷikā vuccati. Vividhā ti nilādimaṇ-
ḍalānaṃ c'eva rattapītādinam sattannam paṭalānaṃ ca
vasena anekavidhā. Cakkhuvidhā ti cakkhubhāvā
cakkhuppakārā vā. Tassa anakalāpaggahabhāvato
piṇḍitā ti samuditā.

Evam cakkhusmim sārājantassa cakkhuno asubhattaṃ
anavaṭṭhitatāya aniccataṃ ca vibhāvesi. Vibhāvetvā ca
yathā nāma koci lobhaniyaṃ bhaṇḍam gahe tvā corakantā-
raṃ paṭipajjanto corehi palibuddho taṃ sobhaniyabhaṇḍam
datvā gacchati evam evam cakkhumhi sā rattena tena
purisena palibuddhā therī attano cakkhum uppāṭetvā tassa
adāsi. Tena vuttaṃ: uppāṭiya cārudassanā ti
ādi. Tattha uppāṭiyā ti uppāṭetvā cakkhu kūpato
niharitvā. Cārudassanā ti piyadassanā manohara-
dassanā. Na ca pajjitthā ti tasmim cakkhusmim
saṅgam nāpajji. Asaṅgamānasā ti katthaci pi
ārammaṇe anāsattacittā.⁴ Handa te cakkhun ti
tassā kāmīnaṃ tato eva mayā dinnattā te cakkhusaṇṇitaṃ
asucipiṇḍam gaṇha. Gahe tvā pasādayuttaṃ icchitaṃ
ṭhānaṃ nehi.

Tassa ca viramāsi tāvade ti tassa dhuttapuri-
sassa tāvad eva akkhimhi uppāṭitakkhaṇe eva rāgo vigac-
chi. Tatthā ti akkhimhi tassam vā theriyaṃ. Athavā
tatthā ti tasmim yeva ṭhāne. Khamāpayi ti khamā-
pesi. Soṭṭhi siyā brahmācārīni ti seṭṭhacārīni
ahosi so mayhaṃ ārogyam eva na bhaveyya. Puna no

mayāk°, cd.

² dakkhid°, cd.

³ vāyanto, cd.

⁴ °citto, cd.

edisaṃ bhavissatī ti ito paraṃ evarūpaṃ anācāra-
caraṇaṃ na bhavissatī na karissāmī ti attho.

Āhariyā ti ghaṭṭetvā. Edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ sabbat-
tha vitarāgaṃ. Liṅgiyā¹ ti pajjalitaṃ aggim āliṅgetvā.
Tato ti tasmā dhuttapurisā. Sā bhikkhunī ti sā
Subhā bhikkhunī. Āgami buddhavarassa san-
tikan ti sammāsambuddhassa santikaṃ upagacchi upa-
saṃkami. Passiya varapuññalakkaṇaṃ ti
uttamehi puññasambhārehi nibbattamahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ
disvā. Yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti porāṇaṃ viya uppā-
danato pubbe viya cakkhum paṭipākātikaṃ ahosi. Yad
ettha antarantarā na vuttaṃ taṃ vuttanayattā suviññey-
yaṃ eva.

Subhāya Jivakambavanikāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā
samattā.

Tiṃsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

LXXII.

Cattālisaniṭṭhā nāgaramhi kusumanāmeti ādikā
Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katā-
dhikārā tattha tattha bhava purimattabbhāve ṭhatvā vivaṭ-
ṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinantī carimabhavato sattame
bhava kalyāṇasannissaye paradāriyakammaṃ katvā kāyassa
bhedaniraye nibbattitvā tattha bahūni vassasatāni niraye
paccitvā tato cutā tisu jātisu tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ nibbattitvā
tato cutā dāsiyā kucchismim napumsako hutvā nibbatti.
Tato pana cutā ekassa daḍiddassa pākāṭikassa dhītā hutvā
nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ Giridāso nāma aññatarassa
satthavāhassa putto attano bhariyaṃ katvā gehaṃ ānesi.
Tassa ca bhariyā atthi sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Tassaṃ
issāpakatā sāmino tassā viddesanakammaṃ akāsi. Sā
tattha yāvajīvaṃ ṭhatvā kāyassa bhedaṃ imasmim buddhup-
pāde Ujjeniyaṃ kulapadesasīlācārādiguṇehi abhisamma-

¹ laṅgiyā, cd.

tassa vibhavasampannassa seṭṭhiassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Isidāsi ti 'ssā nāmaṃ ahosi. Tam vayappattakāle mātāpitaro kularūpavayavibhavādisarisassa aññatarassa seṭṭhi-puttassa adamsu. Sā tassa gehe patidevatā¹ hutvā māsa-mattam vasi. Ath' assā kammaphalena sāmiko virattarūpo hutvā tam gharato nihari. Tam sabham pālito eva viññāyati. Tesam tesam pana sāmikānaṃ na ruccanoyyātāya samvegajātā pitaram anujānapetvā Jinadattāya² theriyā santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammam karonti nacirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam patva phalasukhena nibbānasukhena vitināmenti ekadivasam Pāṭaliputtanagare piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā Mahāgaṅgāya vālikapuline nisīditvā Bodhittheriyā nāma attano sahāyatheriyā pubbapaṭipattim pucchitvā tam attham gāthābandhavasena vissajjesi: Ujjeniyā puravareti ādinā. Tesam pana pubbapacchāvissajjanānaṃ sambandham dassetum:

Nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā³ maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. 400.

Isidāsi tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhittherī silasampannā ca jhānajjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. 401. Tā piṇḍāya caritvā bhattattham⁴ kiriya⁵ dhotapattāyo rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudīresum.⁶ 402.

Imā tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Pāsādikā si ayye Isidāsi vayo pi te aparihīno kim disvāna valikaṃ athāsi⁷ nekkhammam anuyuttā. 403. Evam anuyuñjamānā sā⁸ rahite dhammadesanākusalā Isidāsi vacanam abravi⁹ suṇa Bodhi yath'amhi pabbajitā. 404.

Ito param vissajjanagāthā:

¹ patidevatā, cd. ² Jinarattāya, cd. ³ pathaviyā, cd.

⁴ attattham, cd. ⁵ kriya, m. ⁶ abbhudīrayun ti, cd.

⁷ athāpi, cd. ⁸ anuyuñjamānassa, cd.

⁹ vacanabravi, cd.

Ujjeniyā puravare mayham pitā silasamvuto setthī
tass' amhi ekā ¹ dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca. 405.
Atha me Sāketato varakā āgacchi uttamakulinā
setthi bahutaratano tassa mam saṇham ² adāsi tāto. 406.
Sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyam pātam paṇāmam upagamma ³
sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yath'amhi anusitthā. 407.
Yā mayham ⁴ sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano
tam ekavārakam ⁵ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanam demi. 408.
Annena pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha sannihitam
chāдеми ⁶ upanayāmi ⁷ demi ca yam yassa paṭirūpaṃ. 409.
Kālena utthahitvā gharam samupagamim ⁸
ummāradhotahatthapādā ⁹ pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. 410.
Koccham pasādam añjanañ ca ādāsakañ ca ¹⁰ gaṇhitvā
parikkammakārikā viya sayam eva patim vibhūsemi. ¹¹ 411.
Sayam eva ¹² odanam sādhayāmi sayam eva bhājanam
dhovi
mātā va ekaputtakam tathā ¹³ bhattāram paricarāmi. 412.
Evam ¹⁴ mam bhattikatam anuttaram kārikam tam ¹⁴ niha-
tamānam
utthāyikam ¹⁵ analasam silavatim dussate bhattā. 413.
So mātarañ ca pitarañ ca bhaṇati āpucchāham gamissāmi
Isidāsiyā na saha ¹⁶ vaccham ekāgāre 'ham sahavatthum. 414.
Mā evam putta ¹⁷ avaca Isidāsi paṇḍitā parivyattā
utthāyikā ¹⁸ analasā kiṃ tuyham na rocate putta. 415.
Na ca me himsati ¹⁹ kiñci na cāham Isidāsiyā saha vaccham ²⁰
dessā 'va me alam me āpucchāham gamissāmi. 416.
Tassa vacanam suṇitvā sassū ²¹ sassuro ca mam apucchimsu

¹ eka, cd.² saṇham, cd.³ paṇāmam upagammam, cd.⁴ so mayham, cd.⁵ tā ekavā, cd.⁶ khāдеми, cd.⁷ upaniyāmi, m.⁸ sasughāmi, cd.⁹ oḍhoti, cd.¹⁰ koccha passā añcāniñca ādāyakañca, cd.¹¹ ayam eva patibhūsemi, cd.¹² ayam eva, cd.¹³ tatthā, cd.¹⁴—¹⁴ mam—tam om. cd.¹⁵ utthāhikam, m.; upatthāyikam, cd.¹⁶ saha om. cd.¹⁷ puttam, cd.¹⁸ utthāhikā, m.¹⁹ hisati, cd.²⁰ vaccha, cd.²¹ sassū, om. cd.

ki'ssa tayā¹ aparaddham bhaṇa vissatthā² yathābhū-
tam. 417.

Na pi 'ham aparajjham kiñci na pi himsemi,³ na gaṇāmi⁴
dubbacanam kim sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ viddessate⁵
bhattā. 418.

Te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayimsu vimaṇā dukkhena
avibhūtā⁶ puttam anurakkhamānā jin' amhasi rūpinim
Lacchim.⁷ 419.

Atha maṃ adāsi tāto addhassa⁸ gharamhi dutiyakulikassa
tato upaddhasunkena⁹ yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. 420.

Tassa¹⁰ pi gharamhi māsam avasi atha¹¹ so pi maṃ paṭic-
chati¹²

dāsī va upatṭhahantim¹³ adūsikam silasampannam. 421.
Bhikkhāya ca vicarantam damakam dantam me pitā bha-
ṇati

so hi si me jāmātā nikkhipa pontiñ¹⁴ ca ghaṭikañ ca. 422.
So pi vasitvā pakkham atha tātam bhaṇati dehi me
pontim¹⁵ ghaṭikañ ca mallakañ¹⁶ ca puna pi bhikkham ca-
rissāmi. 423.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammā sabbo ca me¹⁷ nātiganavaggo
kin te na kirati idha bhaṇa khippam yaṃ te¹⁸ karihiti. 424.
Evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yadi me attā sakkoti alam¹⁹ mayham
Isidāsiyā na vacchaṃ ekaghare 'ham sahavatthum. 425.
Vissajjito gato so aham pi ekākinī vicintemi²⁰
āpucchitūna gacchaṃ marituye pabbajissam vā. 426.

¹ tassā, cd.

² visatṭhā, m. cd.

³ hisemi, cd.

⁴ bhaṇāmi, cd. m.

⁵ kātaye yaṃmaṃ vindesate, cd. ; kātumaye, m.

⁶ adhibhūtā, m.

⁷ rūpinī Lacchī, cd.

⁸ addhassa, m.

⁹ upaddhasukhena, cd.

¹⁰ tassā, cd.

¹¹ atha om. cd.

¹² paṭiccharāti, cd. m.

¹³ upatṭhahantī, cd.

¹⁴ potṭhiñ, m.

¹⁵ potṭhi, m. ; ponti, cd.

¹⁶ pallañ ca, cd.

¹⁷ ca om. cd. ; ca maṃ, m.

¹⁸ khippapavan te, cd.

¹⁹ atthā sakko ala, cd.

²⁰ ekānikā vicintesi, cd.

Atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi ¹ gocarāya caramānā ²
 tātakulam vinayadhari ³ bahussutā silasampannā. 427.
 Tam disvāna amhākam ⁴ utthāyāsanam tassā paññāpayim ⁵
 nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsi. 428.
 Annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha ⁶ sannihitam
 santappayitvā avoca ayye ⁷ icchāmi pabbajitum. 429.
 Atha mam ⁸ bhaṇati tāto idh' eva puttaka ⁹ carāhi tam
 dhammam
 annena ca pānena ca tappaya ¹⁰ samane dvijātī ¹¹ ca. 430.
 Athāham bhaṇāmi tātam rodanti ¹² añjalim panāmetvā
 pāpam hi mayā pakatam kammam tam nijjaressāmi. 431.
 Atha mam ¹³ bhaṇati tāto pāpuṇa bodhiñ ¹⁴ ca aggadham-
 mañ ca ¹⁵
 nibbānañ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadasettho. 432.
 Mātāpitū ¹⁶ abhivādayitvā sabbañ ca nātigaṇavaggaṃ
 sattāham pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphassayi. 433.
 Jānāmi attano ¹⁷ satta jātiyo yassāyaṃ phalam vipāko ¹⁸
 tam tava ācikkhissam tam ¹⁹ ekamanā ²⁰ nisāmehi. 434.
 Nagaramhi Erakakacche ²¹ suvaṇṇakāroham bahutadhamo ²²
 yobbanamadena matto so paradāram āsevi 'ham. ²³ 435.
 So 'ham tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccissam ciraṃ
 pakko tato ca utthahitvā makkatīyā kucchim okkami. 436.
 Sattāhajātakam ²⁴ mam mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi
 tass' etam kammaphalam yathā pi gantvāna paradā-
 ram. 437.
 So 'ham tato cavitvā kalam karitvā Sindhavāraññe

¹ sāgacchi, cd.² gocaramānā, cd.³ takulavinayatherāni, cd. ⁴ na ca amhākaham, cd.⁵ sā paññ°, cd.⁶ khajjena yaṃ tattha, cd.⁷ ayya, cd.⁸ nam, cd.⁹ puttike, m.¹⁰ santappassa, cd.¹¹ dvijāti, cd.¹² rodenti, cd.¹³ nam, cd.¹⁴ bodhiyam, cd.¹⁵ phalañ ca, cd.¹⁶ mātāpitūhi, cd.¹⁷ attano om. cd.¹⁸ phalavipāko, cd.¹⁹ ācikkhiyaṃ tvam, cd.²⁰ etamanā, cd.²¹ Ekakacche, cd.²² ayam pahutano, cd.²³ āsevi tam, cd. ; āsevissam, m.²⁴ sattāham j°, cd.

kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca eḷakiyā kucchim okkami. 438.
 Dvādasa vassāni ahaṃ nillacchito ¹ dārake parivahitvā ²
 kiminā v'atṭo akalḷo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 439.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa ³ gāviyā jāto
 vaccho lākhātambo ⁴ nillacchito ⁵ dvādase māse. 440.
 Te puna ⁶ naṅgalam ahaṃ sakatāṃ ⁷ ca dhārayāmi ⁸
 andho v'atṭo akalḷo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 441.
 So 'haṃ tato cavitvā vithiyā dāsiyā ghare jāto
 n'eva mahilā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. 442.
 Timsativassamhi mato sākāṭikakulamhi dārīkā jātā
 kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi. ⁹ 443.
 Tam man tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vadḍhiyā ¹⁰
 okaḍḍhati vilapantī ¹¹ acchinditvā kulagharassa. 444.
 Atha soḷasame vasse disvāna ¹² maṃ pattayobbanā ¹³
 kaññaṃ oruddha ¹⁴ tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. 445.
 Tassa pi aññā bhariyā ¹⁵ silavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca
 anurattā ¹⁶ bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanaṃ ¹⁷ akāsi. 446.
 Tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yaṃ maṃ apakiritūna gacchanti
 dāsi va upaṭṭhahantī ¹⁸ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. 447.

Tattha na ga ra m hi ku su ma n ā me ti ku su ma-
 pu ran ti evaṃ ku su ma sa d de na ga hi ta n ā ma ke na ga re.
 Idāni taṃ na ga raṃ Pāṭaliputtamhī ti sa rū pa to das se ti.
 Pu ṭ ṭ h u v i y ā m a ṇ ḍ e ti sa ka l ā ya pa th a vi y ā ma ṇ ḍ a b h ū te
 Sa k y a k u l a k u l i n ā y o ti Sa k y a ku le ku la d h i t ā y o. Sa-
 kyaputtassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitāya evaṃ vuttaṃ.

Tat th ā ti t ā su d vi su bh i k k h u n i s u. B o d h i t h e r ī ti
 evaṃ nāmi k ā t h e r ī. J h ā n a j j h ā y a n a r a t ā y o ti l o k i-
 ya l o k u t t a r a s s a j h ā y a n e a b h i r a t ā. B a h u s s u t ā y o ti

¹ nilajjito, cd. ² parihitvā, cd. ³ govāṇijakassa, cd.

⁴ lākhātammo, cd. ⁵ na lacchito, cd. ⁶ tena puna, cd.

⁷ sakāṭa, cd. ⁸ catthavāyaramhi, cd.; dhārayamhim, m.

⁹ gandhitipurisa°, cd.; dhanita°, m.

¹⁰ vuddhiyā, m. ¹¹ vilapantī, cd. ¹² disāna, cd.

¹³ pattāyobb°, cd.

¹⁴ uruddha, cd.

¹⁵ tassā piyā bhariyā, cd.

¹⁶ anuvattā, m.

¹⁷ visenaṃ, cd.

¹⁸ upaṭṭhahanti, cd.

pariyattibāhusaccena bahussutā. Dhutakilesāyo ti aggamaggena sabbaso samugghātita-kilesā.

Bhattattham kiriyā ti bhattakiccam nitthapetvā. Rahitamhīti janarahitamhīti vivittatthāne. Sukhanisinnā ti pabbajjāsukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhānisinnā. Imā girā ti idāni vuccamānā sukhā lāmakā. Abbhudiresun ti pucchāvissajjanavasena kathayimsu. Pāsādikā sī ti gāthā Bodhitheriyā¹ pucchāvasena vuttā. Evam anuyuñjamānā ti gāthā saṅgitikāreh' eva vuttā. Ujjeniyā ti ādikā hi sabbā pi Isidāsiyā 'va vuttā.

Tattha pāsādikā sī ti rūpasampattiyaṃ passantānam pasādāvahā asi. Vayo pi te aparihīno ti tuyham vayo pi na parihīno. Paṭhame vaye tthitā sī ti attho. Kiṃ disvā na valikan ti kiṃ disaṃ vyālikam dosam gharāvāse ādinavam disvā. Athāpi² nekkhammam anuyuttā ti. Athā ti nipātamattam. Nekkhammam pabbajjam anuyuttā asi.

Anuyuñjamānā ti pucchiyamānā. Sā iminā 'sī ti yojanā. Rahite ti suññatthāne. Suṇa Bodhiyath' amhi³ pabbajitā ti Bodhitteri aham yathā pabbajitā amhi tam tam purānam suṇāhi.

Ujjeniyā puravare ti Ujjenināmake Avantiratthhe uttamanagare. Piyā ti ekadhitubhāvena piyāyitabbā. Manāpā ti silācāraguṇena manavaddhanakā. Dayitā ti anukampitabbā.

Athā ti pacchā mayi vayappattakāle. Me Sāketato varakā ti Sāketanagarato mama varakā mam vārenti⁴ āgacchi. Uttamakulīnā tasmim nagare aggakulikā yena te pesitā. So seṭṭhi pahūta dhanō tassa mam⁵ suṇham adāsi tāto ti tassa Sāketaseṭṭhino suṇisaṃ puttassa bhariyam katvā mayham pitā mam adāsi.

Sāyam pātam ti sāyaṇhe pubbaṇhe ca. Paṇāmam upagamma sirasā karomī ti sassuyā sasu-

¹ pāhatigāthā te Bodhi°, ed.

² yathāpi, ed.

³ yātamhi, ed.

⁴ vārento, ed.

⁵ tāsā mam, ed.

rassa ca santikaṃ upagantvā sirasā paṇāmaṃ karomi.
Tesaṃ pāde vandāmi yath' amhi anusitṭhā ti
tehi yathā anusitṭhā amhi tathā karomi tesaṃ anusitṭhiṃ¹
na atikkammā ti.

Ekavāḍakam pi ti ekam pi. Ubbiggā ti sam-
gantvā. Āsanana² demī ti yassa puggalassa anucchavi-
kaṃ tam tassa demi.

Tatthā ti parivesanattḥāne. Sannihitaṃ ti sajjī-
taṃ hutvā vijjamaṇaṃ. Chādemī ti upacchindemi.
Upacchinditvā upanayāmi ti upanetvā demica yaṇ
ti mayam yassa paṭirūpaṃ tad eva demā ti attho.

Ummāradhota hatthapādā³ ti dhovetvā gharaṃ
samupāgami.⁴

Kocchan ti massūnaṃ kesānaṃ ca ullikhanakocchaṃ.
Pasādan ti kaṇhacunṇādimukhavilepanaṃ.⁵ Pasā-
dhanan ti pi pāṭho pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ. Añjanan
ti añjananāliṃ.⁶ Parikammakārikā viyā ti
aggakulikā vibhavasampannā vīsati paricārīkā viya.

Sādhayāmi ti pacāmi. Bhājanan ti lohabbhāja-
naṃ ca. Dhovanti paricarāmi ti yojanā.

Bhattikatan ti katasāmbhattikaṃ. Anuttaran
ti anubhavantaṃ. Kārikan ti tassa tassa itikattabbassa
kārikaṃ. Nihatamaṇan ti apanītamānaṃ. Utṭhā-
yikan ti utṭhānaviriyasampannaṃ. Analaṣan ti tato
eva akusitaṃ. Silavatī ti silācārasampannaṃ. Nas-
sa te ti dussati kujjhati bhaṇati.

Apucchāhaṃ⁷ gamissāmi ti ahaṃ tumhe āpu-
cchitvā⁸ yattha katthaci gamissāmi ti so mama sāmiko
attano mātaraṃ ca pitaraṃ ca bhaṇati, kim bhaṇatī ti ce
āha: Isidāsiyā na saha⁹ vacchaṃ¹⁰ ekāgāre
ahaṃ saha vatthun ti nacemhiyaṃ (?)

Dessā ti appiyā. Alam me ti payo janam me tāya

¹ anusitṭhi, cd.

² āpanan, cd.

³ ummāradhovan ti hatthapādehi, cd.

⁴ sampucchāmi, cd. ⁵ kaṇṇa°, cd. ⁶ °nāli, cd.

⁷ apuccho°, cd. ⁸ apuccho°, cd. ⁹ saha om. cd.

¹⁰ saccam, cd.

n'atthi ti attho. Āpucchāham¹ gamissāmī ti yadi me tumhe tāya saddhim samvāsam icchatha aham tumhe āpucchitvā² viddesam pakkamissāmi. Tassāpi mama bhat-tuno ki'ssā ti kim assa. Tava sāmikassa tassā aparad-dham³ vyālikam katam.

Na pi 'ham aparajjhan ti nāpi aham tassa kiñci aparajjhi. Ayam eva vā pātho. Na pi himsemi ti na bādhemi. Dubbacanan⁴ ti duruttavacanam. Kim sakkā kātuye⁵ ti kim mayā kātum ayye sakkā. Yam mam⁶ viddessate⁷ bhattā ti yasmā akāraṇe-n'eva bhattā mayham viddessate⁸ viddesam⁹ cittappako-pam karoti.

Vimanā ti domanassikā. Puttam anurakkha-mānā ti attano puttam mayham sāmikam cittam anurak-khaṇena anurakkhantā. Jin' amhase rūpinim¹⁰ Lacchin ti jinā amhase jinā vat'¹¹ amha rūpavatim Sirim.¹² Manussavesena carantiyā Siridevatāya parihinā vatā ti attho.

Aḍḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassā ti paṭhamasāmikam upādāya dutiyassa aḍḍhassa kulaput-tassa gharamhi mam adāsi. Dento ca tato paṭhamasuṅ-kato upaḍḍhasuṅkena adāsi. Yena mam vindatha seṭṭhi ti yena suṅkena mam paṭhamam seṭṭhi vindatha paṭilabhi tato upaḍḍhasuṅkenā ti yojanā.

So pī ti dutiyasāmiko pi. Mam paṭicchatī¹³ ti mam nīhari so gehato nikkadḍhi. Upaṭṭhahantim¹⁴ dāsī viya upaṭṭhahantim upaṭṭhānam karontim.¹⁵ Adū-sikan ti adubbbhanakam.

Damakan ti kāruṇṇādhitṭhānatāya paresam cittassa damakam. Yathā pare kiñci dayanti evam attano kāyam

¹ apuccho, cd. ² apuccho, cd. ³ aparajjham, cd.

⁴ dubbacan, cd. ⁵ kātumayye, cd. ⁶ yamam, cd.

⁷ vinde sake, cd. ⁸ vindesati, cd. ⁹ viddhesam, cd.

¹⁰ jin' amhisi rūpini, cd. ¹¹ ajinā vat', cd.

¹² Siri, cd. ¹³ paticcharātī, cd.

¹⁴ upaṭṭhahantī, cd., both times. ¹⁵ karontī, cd.

vācam ca dantaṃ vūpasantaṃ katvā parasabhāvañātāya
vivarāṇakam.

Jāmatā ti duhitu pati.¹ Nikkhipa pontiñ ca
ghaṭikañ cā ti tayā² paridahitaṃ pilotikākhaṇḍaṇ ca
bhikkhākapālāṇ ca chaḍḍehi.

So pi vasitvā pakkhan ti so pi bhikkhako puriso
mayā saddhiṃ addhamāsamattam vasitvā.

Atha naṃ bhaṇati³ tāto ti taṃ bhikkhakam mama
pitā mātā. Sabbo ca me ñātigaṇo vaggo hutvā
bhaṇati. Kathaṃ kin te na kirati va idha tuyhaṃ
kin nāma na kirati na sādhiyati. Bhaṇa khippaṃ
yan te karihitī ti.⁴

Yadā me attā sakkoti yadi mayhaṃ attādhino
bhujisso ce alaṃ mayhaṃ Isidāsiyā tāya payojanaṃ
n'atthi. Tasmā na saha vacchaṃ⁵ na pakkhiyaṃ
ekaghare ahaṃ tāya sahavatthun ti yojanā.

Vissajjito gato so bhikkhako pitarā vissajjito ya-
thāruci gato. Ekākinī⁶ ti ekikā'va. Apucchitūna
gacchan⁷ ti mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetvā gacchāmi.
Marituye ti maritu ce. Vā ti vikappatthe nipāto.

Gocarāyā ti bhikkhāya. Tātakulaṃ āgacchī ti
yojanā.

Tan ti taṃ Jinadattam.⁸ Uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ tassā⁹
paññāpayim ti utṭahitvā āsanaṃ assā theriyā paññā-
pesi.

Idh'evā ti imasmim gehe ṭhitā. Puttakā ti sā-
maññāvohārena dhītaraṃ anukampento ālapati. Carāhi
taṃ pabbajitvā caritabbam brahmacariyādi dhammañ
cara. Dvijāti ti brahmajāti.

Nijjaressāmi ti jirāpessāmi vināpessāmi.

Bodhin ti saccābhisambodhiṃ maggañāṇan¹⁰ ti attho.
Aggaḍhamman ti phaladhamme arahatte. Yaṃ

¹ dahitā pati, cd.

² tassa, cd.

³ bhaṇasi ti, cd.

⁴ kim tvam bhaṇa yan te khippaṃ karihi karissati ti, cd.

⁵ na saccam, cd.

⁶ ekākikā, cd.

⁷ apucchitum na g°, cd.

⁸ Jinarattam, cd.

⁹ °sanam sā, cd.

¹⁰ maggañāṇānan, cd.

sacchikari dvipadasetṭho ti yaṃ maggaphala-
nibbānasaññitaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ dvipadānaṃ setṭho
sambuddho sacchi akāsi, labhassū ti yojanā.

Sattāhaṃ pabbajitā ti pabbajitā hutvā sattā-
hena. Phassayī ti phussi sacchākāsi. Yassāyaṃ
phalavipāko ti yassa pāpakammasa ayam sāmikassa
amanāpabhāvasaṃkhāto nissandaphalabhūto vipāko. Taṃ
tava ācikkhissaṃ ti, taṃ kammaṃ tava kathessāmi.
Taṃ ti ācikkhiyamānaṃ taṃ eva kammaṃ taṃ vā mama
vacanaṃ. Ekamaṇā ti ekaggamaṇā. Ayam eva
vā pātho.

Nagaramhi Erakakacche ti evaṃnāmake nagare.
So paradāraṃ asevi 'haṃ ti' so ahaṃ parassa
dāraṃ asevi.

Ciraṃ pakko ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraya-
agginā dadḍho. Tato ca utṭhahitvā ti tato nirayato
vutṭhito² cuto. Makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamī ti
paṭisandhim gāhi.

Yūthapo ti yūthapati. Nillacchesī³ ti purisa-
bhāvassa lacchanabhūtāni bijakāni nillacchesi⁴ nihari.
Tass' etaṃ kammaphalaṃ⁵ ti tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ
atīte katassa kammassaphalaṃ. Yathā pigantvāna
paradāraṃ ti yathā taṃ paradāraṃ atikkamitvā.

Tato ti makkaṭṭayonito. Sindhavāraññe⁶ ti Sindha-
varaṭṭhe aññataratṭhāne. Elakiyā ti ajiyā.

Dārake parivahitvā ti piṭṭhim āruya kumārake
vahitvā. Kiminā 'v' aṭṭo⁷ ti abhijātātṭhāne kimi-
paramgato ca hutvā. Aṭṭo aṭṭito. Akallo ti gilāno.
Ahoṣi ti vacanaseso.

Vāñjakassā ti gāviyo vikkiṇitvā jivakassa. Lākhā-
tambo ti lākhārasarattehi viya tambehi lomēhi saman-
nāgato.

Te punā⁸ ti vahitvā. Naṅgalanti siraṃ. Sakaṭaṇ

¹ asevi tan ti, cd. ² vutṭhitā, cd. ³ nilacchesī, cd.

⁴ nicchasi, cd.

⁵ dhammapho, cd.

⁶ Sindharaññe, cd.

⁷ aṭṭe, cd.

⁸ phunā, cd.

ti attho. Andho v'attho ti kāṇo va hutvā. Attho pīlito.

Vithiyā ti nagaravithiyam. Dāsiyā ghare jāto ti gharadāsiyā kucchimhi jāto. Vanṇajātiyā ti pi vadanti. N'eva mahilā na puriso ti itthi pi puriso pi na homi. Jātinapumsako ti attho.

Timsativassamhi mato ti napumsako hutvā timsavassakāle mato. Sākaṭikakulamhī¹ ti senakakule. Dhanikapurisa pātabahulamhī² ti ināyikanam purisānam adhipatanabahule bahūhi ināyikehi abhibhavītabbe.

Ussannāyā ti upacitāya. Vipulāyā ti mahatiyā. Vaddhiyā³ ti inavaddhiyā. Okaddhatī ti avakaddhatī. Kulagharassā ti mama jātakulagehato.

Oruddha tassa putto ti assa satthavāhassa⁴ putto mayi paṭibaddhacitto nāmena Giridāso nāma. Avarundhati attano pariggahabhāvena gehe karoti.

Anurattā bhattāraṇ⁵ ti bhattā anubhavati. Tassāham viddesanaṃ⁶ akāsin ti tassa bhattuno taṃ bhariyaṃ patividdesanakammaṃ⁷ akāsi. Yathā taṃ so kujjhati evaṃ paṭipajji.

Yaṃ maṃ abhikiritūna⁸ gacchantī ti yaṃ dāsīviya sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahantī⁹ tattha tattha patino apakiritvā¹⁰ chaddetvā anapekkhā apagacchanti. Etaṃ tassa mayhaṃ tadā katassa paradārikakammassa patividdesanakammassa¹¹ ca nissandaphalaṃ. Tassa pi anto kato mayā ti tassa pi tathā anunayapāpakammassa pariyanto. Idāni mayā aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantiyā ito paraṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ atthi ti yaṃ pan' ettha anantarā vibhattaṃ vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Isidāsiyā theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.

Cattālīsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

¹ tassākaṭika°, cd. ² dhanita°, cd. ³ addhiyā, cd.

⁴ sattavāhassa, cd. ⁵ anuvattā bhattānaṃ, cd.

⁶ videsanaṃ, cd. ⁷ satividesana°, cd.

⁸ abhikirituṃ na, cd. ⁹ upaṭṭhahantī, cd.

¹⁰ assakiritvā, cd. ¹¹ pattividesana°, cd.

LXXIII.

Mahānipāte Mantāvatiyā nagare ti ādikā Sumedhāya theriyā gāthā. Ayam pi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava vivatṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinanti sakkaccaṃ vimokkhasambhāre sambhārenti Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pattā attano sakhihi kuladhitāhi saddhim ekajjhāsaya hutvā mahantaṃ āramaṃ karetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa niyyādesi. Sā tena puññakammena kāyassa bhedā Tāvatiṃsaṃ upagacchi. Tattha yāvātayukam dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cutā Yāmesu uppajji, tato cutā Tusitesu, tato cutā Nimmānaratisu, tato cutā Paranimmitavasavattīsū ti anukkamena pañcasu kamasaggesu uppajjitvā tattha devarājūnaṃ mahesī hutvā tato cutā Kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino dhītā hutvā anukkamena viññutam pattā sāsane abhippasannā hutvā ratanattayam uddissa ulārapuññakammaṃ akāsi. Tattha yāvajivam dhammūpajivinī kusaladhammaniratā hutvā tato cutā Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatisu yeva saṃsaranti imasmim buddhuppāde Mantāvatīnagare Koṇcassa nāma rañño dhītā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā mātāpitāro Sumedhā ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Taṃ anukkamena vuddhippattam vayappattakāle mātāpitāro “Vāraṇavatīnagare Anikarattassa nāma rañño dassāmā” ti āmantesuṃ. Sā pana daharakālato paṭṭhāya attano samānavayāhi rājakaññāhi dāsījanehi ca saddhim bhikkhunūpasayam gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike dhammaṃ sutvā cirakālato paṭṭhāya katādhikāratāya saṃsāre jātasamvegā sāsane abhippasannā paññāvayappattakāle kamehi vinivattitamānasā ahoṣi.

Tena sā mātāpitūnaṃ ñāṭṭinaṃ sammānaṃ sutvāna “mayhaṃ gharāvāse na kiccaṃ, pabbajissāma’ ahaṃ” ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitāro gharāvāse niyojenta¹ nānappakārena yācite pi saññāpetum nāsakkhimsu. Sā “evaṃ me pabbajitum lab-

¹ niyojento, cd.

bhati 'ti chandaṃ gahetvā sayam eva attano kese chinditvā te eva kese ārabha paṭikulamanasikāraṃ pavattenti tattha nātikāratāya bhikkhunānaṃ santike manasikāravidhānassa sutapubbattā ca asubhanimittam uppādetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ adhigacchi. Adhigatapaṭhamajjhāna ca attanā gharāvāse uyyojetum¹ upagate mātāpitaro ādikatvā anto-
janaparijanam sabbam rājakulam sāsane abhippasannam karetvā gharato nikkhamitvā bhikkhunūpassayam gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā sammad eva paripakkaññā² vimuttiparipācāniyaṇam dhammānaṃ visesitāya³ ca na cirass' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni. Tena vuttam Apadāne :

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navanīvesamhi⁴
sakhiyo tīṇi janiyo⁵ vihāradānaṃ adāsīmha. 1.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum⁶ satāni ca
satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko vādo mānuse bhava. 2.

Devesu mahiddhikā hutvā⁷ mānusakamhi ko vādo
sattaratanamaheśi⁸ itthiratanam aham bhaviṃ.⁹ 3.

Idha sañcītakusalam susamiddhakulappajā¹⁰

Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca aham pi ca tayo janā 4.

Āramam sukataṃ katvā sabbāvayavamanditam
buddhapamukhasaṅghassa niyyādetvā pamoditā.¹¹ 5.

Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā

devesu aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath' eva ca. 6.

Imasmim yeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso

Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo.¹² 7.

upaṭṭhāke mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro

Kāsirajā Kiki nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. 8.

Tassāsum satta dhītaro rājakaññā sukhedhitā

buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā brahmacariyaṃ carimsu tā. 9.

¹ uyojetum, cd.

² paripakkātā, cd.

³ visositāya, cd.

⁴ saṅhe c'eva nīvesamhi, P.

⁵ sakhiyo vatiyo rājiniyo, P. ⁶ dasasatakkhattum om. P.

⁷ deve mahiddhikā ahumha, A.

⁸ sataratanassa mahesī, P.

⁹ aham āsi, P.

¹⁰ okuluppajji, P. ¹¹ samoditā, A. ¹² varataṃ varo, P.

Tāsaṃ saḥāyikā hutvā silesu susamāhitā
 datvā dānāni sakkaccaṃ agāre vasataṃ carim. 10.
 Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpapīdhihi ca
 jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. 11.
 Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agaṃ ¹ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā
 tato ca Nimmānaratiṃ ² Vasavattipuram tato. 12.
 Yattha yatth' ūpapajjāmi puññakammasamohitā
 tattha tatth' eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 13.
 Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ
 Maṇḍalinaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. 14.
 Sampattim ³ anubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca
 sabbattha sukhitā hutvā neka-jātisu saṃsarim. 15.
 So hetu so pabhavo ⁴ taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti
 taṃ paṭhamaṃ ⁵ samodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nib-
 bānaṃ. 16.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā
 nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsava. 17.
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhasetṭhassa santi-ke ⁶
 tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. 18.
 Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭha me
 chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. 19.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattim ⁷ paccavekkhitvā
 udānavasena :

Mantāvatīyā nagare rañño Koṇcassa aggamahe-siyā ⁸
 dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsana-kārehi. 448.
 Silavatī citta-kathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinitā
 mātā-pitaro upagamma ⁹ bhaṇati ubhaya nisāmetha. 449.
 Nibbānābhira-tāhaṃ asassataṃ ¹⁰ bhavagataṃ yadi pi dibbaṃ
 kim āṅga pana tucchā kāmā appasāda bahu-
 vighātā. 450.

¹ Yāmāsaggam, P.

² orati, P.

³ sampatti, P.

⁴ sā pabhavo, P.

⁵ paṭhama, A.

⁶ mama buddhassa santi-ke, A.

⁷ paṭipatti, cd.

⁸ agga om. cd.

⁹ upasaṃkamma, cd.

¹⁰ asassataṃ om. cd.

Kāmā kaṭukā ¹ āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā
 te digharattam niraye samappitā haññante² dukkhitā. 451.
 Socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino
 sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā.³ 452.
 Bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā
 desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. 453.
 Saccāni amma ⁴ sambuddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajā-
 nantā
 ye abhinandanti bhavagatam pihanti devesu ⁵ upapat-
 tim. 454.
 Devesu pi upapatti ⁶ asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi
 na ca santasanti bālā punappunam jāyitabbassa. 455.
 Cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti ⁷
 na ca vinipātagatānam ⁸ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. 456.
 Anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajitum dasabalassa pāvacane
 appossukkā ghatissam ⁹ jātimaranappahānāya. 457.
 Kiṃ bhavagatena ¹⁰ abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena
 bhavatanhāya nirodhā arujānātha pabbajissāmi. 458.
 Buddhānam uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho
 silāni brahmacariyam yāvajjivam na dūseyyam. 459.
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitaro na tāva āhāram
 āhariyam ¹¹ gahaṭṭhā ¹² maraṇavasam gatā 'va hessāmi. 460.
 Mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto ¹³
 ghatenti saññāpetum ¹⁴ pāsādatale chamā patitam. 461.
 Uṭṭhehi puttaka ¹⁵ kiṃ socitena dinnā si ¹⁶ Vāraṇavatimhi
 rājā Anikaratto ¹⁷ abhirūpo tassa tvam dinnā. ¹⁸ 462.
 Aggamahesi bhavissasi ¹⁹ Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā ²⁰
 silāni brahmacariyam pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. 463.

¹ kaṭṭhakā, cd.² haññate, cd.³ bālā om. cd.⁴ amma om. cd.⁵ bhagavantam yanti d°, cd.⁶ uppatti, cd.⁷ katthaci labbhanti, cd.⁸ vinipātagatā, m.⁹ ghaṭṭiyam, cd. ¹⁰ bhagavātena, cd.¹¹ āharissam, m.¹² gahaṭṭha, cd.¹³ samabhihato, cd.¹⁴ paññāpetum, cd.¹⁵ puttike m.; puttika, cd.¹⁶ diṇṇ' amhi, cd.¹⁷ Anikar°, cd.¹⁸ diṇṇā, cd.¹⁹ bhavissati, cd.²⁰ ariyā, m.

Rajje ānā dhanam issariyam bhogā sukhā daharikā pi
bhuñjāhi kāmabbhoge vāreyyam ¹ hotu te putta. 464.

Atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni ² bhavagatam
asāram

pabbajjā vā hohiti ³ maraṇam vā ⁴ tena c'eva vāreyyam. ⁵ 465.
Kim iva pūtikāyam asuciṃ ⁶ savanagandham ⁷ bhayānakam
kunapam abhisamviseyyam ⁸ gattam ⁹ sakipaggharitam ¹⁰
asucipunṇam. 466.

Kim iva t'āham jānantī vikūlakam mamsasonitapalittam
kimikulālayam sakunabhattam ¹¹ kaḷevaram ¹² kissa di-
yatī ¹³ ti. 467.

Nibbuyhati susānam aciram kāyo apeta viññāṇo
chutṭho kaliṅgaram ¹⁴ viya jigucchamānehi nātihi. 468.

Chaddūna ¹⁵ nam susāne parabhattam nhāyanti ¹⁶ jiguc-
chantā

niyakā mātāpitāro kim pana sādharāṇā ¹⁷ janatā. 469.

Ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare atṭhinhārusamghāte ¹⁸

khelassumucchāssavaparipunṇe ¹⁹ pūtikāyāmbhi. 470.

Yo nam vinibbhujitvā ²⁰ abhiantaram assa bāhiram kayirā
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi ²¹ mātā jiguccheyya. ²² 471.

Khandhadhātuāyatanam samkhatam ²³ jātimūlakam
dukkham yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti ²⁴ vāreyyam kissa icchey-
yam. ²⁵ 472.

Divase divase tī sattisatāni navanavā pateyyum kāyamhi
vassasatam pi ca ghāto ²⁶ seyyo dukkhassa c'eva khayō. 473.

¹ dhāreyyam, cd. ² edisakā, cd.; edisikāni, m.

³ hohisi, cd. ⁴ vā om. cd. ⁵ dhāreyyam, cd.

⁶ asuci, cd. ⁷ sāsanagandham, cd. ⁸ oviseyya, cd.

⁹ bhastam, m. ¹⁰ sakim p°, cd. ¹¹ sakuna°, cd.

¹² kaḷevara, cd. ¹³ riyatī, cd.

¹⁴ kalikaram, cd. ¹⁵ chaddhana, cd.; chutṭhūna, m.

¹⁶ paresam bhattam nāyanti, cd. ¹⁷ sādharano, cd.

¹⁸ samghāte, m. ¹⁹ khelasucchādassavap°, cd. m.

²⁰ vinibbhajjitvā, cd. ²¹ sakkaram pi, cd.

²² jiguccheyyam, cd. ²³ samkhātām, cd.

²⁴ anivigananti, cd. ²⁵ iccheyyum, cd. ²⁶ saṅghāto, cd.

Ajjhupagacche ghātaṃ ¹ yo viññū evaṃ ² satthuno vacanaṃ
 digho tesam ³ saṃsāro ⁴ punappunam haññamānānaṃ. 474.
 Devesu manussesu ⁵ ca tiracchānayaṇiyā asurakāye
 petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā ⁶ diyante ghātā. ⁷ 475.
 Nirayesu bahū ⁸ vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa
 devesu pi attānaṃ ⁹ nibbānasukhā param n'atthi. 476.
 Pattā te ¹⁰ nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe
 appossukkā ¹¹ ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahānāya. 477.
 Ajj' eva tāta ¹² abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kīṃ pasārehi ¹³
 nibbinṇā ¹⁴ me kāmā vantasamā ¹⁵ tālavatthukatā. 478.
 Sā c'eva ¹⁶ bhaṇati pītaṃ Anikaratto ¹⁷ ca yassa dinnā ¹⁸
 upayāsi pītaṃ āvuto vāreyyaṃ ¹⁹ upaṭṭhite kule. 479.
 Atha asitanicitamuduke ²⁰ kese khaggena chindiya
 Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā ²¹ paṭhamajjhānaṃ ²² samā-
 pajji. 480.

Sā ca taṃ samāpannā ²³ Anikaratto ²⁴ ca āgato nagaraṃ
 pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaññā su bhāveti. 481.
 Sā ca ²⁵ manasikaroti Anikaratto ²⁶ ca āruhi turitaṃ
 maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yāceti Sumedhaṃ. ²⁷ 482.
 Rajje añā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogaṃ sukhā daharikā pi ²⁸
 bhuñjāhi ²⁹ kāmabhoge kāmasukhā sudullabhā loke. 483.
 Nisatṭhaṃ ³⁰ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni
 mā dummanā abosi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā. ³¹ 484.

¹ ghāta, cd.² eva, cd.³ vo, m.⁴ tesam sāro, cd. ⁵ mānussesu, cd. ⁶ aparimito, cd.⁷ diyate ghāto, m. cd. ⁸ bahūhi, cd.⁹ attānaṃ, m. cd. ¹⁰ tassā te, cd. ¹¹ appossukkā, cd.¹² tāta, cd. ¹³ pasārehi, cd. ¹⁴ nibbāṇā, cd.¹⁵ vantaṃ s°, cd. ¹⁶ sa c'eva, cd.¹⁷ Anikar°, cd. ¹⁸ ssa sā dinnā, cd.¹⁹ ubhayāya pi taruṇavatā dhāreyyaṃ, m. cd.²⁰ amitan°, cd. ²¹ cāpinatvā, cd. ²² ojjhāne, cd.²³ sammāpannā, cd. ²⁴ Anik°, cd. ²⁵ ssa 'va, cd.²⁶ Anik°, cd. ²⁷ Sumedhā, cd. ²⁸ daharikā si, m.²⁹ bhuñjāmi, cd. ³⁰ nissatṭhaṃ, cd.³¹ duve dukkh°, cd.

Taṃ taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā
mā kāmehi abhinandi kāmehi' ādinavaṃ passa. 485.

Cātuddipo rājā Mandhātā āsi¹ kāmabhoginam aggo
atitto² kālaṃkato na ca tassa paripūrītā icchā. 486.

Satta ratanāni³ vasseyya vutthimā dasadisā⁴ samantena
na c'atthi titti⁵ kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. 487.

Asisulūpumā kāmā kāmā⁶ sappasiropamā⁷
ukkopamā anudahanti atthikaṅkālasannibhā.⁸ 488.

Aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā
ayogulo va santatto aghamulā dukkhapphalā.⁹ 489.

Rukkhaphalūpumā kāmā maṃsapesūpumā dukkhā¹⁰
supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpumā. 490.

Sattisulūpumā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ
aṅgārakāsusadisā aghamulā bhayaṃ vadho. 491.

Evam bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā
gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. 492.

Kim mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi dayhamānamhi
anubandhe jarāmarāṇe¹¹ tassa ghātāya¹² ghaṭitabbam. 493.

Dvāraṃ apāpunitvāna 'yaṃ¹³ mātāpitara Anikarattañ¹⁴ ca
disvāna chamaṃ¹⁵ nisinne rodante¹⁶ idam avoca. 494.

Digho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodatam
anamatagge pitu marāṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. 495.

Assu thaññaṃ¹⁷ rudhiram saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha¹⁸
sattānaṃ saṃsaritam¹⁹ sarāhi atthinaṃ ca²⁰ sannica-
yam. 496.

Sara²¹ caturo' dadhī upanīte assuthaññaṃrudhiramhi²²
sara²³ ekakappam atthinaṃ²⁴ sañcayam Vipulena sa-
mam. 497.

¹ āsi, cd. ² kāmā titto, cd. ³ sabba rat°, cd.

⁴ asadisā, cd. ⁵ titthi, cd. ⁶ kāmā om. m. cd

⁷ sabbasir°, m. ⁸ °kaṅkala°, m. cd. ⁹ oppalā, cd.

¹⁰ dukkhā, cd. ¹¹ °marāṇa, cd. ¹² ghātāya, m.

¹³ °tvānaṃ, cd. ¹⁴ Anik°, cd. ¹⁵ disvāna maṃ, cd.

¹⁶ rodente, cd.; rodanti, m. ¹⁷ dhaññaṃ, cd.

¹⁸ °to ca aṭṭha, cd. ¹⁹ saṃsaritam, m. ²⁰ ca om. cd.

²¹ sarā, cd. ²² °dhaññaṃ, cd.; °ruciramhi, m.

²³ param, cd. ²⁴ atthiram, cd.

Anamatagge saṃsarato ¹ mahiṃ ² Jambudīpam upanītaṃ
kolatṭhimattagulikā mātāpītusv ³ eva na ppahonti. 498.

Sara ⁴ tiṇakatṭham ⁵ sākāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamatag-
gato

pītusū caturaṅgulikā ghaṭikā pītipītusv ⁶ eva na ppa-
honti. 499.

Sara kāṇakacchapam pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchid-
daṃ

siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ ⁷ manussa lābhamhi opam-
maṃ. ⁸ 500.

Sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa ⁹ kāyakalīno asārassa
khandhe ¹⁰ passa anicce sarāhi ¹¹ niraye bahuvighāte. 501.

Sara kaṭasaṃ vaddhente ¹² punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jātisū
sara kumbhilabbhāyāni ca sarāhi cattārī saccāni. 502.

Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava pañcakaṭukena pītena ¹³
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. 503.

Amatamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye parilāhā
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā ¹⁴ kupitā ¹⁵ santāpitā. ¹⁶ 504.

Asapattamhi ¹⁷ samāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā ¹⁸
rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādāhāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā. 505.

Mokkhamhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi yesū hi vadha-
bandho

kāmesū hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā ¹⁹ dukkhāni anubhon-
ti. 506.

Ādīpitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'eva muñcantam ²⁰
ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. 507.

Mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jahi ²¹ sukham

¹ saṃsārato, cd. ² mahi, cd. ³ mātāmātusv, m.

⁴ sara om. m. ⁵ tiṇakatṭhassa, cd. ⁶ mātāpītusv, cd.

⁷ paripunṇam, cd. ⁸ upamaṃ, cd.

⁹ opamāya, cd. m. ¹⁰ nandhe, cd. ¹¹ parāhi, cd.

¹² vaddhante, cd.; vaddhente, m. ¹³ mitena, cd.

¹⁴ kudhitā, m. ¹⁵ kupitā om. m. ¹⁶ santāpitā, cd.

¹⁷ asampatt°, cd. ¹⁸ bahusamattā, cd.

¹⁹ kāmesū hi asākāmā, m.; vadhabandho om, cd.

²⁰ muccantam, m. ²¹ jahe, cd.

mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ gilītvā pacchā vihaññasi.¹ 508.
 Kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu² tāva sunakho va saṅkhalābaddho³
 khāhinti⁴ khu taṃ kāmā⁵ chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍalā. 509.
 Aparimitaṃ ca dukkhaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni
 anubhohisi kāmesu yutto.⁶ Paṭinissaja addhuve⁷ kāme. 510.
 Ajaramhi vijjamāne kiṃ tava kāmehi ye sujarā
 maraṇavyādhigahitā⁸ sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. 511.
 Idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajarāmarapadam asokaṃ⁹
 asapattam¹⁰ asambādham akhalitaṃ abhayaṃ nirupatā-
 pam. 512.
 Adhigataṃ idam bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhanīyaṃ idam
 yo yoniso payuñjati¹¹ na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena.¹² 513.
 Evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratim¹³ alabhamānā
 anunenti¹⁴ Anikarattaṃ kese'va chamaṃ chupi¹⁵ Sume-
 dhā. 514.

Uttāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci¹⁶ tassā pitaraṃ so
 vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitum vimokkhasaccadas-
 sā.¹⁷ 515.

Vissajjitā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhayaabhītā
 cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. 516.

Acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya
 pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā vyākari pacchime kāle. 517.

Bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navaṇivesaṃhi
 sakhiyo tīpi janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimsa. 518.

Dasakkhattum satakkhattum dasasatakkhattum satāni ca
 satakkhattum

devesu upapajjimha. Ko pana vādo manussesu. 519.

Devesu mahiddhikā ahumha. Manussakamhi ko pana¹⁸ vādo.

¹ vihaññati, cd.

² ramassu, cd.

³ saṅkhānaṃ bandho, cd. ; saṅkhānubandho, m.

⁴ kāhanti, cd. ; kāhinti, m.

⁵ kāmā, cd.

⁶ kāmayutto, m. cd.

⁷ paṭinissada andhave, cd.

⁸ °bādhi°, cd.

⁹ idan tamarāmaranapaduso, cd.

¹⁰ athapattham, cd.

¹¹ payujjati, cd.

¹² aghaṭamāne, cd.

¹³ rati, cd.

¹⁴ aruñenti, cd.

¹⁵ thubhi, cd.

¹⁶ yāva, cd.

¹⁷ °dassāmi, cd.

¹⁸ pana om. m.

Sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam aham āsi.¹ 520.

So hetu so pabhavo tam mūlam satthu sāsane² khanti
tam pathamam samodhānam tam dhammaratāya nibbā-
nam. 521.

Evam kathenti³ ye saddahanti vacanam anomapaññassa
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti. 522.

Imā gāthā abhāsi. Tattha Mantāvatiyā nagare
ti Mantāvati ti evaṃnāmake nagare. Rañño Koñ-
cassā ti Koñcassa nāma rañño mahesiyā kucchimhi jātā
dhītā āsi. Sumedhā ti nāmena Sumedhā. Pāsā-
dikā⁴ sāsana-kārehi ti satthu sāsana-kārehi ariyehi
dhammadesanāya sāsane pasādika sañjātaratanattayappa-
sādakatā.

Sīlavati ācārasīlasampannā. Cittakathā ti
cittadhammakathā. Bahussutā pariyattidhammussa
saṅghitā. Buddhasāsane vinītā ti evaṃ pabba-
janti evaṃ nibbanti iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā iti
suttānugatena yonisomanasikārena saṅgato⁵ kilesānam
vinigatattā buddhānam sāsane vinītā saṃyatakāyavācā-
cittā. Ubhayo nisāmethā ti tumhe dve pi mama
vacanam nisāmetha. Mātāpitāro upagantvā⁶
bhaṇāti ti yojanā.

Yadi pi dibbam ti⁷ devaloke pariyāpannam pi
bhavagatam nāma sabbam pi asassatam⁸ aniccam
dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam. Kim āgam pana
tucchā kāmā ti kim āgam pana manussakāmā ye
sabbe pi asātā 'va bhāvato tucchā rittā satthadhārāyam
madhubindu viya appassādā etarahi āyatiñ ca vipula-
dukkhatāya bahuvighātā.

Katukā ti anitthā sappatibhayatthena āsivisa-
sadisā. Yesu kāmesu mucchitā ti ajjhositā.
Samappitā ti sakammunā sabbaso appitā khittā upa-

¹ asim, m. ² sāvasāsane, m. cd. ³ karonti, m. cd.

⁴ pasādhitā, cd. ⁵ taṅgato, cd. ⁶ ugantvā, cd.

⁷ dibbati, cd. ⁸ apassapatam, cd.

pannā ti attho. Haññante ti bādhiyanti vinipātentī¹ apāye.

Acetanā ti attahitacetanāya abhāvena acetanā. Dukkhasamudayoruddhā ti taṇhānimittasamsāre aparuddhā. Desente ti catusaccadhamme desiyamāne. Ajānantā ti atthaṃ ajānantā. Na bujjhare ariyasaccāni ti dukkhādinī ariyasaccāni no paṭibujjhanti.

Amma ti mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā ālapati. Te bahutarā ajānantā ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti² devesu upapattin³ ti te buddhavaradesitāni saccāni ajānantā te yeva ca imasmim loke bahutarā ti yojanā.

Bhavagate aniccamhī ti sabbasmim bhave anicce⁴ devesu upapatti na sassaṭā.⁵ Evaṃ sante⁶ pinaca santasanti bālā na uttasanti na samvegam⁷ āpajjanti. Punappunam jāyitabbassa aparāparam upapajjamānassa.

Cattāro vinipātā ti nirayatiracchānayanipeta-visayaasurayonī⁸ ti ime cattāro 'sukhasamussayato vinipātagatiyo. Manussadevūpapattisañcitā⁹ pana dve ca gatiyo. Kathañci kicchena kasirena labbhanti. Puññakammassa dukkarattā nirayesū ti sukharahitesu apāyesu.

Apposukkā¹⁰ ti aññakiccesu nirussukkā. Ghaṭṭisam ti vāyamissam¹¹ bhāvanam anuyuñjissāmi.

Kāyakalinā asārena kiṃ abhinanditenā ti yojanā. Bhavataṇhāya nirodhā ti bhavagatāya taṇhāya nirodhahetu nirodhanatthaṃ. Buddhānam uppādo laddho vivajjito nirayuppattiādiko atthavidho akkhaṇo. Khaṇo navamo khaṇo laddho ti yojanā. Silāni ti catupārisuddhisilāni.

¹ vinipātetī, cd.

² vihanti, cd.

³ upapattī, cd.

⁴ anicca, cd.

⁵ passitā, cd.

⁶ santa, cd.

⁷ samvega, cd.

⁸ pittivisayo°, cd.

⁹ °sañjātā, cd.

¹⁰ apposukkā, cd.

¹¹ vāyamissam, cd.

Brahmacariyan ti sāsana¹brahmacariyaṃ. Na dūseyyan ti na kopeyyāmi.

Na tāva āhāraṃ āhariyaṃ gahaṭṭhā ti n'eva tāva ahaṃ gahaṭṭhā hutvā āhāraṃ āhariyāmi. Sace pabbajjaṃ² na labhissāmi maraṇavasaṃ eva gatā bhavissāmi ti evaṃ Sumedhā mātāpitāro bhaṇati ti yojanā.

Assā ti Sumedhāya. Sabbaso samabbhisāto ti assā pitā³ sabbaso abhisātasukho Ghaṭenti saññāpetun ti pāsādatale chamā patitaṃ Sumedhaṃ mātā ca pitā ca gihibhāvāya saññāpetuṃ ghaṭenti vāyamanti. Ghaṭenti (!) pi paṭho. So eva attho.

Kim socitenā ti "pabbajjaṃ na labhissāmi" ti kim socanena. Dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi⁴ Vāraṇavatinaḡare dinnā asi. Dinnā si ti vatvā puna pi dinnā ti vacanaṃ daḡhaṃ⁵ dinnābhāvadassana⁶tthaṃ.

Rajje ānā ti Alīkarattassa rajje tava ānā pavatti. Dhanam issariyan ti imasmiṃ kule patikule ca dhanam issariyaṃ ca. Bhogā sukhā ativiya iṭṭhā bhogā ti sabbam idaṃ tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ hatthagataṃ. Daharikā taruṇā. Tasmā bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge. Tena kāraṇena dhāreyyaṃ hotu te puttā ti yojanā.

Ne ti mātāpitāro. Mā edisikāni ti evarūpāni rajje ānādini mā bhavantu. Tasmā ti ce āha bhavagatam asāraṇa⁷ ti ādi.

Kim ivā ti kim viya⁸. Pūtikāyan ti imaṃ pūtikālevaram. Savanagandhan ti viṣaṭṭhagandhaṃ. Bhayānakan ti avitārāgānaṃ bhayāvahaṃ. Kuṇapaṃ abhisamvisēyyaṃ bhastaṇ⁹ ti kuṇapabharitaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ. Sakipaggharitaṃ¹⁰ asucipuṇṇaṃ nānappa¹¹kārassa asucino¹² puṇṇaṃ

¹ pabbajjaṃ, cd.

² pi hi, cd.

³ °vatim pi, cd.

⁴ daḡhim, cd.

⁵ kimi viya, cd.

⁶ abhisamvisēyyabhattaṇ, cd.

⁷ pakipo, cd.

⁸ asuno, cd.

huvā sakim¹ viya sabbakālam² adhippaggharantam
mama idam ti abhiniveseyyam.

Kim iva t'āham jānantī vikūlakan³ ti
ativiya paṭikūlam asucihi mamsapesihi soṇitehi ca upa-
littam anekesam kimikulānam ālayam sakunānam
bhattabhūtam. Kimikulāle sakunabhattam ti
pi pātho. Kimīnam avasittam sakunānañ ca bhatta-
bhūtan⁴ ti attho. Tam aham kalevaram jānantī tithā
hammam idāni dhāreyyavasena kassa kena nāma kāra-
nena diyyatī⁵ ti dasseti tassa tañ ca dānam kim iva kim
viya hoti ti yojanā.

Nibbuyhati susānam acirakāyo apeta-
viññāno ti ayam kāyo acirena ca apagataviññāno
susānam nibbuyhati upanīyati. Chuttho⁶ ti chaddito.
Kaliṅgaram viyā ti niratthakakatthakhaṇḍasadiṣo.
Jigucchamānehi⁷ nātihi ti janehi pi jiguccha-
mānehi.

Chaddūna⁸ nam susāne chaddetvā. Para-
bhattan ti paresam soṇasigālādīnam annabhūtam.
Nhāyanti⁹ jigucchanti ti imassa pacchato āgatā
ti ettakā pi jigucchamānā sasisam nimujjanti nhāyanti¹⁰
pag eva puttavanto.¹¹ Niyakā mātāpitaro viya
attano mātāpitaro pi. Kim pana¹² sādharāṇā
vijātā ti. Itaro pana samūho jigucchati ti kim eva
vattabbam.

Ajjhositā taṇhāvasena abhiniviṭṭhā. Asāre ti
niccasārādisārahite vinibbhujitvā¹³ viññānavinibbhogaṃ
katvā.

Gandhassa asahamānā¹⁴ ti gandham assa
kāyassa asahanti. Sakā pi mātā ti attano mātā pi.
Jiguccheyyā ti koṭṭhāsānam vinibbhujanena¹⁵ paṭi-

¹ pakim, cd. ² sabbakāram, cd. ³ vikulan, cd.

⁴ bhūtan only, cd. ⁵ dissatī, cd. ⁶ chuddho, cd.

⁷ jigucchamāne, cd. ⁸ chaddana, cd. ⁹ nāyanti, cd.

¹⁰ nāyanti, cd. ¹¹ puttavav°, cd. ¹² kim na, cd.

¹³ vinibhujo, cd. ¹⁴ ahamānā, cd.

¹⁵ vinibbhajanena, cd.

kūlabhāvāya sutthutaram upatthahanato. Khandha-
dhātuāyatanam ti rūpakkhandhādayo ime pañca
khandhā cakkhudhātuādayo imā atthārassa dhātuyo cakkhā-
yatanādini imāni dvādasāyatanāni ti evaṃ khandhadhā-
tuyo āyatanāni cā ti sabbam idaṃ rūpārūpadhammajāta-
saccasaṃbhuyyapaccayehi katattā saṅkhatam na
yidaṃ tasmim bhava pavattamānadukkham. Jātipacca-
yattā jātimūlakam ti evaṃ yoniso upāyena aru-
cim¹ bhaṇanti vinayanti. Dhāreyyaṃ viwāham.
Kissa kena² kāraṇena icchissāmi. Silāni brahma-
cāriyaṃ pabbajjadukkarā ti yad etam mātāpitūhi vuttam
tassa paṭivacanam dātum divase ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha divase ti sattisatāni navanavā pa-
teyyum kāyamhī ti dine dine tīni sattisatāni tāvad
eva nisitanisitabhāvena abhinavāni kāyasmiṃ sampatey-
yūṃ. Vassasatam pi ca ghāto seyyo ti niran-
taram vassasatam pi patamāno yathāvutto sattighāto
seyyo. Dukkhasa c'eva khayo ti evaṃ cevatta-
dukkhasa parikkhayo bhaveyya. Evaṃ mahantam pi
pavattidukkham adhiṇvāsetvā nibbānādhigamāya ussāho
karaṇīyo ti. Ajjhupagacche ti sampaticcheyya. Evan
ti vuttanayena idaṃ vuttam hoti: yo puggalo anamatag-
gaṃ saṃsāraṃ aparimānaṃ ca vaṭṭadukkham dipentaṃ
satthuno vacanam viññāya yathāvuttam sattighātaduk-
kham sampaticcheyya tena c'eva vaṭṭadukkhasa parik-
khayo siyā ti. Tenāha: dīgho tesam saṃsāro
punappunam haññamānānaṃ ti aparāparaṃ
jātijarāvyādhimaraṇādihi bādhiyamānānaṃ ti attho.

Asura kāye ti kālakaṇjakādipetāsuranikāye. Ghātā
ti kāyacittānaṃ upaghātā. Bahū ti pañcavidhabandha-
nādikammakaraṇavasena pavattiyamānā bahu anekaghātā.
Vinipātagatassā ti sesāpāyasaṅkhatam vinipātaṃ
upagatassa pi. Kilissamānassā ti tiracchānādiatta-
bhāvato abhigghātādihi ābādhiyamānassa.

Devesu pi attānaṃ ti devassa bhāvesu pi attānaṃ
n'atthi rāgapariḷāhādinaṃ sadukkhā savighātābhāvato. Nib-

¹ aruci, cd.

² sandassa kena, cd.

bānasukhā param n'atthi ti nibbānasukhato param aññam uttamam sukham nāma n'atthi. Loka-sukhassa vipariṇāmasaṅkhāradukkhāsabhāvattā. Tenāha bhagavā: nibbānam paramam sukhan ti.

Pattā te¹ nibbānan ti te nibbānappattā yeva nāma. Ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvacaṇe ti sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ye yuttapayuttā.

Nibbinṇā ti virattā. Me ti mayā. Vantasamā tā sunavamadhusadisā. Tālavatthukatā ti tālassa chinditaṭṭhānasadisā katā.

Athā ti pacchā mātāpitūnam attano ajjhāsayaṃ pave-detvā Anikarattassa ca āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā. Asitaṇi-cita muduke² ti indanilabhamarasamānavanṇatāya asitaḥṇabhāvena nicite, simbalikulasamasamphassa-nāya muduke. Kesa khaggena chindiyā ti attano kesa sunisitena asinā chinditvā. Pāsādaṇ cāpi-dhatvā³ ti attano vasaṇapāsāde sirigabbhaṃ pidhāya tassa dvāraṃ thaketvā⁴ ti attho. Paṭhamajjhānam samāpajji ti khaggena chinne attano kesa purato ṭhapetvā tattha paṭikulamanasikāram pavattenti yathā upaṭṭhite nimitte uppannam paṭhamam jhānam bhāvaṃ āpādetvā samāpajji. Sā ca Sumedhā taṇi pāsāde samāpannajjhānan ti adhippāyo. Aniccasaṇṇā su bhāveti ti jhānato vuṭṭhahitvā jhānam pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā yaṃ kiñci rūpaṇ ti ādinā aniccānupassanaṃ suṭṭhu bhāveti. Aniccasaṇṇāgahaṇen'evam ettha dukkha-saṇṇādinam pi gahaṇam katam ti veditabbam.

Maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo ti maṇivivittehi hemā-laṅkārehi vibhūsitagatto.

Rajje āṇā ti ādinā ṭhitakāraṇidassanaṃ. Tattha āṇā ti adhipaccam. Issariyaṇ ti yaso vibhavasampat-tibhogā. Sukhā ti itthā maṇāpiyā kāmūpabhogā. Daharikā sī ti tvaṃ idāni daharā taruṇī asi.

Nisaṭṭhan⁵ te rajjan ti mayhaṃ sabbam pi tiyo-janikaṃ rajjam tuyhaṃ pariccattam. Tam paṭipaj-

¹ pattā ve, cd.

² amita°, cd.

³ cāpi ṭhatvā, cd.

⁴ thakketvā, cd.

⁵ nissatṭhan, cd.

jītvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu. Ayaṃ maṃ kāme
yeva nimanteti ti. Mā dumaṇā ahoṣi dehi
dānāni yathāruciya mahantāni dānāni samaṇabrāhma-
ṇesu pavattehi. Mātāpitāro te dukkhitā doma-
nassappattā tava pabbajjāadhippāyaṃ sutvā. Tasmā kāme
paribhuñjanti te pi upatthahanti tesam cittaṃ dukkhaṃ
mocesī. Evam ettha padatthayojanā veditaḥḥa.

Mā kāme abhinandī ti vatthukāme kilesakā-
mehi abhinandi. Atho kho tesu kāmesu ādinaṃ
dosam mayhaṃ vacanānusārena passa ñāṇacakkhunā
olokehi.

Cātuddīpo¹ ti Jambudīpādīnaṃ catunnaṃ mahā-
dīpānaṃ issaro. Mandhātā ti evaṃnāmo rājā.
Kāma bhoginaṃ aggo aggaḥhūto āsi. Tenāha
bhagavā: Rāhu 'ggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāma bho-
ginaṃ ti. Atitto kālaṅkato ti caturāsīti vassasa-
hassāni kumārakīlāvasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni opa-
rajjavasena caturāsīti vassasahassāni cakkavattī rājā deva-
bhogasādise bhoge bhuñjītvā chaṭṭiṃsa sakkānaṃ āyup-
pamāṇakālaṃ tāvatīṃsabhavane saggasampattīṃ anubha-
vitvā pi kāmehi atitto 'va kālaṅkato, kāmesu na c'assa
paripūrītā icchā.

Satta ratanāni vasseyyā ti² satta pi rata-
nāni. Vuṭṭhimā³ devo. Dasadisā vyāpetvā.
Samantena samantato purisassa rucivasena yadi pi
vasseyya. Yathā tvaṃ Mandhātu mahārājassa evaṃ
sante pi na vijjati titti kāmānaṃ; kāmānaṃ atittā
'va maranti narā. Tenāha bhagavā: na kahāpaṇa-
vassena titti kāmesu vijjati ti.

Asisūlūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭanaṭṭhena. Sa p-
pasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatṭhena. Ukkū-
pamā ti tiṇukkūpamā anudahanatṭhena. Tenāha:
anudahanti ti atṭhikaṅkalāsannibhā ap-
pasādatṭhena mahāvisā ti halāhalādimahāvisasadisā
aghaḍukkhaṃsa mūlakāraṇabhūtā. Tenāha rukkhaphalā ti.

Rukkhaphalūpamā aṅgapaccaṅgānam phalibhañjanaṭṭhena. Maṃsa pesūpamā bahusādhāraṇaṭṭhena. Supinūpamā ittarapaccupaṭṭhānaṭṭhena māyā viya palobhanato. Tenāha vañcaniyā ti vañcaniyā ti attho.

Yācitakūpamā ti yācitakabhaṇḍasadisā tāva kālikatṭhena.

Sattisūlūpamā vinivijjhaṇṭṭhena. Rujatṭhe rogo. Dukkhatā sulayo gaṇḍo. Kilesāsu vippaggharaṇato¹ dukkhuppādanaṭṭhena aghaṃ. Maraṇasampāpanena nighaṃ. Aṅgārakāsusaḍisā mahābhitāpanaṭṭhena bhayaḥetutāya ceva vadhabahutāya ca bhayaṃ vadho nāma kāmā ti yojanā.

Akkhātā antarāyikā saggamaggādhigamassa nibbānagāmimaggassa ca antarāyakaṛatṭā ca cakkhubhūte buddhādhi vuttā.

Gacchathā² ti Anikarattaṃ sadisaṃ vissajjeti.

Kim³ mama paro karissatī ti. Paro añño. Mama kim nāma hitaṃ karissatī ti. Attano sīsaṃ hi uttamaṅgaṃ ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamāno. Tenāha: anubandhe jarāmarane ti tassa jarāmarāṇassa sīsaḍāhassa. Ghātāya⁴ samugghātāya ghaṭitabbam vāyamitabbam.

Chaman ti chamāyam. Idam avocā ti.

Dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti ādikaṃ saṃvegasamvaddhanakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca: dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro ti. Kilesakammavipākavattabhūtānaṃ khandhāyatanādīnaṃ paṭipavattisaṃkhāto saṃsāro aparīññā-tavattukānaṃ andhabālānaṃ dīgho. Buddhañāṇena pi aparichindatiyo yathā hi anupacchinnā avijjātāṇhānaṃ bhavappabandhassa pubbakoti na paññāyati. Evaṃ sarāmi koti ti punappunaṃ rodantaṃ aparāparaṃ sokavasena rudantānaṃ iminā pi avijjātāṇhā taṃ aparichinnaṃ tass'eva tesam vibhāveti ti.

Assu thaññaṃ rudhiraṃ⁵ ti yaṃ nātivya-

¹ cipaggharo, cd.

² gacchatā, cd.

³ ki, cd.

⁴ ghātāya, cd.

⁵ rudhiyan, cd.

nāphuṭṭhānam rodantānam assuñ ca dāra-kakāle mā-
tutthanato piṭaṃ thaññāṃ yañ ca paccatthikehi
ghātītānam rudhiram samsāram anamatag-
gato samsārassa anamataggattā [anumataggattā] aviditag-
gattā iminā dighena addhunā sattānam samsa-
ritam aparāparam samsarantānam samsaritam sa-
ratha taṃ ti ca bahukan ti anussarāhi. Aṭṭhīnam
sannicayaṃ tathā aṭṭhīnam sannicayaṃ sarāhi
anussara upadhārehi ti attho.

Idāni ādinavassabahubhāvaṃ upamāya dassetuṃ :
sara caturō 'dadhī ti gātham āha. Tattha
sara caturō 'dadhī ti upanīte assuthaññe
ca rudhiramhi ti imesaṃ sattānam anamatagge
samsāre samsarantānam ekekassa pi aṭṭhiruhi assumhi
thaññe rudhiramhi ca pamānato upametabbe caturō
'dadhī cattāro mahāsamudde upamāvasena buddhehi
upanīte sara sarāhi. Ekakappam aṭṭhīnam
sañcayaṃ Vipulena saman ti ekassa pug-
galassa ekasmiṃ kappe aṭṭhīnam sañcayaṃ Vipula-
pabbatena samam upanītam. Vuttaṃ hi c'etaṃ :

Ekass' ekena kappena puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi iti vuttaṃ mahesinā
so kho panāyaṃ akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa Magadhānam Giribbajan ti.

Mahājambudīpaṃ upanītam¹ kolaṭṭhi-
mattā gulikā mātāpituvā eva na ppahontī
ti. Jambudīpo ti saṅkhātā mahāpathaviṃ² padarattṭhite
mattā darattṭhike katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me mātu ayaṃ
me mātumātū ti evaṃ vibhājiyamāne tā gulikā mātumā-
tuvā eva na ppahontī ti. Mātāmātusu akkhiṇāsv
eva pariyaṇṭikā gulikā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ³ gacchey-
yūṃ na tv eva anamatagge samsāre samsarato⁴ sattassa

¹ unitam, cd. ² oṭṭhavi, cd. ³ mariyādānāṃ, cd.

⁴ samsārato, cd.

mātumātaro ti. Evaṃ Jambudīpamahisaṃsārassa dīgha-
bhāvena upamābhāvena upanītaṃ. Manasikāro hi ti.

Tiṇa kaṭṭha sākāhāpalāsaṇa ti tiṇaṇ ca kaṭṭhaṇ
ca sākāhāpalāsaṇa ca. Upanītaṇ ti upamābhāvena
upanītaṃ. Anamatagga to ti saṃsārassa anamatag-
gabhāvato. Caturaṅgulikā pi ghaṭikā ti catu-
raṅgulappamāṇāni khaṇḍāni. Pitupitusv eva na
ppahonti ti pitupitāmahesv¹ eva tā ghaṭikā na ppahonti.
Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: imasmiṃ loke sabbaṃ tiṇaṇ ca
kaṭṭhaṇ ca sākāhāpalāsaṇa ca caturaṅgulikā caturaṅgu-
likā katvā tatth' ekekaṃ ayaṃ me pitu ayaṃ me
pitāmahassā² ti bhājiyamāne tā ghaṭikā 'va parikkhayaṃ
pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyūṃ na tv eva anamatagga
saṃsāre saṃsarato sattassa pitu pitāmahā ti. Evaṃ
tiṇakatṭhaṇ ca sākāhāpalāsaṇa ca saṃsārassa dīgha-
bhāvena upanītaṃ sarāhi ti. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne
anamatagga 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbaḷoṭi na pañ-
ñāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ
sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ.³ Kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā ito iminā dīghena
addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā
kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu punṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ
ca catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ taṇ ti ādikā anamatagga
pāli āharitabbam.

Sara kāṇakacchapana⁴ ti ubhayakkhikānaṃ kac-
chapam anussara. Pubba samudde aparato ca
yugacchiddaṇ ti puratthimasamudde aparato ca
pacchimuttaradakkhiṇasamudde vātavasena paribbha-
mantassa yugassa ekaṃ chiddaṃ. Siraṇ tassa ca
paṭimukkaṇ⁵ ti kāṇakacchapassa sīsaṃ tassa ca
vassasatassa accayena gīvaṃ ukkhipantassa sīsassa yugac-
chidde⁶ pavesanaṇ ca.

Sara maṇussalābhamhi⁷ opamaṇaṇ ti
na-y-idaṃ sabbaṃ pi buddhuppādadhammadesanāde-

¹ pitā ahesuṃ, cd. ² pitāmassā, cd. ³ Cf. Samy. xv. 1. 3.

⁴ sarakākacchapo, cd.

⁵ paṭimokkan, cd.

⁶ yugga, cd.

⁷ para manusse lābhimhi, cd.

vamanussattalābhe opammaṃ¹ katvā paññāsārājjabhaya-
yassa pi aticca sabhāvattā. Vuttaṃ hi etaṃ : seyyāthā
pi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiddaṃ yugaṃ
khipeyyā ti ādi.

Sara² rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassā³ ti vimaddāsahanato
phenapiṇḍasadisassa anekānatthasannipātato kāyasaṅkhā-
tassa kalino niccasārādivirahena asārassa rūpaṃ asucidu-
gandhaṃ jegucchapaṭikulasabhāvaṃ sara. Khandhe
passa anicce ti pañca pi upādānakkhandhe abhāvāt-
thena anicce passa nāñacakkhunā olokehi. Sarāhi⁴
niraye bahuvighāte ti bahudukkhe mahādukkhe
ca anussara.

Sara kaṭasiṃ vaddhente⁵ ti punappunaṃ
tāsu tāsu jātisu aparāparaṃ uppattiyā punappunaṃ
kaṭasiṃ⁶ susānaṃ ālāhanam eva vaddhante satte anussara.
Vaddhanto⁷ ti vā pāli. Tvam vaddhento ti yojanā. Ku-
mbhīlabhayaṇi ti udaraposaṇatthaṃ akiccakāritāva-
sena odakātābhayaṇi. Vuttaṃ hi kumbhīlabhayaṇi ti
kho bhikkhave udakattass' etaṃ adhivaccanaṃ ti. Sarāhi
cattāri saccāni ti idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ—pe—
ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ti
cattāri ariyasaccāni yāthāvato anussara upadhārehi. Evaṃ
rājaputti anekākāravokāraṃ avassavasena kāmesu saṃ-
sāre ca ādinavaṃ pakāsetvā idāni vyatirekena pi taṃ
pakāsetuṃ amataṃ hi vijjamaṇe ti ādim āha.
Tattha amataṃ hi vijjamaṇe ti sammāsambud-
dhena mahākaruṇāya upanivesadhammāmate upalabbha-
maṇe. Kiṃ tava pañca kaṭukena pītenā ti
apariyesanā ārakā paribhogo vipāko cā ti pañcasu pi
thānesu tikhinataradukkhānubandhatāya savighātattā
saupāyāsattā kiṃ tuyhaṃ pañcakaṭukena pañcakāmaguṇa-
rasena pītena. Idāni vuttaṃ ev' atthaṃ pakāṭataraṃ
karonti āha : sabbā pi kāmaraṭiyo kaṭuka-

¹ opammaṃ, cd.

² para, cd.

³ opamāyā, cd.

⁴ sarāmi, cd.

⁵ vaddhante, cd.

⁶ kaṭasi, cd.

⁷ vaddhante, cd.

tarā pañcakaṭukenā¹ ti ativiya kaṭukatarā ti attho.

Ye pariḷāhā ti ye kāmā sampati kilesapariḷāhena sapariḷāhā mahāvighātā jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā² ti ekādasahi agghi pajjalitā pakkuthitā³ ca hutvā taṃ samāṅgināṃ kampanattā santappanattā⁴ ca. Asampattamhi ti sampattārahite nikkhamme. Samāne ti sante vijjamāne. Bahusapattā ti vatvā yehi te bahusapattā te dassetuṃ rājaggī ti ādi vuttam. Rājūhi ca agginā ca corehi ca udakena ca appiyehi ca rājaggicora udakappiyehi sādharāṇato te sattūpamā vuttā.

Yesu vadhabandho ti yesu kāmesu kāmanimittam maraṇapothanā diparikkilesa.⁵ Andubandhanā dibandho ca hoti ti attho. Kāmesū ti ādi vuttass' ev' atthassa pakaṭakaraṇam. Tattha hi ti hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā kāmesu kāmahetu ime sattā vadhabandhanadukkhāni anubhavanti pāpuṇanti. Tasmā āha : Kāmakāmānām⁶ ete asanto. Hīnā lāmakā ti attho. Ahakāmā ti vā pāṭho. So ev' attho. Ahā ti lāmakapariyāyo. Ahalokitthiyo⁶ nāmā ti ādisu viya. Ādīpitā ti pajjalitā. Tiṇukkā ti tiṇehi katā ukkā. Dahanti ye te na muñcanti⁷ ti ye sattā tena kāmena muñcanti agaṇhanti te dahanti yeva. Ye sampati āyatiṇ ca jhāpentī.

Mā appakassa hetū ti pubbasārasadisassa⁸ paritakassa kāmāsukhassa hetu. Vipulam ulāram paṇitam ca lokuttarasukham mā jahimā chaḍḍesi. Mā puthulomo va balisaṃ gilitvā ti āmisalobhena balisaṃ gilitvā⁹ vyasanam pāpunanto puthulomo ti laddhanāmo maccho viya kāme aparicecjitvā mā pacchā vihaññasi pacchā vighātam¹⁰ āpajjasi.¹¹

Sunakho va saṅkhānabaddho ti yathā gad-

¹ kaṭṭhatarā pañcakaṭṭhakenā, cd.

² kuthikā kappitā santappitā, cd. ³ pakkutṭhitā, cd.

⁴ kampanatā santappanatā, cd. ⁵ maraṇampotho, cd.

⁶ lokittiyo, cd. ⁷ mucchanti, cd. ⁸ pubbasāra, cd.

⁹ gilitvā. ¹⁰ vighātam, cd. ¹¹ āpajji, cd.

vaṭṭabhayassa sabbaso abhāvā abhayaṃ. Dukkha-
tāpanalesassāpi abhāvena nirupatāpaṃ. Sabbam
etaṃ amataṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ eva sandhāya vadati.
Taṃ hi anussavādisiddhena ākāreṇa attano upatṭhahanti
tesaṃ paccakkhato dassenti viya idaṃ ti avoca. Adhi-
gataṃ idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ti idaṃ amataṃ
nibbānaṃ bahūhi anantaṃ aparimānehi buddhādihi ari-
yehi adhigataṃ ñātaṃ attapaccakkhātā¹ na kevalaṃ tehi
adhigataṃ eva atha kho ajjāpi ca labhaniyaṃ.
Idāni pi adhigamaniyaṃ adhigantaṃ sakkā kena labha-
niyaṃ ti āha. Yo yoniso payuñjati ti yo puggalo
yoniso upāyena satthārā dinnaovāde ṭhatvā yuñjati sammā-
payogañ ca karoti tena labhaniyaṃ ti yojanā. Na ca
sakkā aghaṭamānena yo pana yoniso na payuñjati
tena aghaṭamānena ca sakkā kadāci pi laddhuṃ na sakkā
yevā ti attho.

Evam bhāṇati Sumedhā ti evaṃ vuttappakāreṇa
Sumedhā rājakaññā samsāre attano samvegadīpani kāmesu
nibbedhabhāgini dhammakathaṃ kathesi. Saṅkhāra-
gate ratim alabhamānā² ti anumatte pi saṅkhārap-
pavatte ratim avindanti.³ Anunenti Anikarattaṃ
ti Anikarattaṃ rājānaṃ paññāpentī. Kesse va cha maṃ
chupī ti attano khaggena chindetvā⁴ kesse va bhūmiyaṃ
khipi chaḍḍesi.

Yāci tassā⁵ pitaraṃ so ti so Anikaratto assā
Sumedhāya pitaraṃ Koṇcarājānaṃ yācati. Kin ti yācati
ti āha? Vissajjetha Sumedhaṃ pabbajitūṃ
vimokkhasaccadassā⁶ ti Sumedhaṃ rājaputtīṃ
pabbajitūṃ vissajjetha. Sā ca pabbajitvā vimokkha-
saccadassā⁷ aviparītanibbānadassavīni hotū ti attho.

Sokabha ya bhītā ti ñātiviyogādi hetuto sabbasmā pi
samsārabhaya to bhītā⁸ nānuttaravasena uttastā.⁹ Sikkha-

¹ okkhatam, cd.

² rati alabhamānā, cd.

³ abbiavindanti, cd. ⁴ chinde, cd. ⁵ yāva tassā, cd.

⁶ vimokkha paccayassā, cd.

⁷ oḍasā, cd.

⁸ bhīto, cd.

⁹ uttasmā, cd.

mānāyā ti sikkhamānāya samānāya cha abhiññā
 sacchikatā tato evaṃ aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ sacchi-
 katam. Acchariyaṃ¹ abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānam
 āsi² rājakaññāyā ti rājaputtiyā Sumedhāya kilesehi
 parinibbānam abbhutañ ca āsi. Chālābhiññā va siddhiyā
 kathan ti ce? Pubbenivāsacaritaṃ yathā
 vyākari pacchime kāle ti pacchime khandhapari-
 nibbānakāle attano pubbenivāsapariyāpannacaritaṃ yathā
 vyākāsi tathā taṃ jānitabban ti.

Pubbenivāsaṃ pana tayā yathā vyākataṃ dassetuṃ
 bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha
 bhagavati Koṇāgamaṇe sammāsambuddhe loke
 uppanne. Saṃghārāmaṃhi navaṇivasaṃhi ti
 saṅghaṃ uddissa abhinavanivesite ārāme. Sakhiyo
 tīṇi jāniyo vihāradānaṃ adāsimaṃ ti Dhan-
 añjāni Khemā ahaṃ cā ti mayaṃ tisso sakhiyo ārāmaṃ
 saṅghassa vihāradānaṃ adamaṃ.

Dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ ti tassa vihāra-
 dānassa ānubhāvena dasavāre deveṣu upapajjimhā.
 Tato manussesu upapajjitvā puna satakkhattuṃ deveṣu
 upapajjimhā, tato pi manussesu upapajjitvā puna dasasa-
 takkhattuṃ saḥassavāraṃ deveṣu upapajjimhā, tato pi
 manussesu upapajjitvā puna satāni satakkhattuṃ dasasa-
 hassavāre deveṣu upapajjimhā. Ko pana vādo ma-
 nussesu evaṃ uppannavāresu tāva n'atthi. Anekasa-
 hassavāraṃ upapajjimhā ti attho.

Deveṣu mahiddhikā ahumhā ti deveṣu uppan-
 nakāle tasmim tasmim devanikāye mahiddhikā mahānu-
 bhāvā ahumhā. Manussakamhi ko vādo ti manus-
 satte lābhe mahiddhikatāya kathā ca n'atthi. Idāni taṃ
 eva manussattabhāve ukkaṃ satam mahiddhigataṃ das-
 sentī sattaratanaṃ mahaṃ itthiratanam
 ahaṃ āsi ti āha. Tattha cakkaratanaṃ satataratanaṃ
 etassa santi ti sattaratano cakkavatti. Tassa sattarata-
 nassa chadosarahitā pañcakalyāṇā atikkantaṃ manussavaṇ-
 ñā appattadibbavaṇṇā ti evamādiguṇasampannāgamaṇa

itthisu ratanabhūtā ahaṃ ahosi. So hetū ti yaṃ taṃ Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato kāle saṅghassa viharadānaṃ katam. So yathāvuttāya dibbasampattiyaṃ va he tu so pa b ha vo taṃ m ū l a n ti tass' eva pariyāyavacanam. Sāsane khaṇtī ti sā eva idha satthu sāsane dhamme nijjhānakkhanti taṃ taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ ti. Tad eva satthu sāsanaadhammena paṭhamam samodhānaṃ paṭhamo samāgamo tad eva satthu sāsanaadhamme abhiratāya pariyosāne nibbānaṃ ti phalūpacārena kāraṇam vadati.

Ima pana catasso gāthā theriya Apadānassa vibhāvana-vasena pavattattā Apadānapāliyaṃ pi¹ saṅghaṃ āropitā osānagāthā: evaṃ karonti ti yathā mayā purimat-tabhāve etarahi ca katam paṭipannaṃ evaṃ aññe pi karonti paṭipajjanti. Te evaṃ karonti āha ye sadda hanti² vacanam anoma paññassā ti ñeyyapariyantikañānatāya paripuṇṇapaññassa sammā-sambuddhassa vacanam. Ye puggalā sadda hanti³ evaṃ etan ti okappanti te evaṃ karonti paṭipajjanti idāni tattha ukkamsagatāya paṭipattitaṃ dassetum nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajjanti ti vuttam. Tass' attho: ye bhagavato vacanam yāthāvato saddahanti te visuddhipaṭipadam paṭipajjantā sabbasmiṃ bhavagate tebhūmike saṅkhāre vipassanāpaññāya nibbindanti nibbinditvā pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti sabbasmā pi bhavagatā vimuñcantī ti attho. Virāge ti ariyamagge adhigate vimuttā yeva honti ti. Evam ettha theriyādayo Sumedhā pariyosānagāthā, sabhāgena idha ekajjhaṃ saṅghaṃ ārūlhā dvāsattatiparimāṇā ti, bhāṇa-vārato pana dvādhikā chasatamattā, theriyā tā sabbā pi yathā sambuddhassa sāvikaḥbhāvena ekavidhā katā, asekhābhāvena ukkhittapalighūnāyam. (?) Samkiṇṇaparikkhatā abbūlhe sikatāya niraggalatāya paṇṇabhāratāya visaññut-taratāya dasa ariyavāsesu vuṭṭhavāsatāya ca. Tathā hi tā pañcaṅgavippahinā chalaṅgasamannāgatā caturaṅgavasena

¹ opāliyamhi, cd.² dassahanti, cd.³ dassahanti, cd.

ekārakkhā panuṇṇā paccekasaccā samavayaṭṭhe sanāhassa-
ddhakāya saṅkhāraratāyā visaṇṇuttaratāyā dasa ariyavāso.
Anāvilasaṃkappā suvimuttacittā suvimuttapaññā ca iti
evamādinā nayena ekavidhā. Sammukhā parammukhā
bhedato duvidhā. Yā satthu dharamānakāle ariyāya jātiyā
jātā Mahāpajāpatigotamīādayo tā sammukhā¹ sāvikā nāma.
Yā pana bhagavato khandhāparinibbānato pacchā adhiga-
tavisesā tā sati pi satthu dhammasarīrassa paccakkhabhāve
satthu ca paresaṃ apaccakkhabhāvato parammukhā sāvikā
nāma. Tathā ubhatobhāgapaññā vimuttatāvasena idha
pāli. Āgatā pana ubhatobhāgavimuttā yeva. Tathā
sāpadānānāpadānabhedabhedato. Yasaṃ hi purimesu sam-
māsambuddhesu paccakabuddhesu sāvakabuddhesu va
puññakiriyāvasena katādhikāratā saṅkhāti atthi Apadānaṃ
tā sāpadānā. Yasaṃ taṃ n'atthi tā nāpadānā. Tathā
satthu laddhūpasampadā ti duvidhā. Garudhammapaṭi-
gahamhi laddhūpasampadā Mahāpajāpatigotamī satthu
santikā va laddhūpasampadattā satthu laddhūpasampadā
nāma. Sesā sabbā pi saṅghato laddhūpasampadā. Tā pi
ekato upasampannā ubhato upasampannā ti duvidhā.
Tattha yā tā Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā saddhim nikkhantā
pañcasatā Sākiyāniyo tā ekato upasampannā bhikkhusaṅ-
ghato eva laddhūpasampadattā Mahāpajāpatigotamim²
ṭhapetvā itarā ubhato upasampannā, ubhatosaṅghā upa-
sampadattā ehibhikkhu dukkho viya ehibhikkhunī dukkho
idha na labbhati. Bhikkhuninam tathā upasampadāya
abhāvato yadi evaṃ yaṃ taṃ Therīgāthāya Subhaddāya
Kuṇḍalakesāya vuttaṃ :

Nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā sammukhā pañjali ahaṃ.
ehi Bhadde ti maṃ avaca sā me ās' upasampadā ti.

Tathā Apadāne pi :

āyācito³ tadā āha ehi Bhadde ti nāyako
tadāhaṃ upasampannā parittaṃ toyam⁴ addasan ti.

¹ saṃsukhā, cd. ² ogotamiyā, cd. ³ māyācito, cd.

⁴ tiyaṃ, cd.

Na y-imam bhikkhunibhāvena upasampadam sandhāya vuttam, upasampadāya pana hetubhāvato yā satthu ākañkhanti sā me ās' upasampadā ti vuttam.

Tathā hi vuttam Atthakathāyaṃ : Ehi Bhadde bhikkhūnūpassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbajjāṃ upasampajassū ti maṃ avoca ānāpesi. Sā satthu ānā mayham upasampadāya kāraṇattā upasampadā ahoṣī ti. Eten' eva Apadānagāthāya pi attho samvaṇṇito ti datthabbo.

Evam Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge ehibhikkhuni ti. Idam kathan ti. Ehibhikkhunibhāvena bhikkhunīnaṃ upasampadāya abhāvato jotana vacanaṃ. Tathā upasampadāya bhikkhūnīnaṃ abhāvato yadi evam katham ehibhikkhuni ti Vibhaṅge niddeso kato ti. Desanāya sotāpattitabhāvena ayaṃ hi sotapatita tā nāma katthaci labbhamānassa pi agahaṇaṃ hoti.

Yathā Abhidhamme manodhātuniddese labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgapañcaviññānasotapattitatāya na uddhaṭaṃ katthaci desanāya asambhavato yathā tatthevatthuniddese hadaya vatthu katthaci alabbhamānassa pi gahaṇavasena yathā t̥hitakam pi niddese yathāha : katamo ca puggalo t̥hitakappi? Ayaṃ ca puggalo sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno hoti kappassa ca uḍḍayhanavelāya tassa na tāva kappo uḍḍayhati yāvayaṃ puggalo sotāpattiphalam sacchikareyyā ti. Evam idhāpi labbhamānagahaṇavasena vedittabbaṃ. Parikappavacanāṃ sotaṃ sace bhagavā bhikkhuni tāva yogaṃ kiñci mātugāmaṃ ehibhikkhuni ti vadeyya evam pi bhikkhunibhāvo siyā ti. Kasmā pana bhagavā evam na kathesi ti tathā katādhikārānaṃ abhāvato ye pana anāsannā sannihitabhāvato nikāraṇaṃ vatvā bhikkhu ehi satthu āsanna cāri sadā sannihitā va tasmā te ehibhikkhavo ti vattabbataṃ arahanti. Na bhikkhuniyo ti vadanti taṃ tesam mati mattaṃ satthu āsannadūrabhāvassa bhabbābhabbabhāvā siddhattā. Vuttam h'etaṃ bhagavatā : saṅghātikaṇṇaṃ ce pi me bhikkhave bhikkhu gahe tvā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho assamā pade padaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo mutṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito

vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo atha kho so ārakā va mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammaṃ apassanto maṃ na passati. Yojanasatena ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya so ca hoti anabbijjhālu kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appa-
duṭṭhamanasāṅkappo upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo atha kho so santike ca mayhaṃ ahañ ca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati dhammaṃ passanto maṃ passati ti.

Tasmā akāraṇaṃ desato sa'tthu āsanna-nāsaṇṇatā akatā-dhikāratāya pana bhikkhunīnaṃ tattha ayogyatā. Tena vuttaṃ : ehi bhikkhunī dukkho idha na labbhati ti. Evaṃvidhā aggasāvikā mahāsāvikā pakatisāvikā ti tividhā. Tattha Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ti imā dve theriyo ¹ aggasāvikā nāma, kāmaṃ sabbā pi khīṇāsavatheriyo silavisuddhiādike sampādentīyo catusu satipatṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathasutaṃ bhāveivā maggapaṭipātiyā anava-
sesato kilese khepetvā aggaphale patitṭhahanti. Tathā pi yathā saddhāvimuttato diṭṭhippāttassa paññāvimuttato ca ubhatobhāgavimuttassa pubbhāgabhāvanāvisesasiddho icchito viseso evaṃ abhinihāramahantatā pubbayoga-
mahantatā hisasantāne sātisaṃyagūnavisesā nipphāditatā silādiguṇehi mahantā sāvikā ti mahāsāvikā. Tesu yeva pana bodhipakkhiyadhammesu pāmokkabhāvena dhura-
bhūtānaṃ sammādiṭṭhisammāsammādhinaṃ sātisaṃyakiṇṇa-
nubhāvanibbattiyākāraṇabhūtāya tajjābhinihārābhītā ni-
hāratāya sakkaccaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ cirakāle sambhūtāya sammāpaṭipattiyā yathākkamaṃ paññāya sammādhimhi ca ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā avisesaṃ sabbaguṇehi aggabhāve-
tṭhitatā tā dve pi aggasāvikā nāma. Mahāpajāpatigota-
mīādayo pana abhinihāramahantatāya pubbayogamahanta-
tāya ca paṭiladdhaguṇavisesavasena mahatiyo sāvikā ti mahāsāvikā nāma. Itarā theriyo Tissā ² Dhīrā Dhīrā ti ca evamādikā abhinihāramahantatādinī abhāvena pakatisāvikā nāma. Tā pana aggasāvikā viya mahāsāvikā viya canapa-
rinimita atha kho anekasatā anekasahassā niveditabbā.

¹ theriyā, ed.

² Tiya, ed.

Evam aggasāvikādibhedato tividhā. Tathā suññatavimokkhādibhedato tividhā paṭipadādivibhāgena catubbidhā indriyādhikavibhāgena pañcavidhā tato paṭipattiyādivibhāgena pañcavidhā animittavimuttādivasena chabbidhā adhivimuttibhedena sattavidhā dhurapaṭipadādivibhāgena atṭhavidhā vimuttivibhāgena navavidhā dasavidhā ca. Te pan' ete yathāvuttena dhurabhedena vibhajjamānā visatī honti, paṭipadādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā asīti honti, athavā suññatavimuttādivibhāgena vibhajjamānā cattālisādhikāni dve satāni honti, puna indriyādhikā vibhajjamānā satta sahaṣaṃ rekantī(?) ti. Evam etāsaṃ therīnaṃ attano guṇavasena'eva anekabhedabhinnatā veditabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana heṭṭhā Theragāthāsamvaṇṇanāya vuttanāyena'eva gaheṭṭha ti.

Sumedhāya theriyā gāthāvaṇṇanā samattā.
Mahānīpātavaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca :

Ye te sampannasaddhammā dhammarājassa satthuno
orasā mukhajā puttā dāyādā dhammanimmitā.

Silādiguṇasampannā katakiccā anāsavā
Subhūtiādayo therā therīyo therikādayo
tehi yā bhāsītā gāthā aññavyākaraṇādinā

tā sabbā ekato katvā Therīgāthā ti saṃgahaṃ
āropesaṃ mahātherā Theragāthā ti ādito.

Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ poraṇatṭhakathātayaṃ
saha yassā mayāraddhā atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.

Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato.

Samattā apariniṭṭhānaṃ anākulavinicchayā
dvinavutiparimāṇā pāliyā bhāṇavārato.

Iti taṃ saṅkarontena yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā
puññaṃ tassānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsaṇaṃ.

Obhāsetvā visuddhāya silādipaṭipattiyā
sabbe pi dehino hontu vimuttirasabhāgino.

Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ
tasmiṃ sagāravā niccaṃ hontu sabbe pi paṇīno.

Sammā vassatu kālena devo pi jagatīpati
saddhammanirato lokaṃ dhammen' eva pasāsātū ti.

Padaratitthavihāravāsinaṃ Ācariyadhammapālattherena
katā Therigāthānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

Tassa Atṭhakathā esā sakalassāpi nitṭhitā
ciraṭṭhitassa dhammassa nitṭhāpentena taṇa mayā.
Yaṃ pattam kusalam tassa ānubhāvena paṇino
sabbe saddhammarājassa katvā dhammaṃ sukhāvahaṃ
Pāpunantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā
asokam anupāyāsaṃ nibbānasukham uttamaṃ.
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā
sabbe pi sadā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.

Nibbānapaceayo hotu.

Nitṭhitā.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

A

- Āṅgā, 106
 Aciravatī, 54
 Añjanavana, 137
 Añjanasakka, 152
 Aññākoṇḍañña, 3
 Aḍḍhakāsī, XIX. 30-33
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 200
 Anikaratta, 272, 275, 277, 283
 Anopamā, 138, 139
 Anomānadī, 2
 Andhavana, 64, 66, 163
 Abhayatherī, XXIII. 41-43, 66
 Abhayamātā, XXIII. 39-41
 Abhirūpanandā, XIII. 24-27,
 81
 Ambapālī, XV. 206-214
 Aruṇa, 42, 66
 Aruṇapura, 213
 Aruṇavatī, 42, 66
 Assaji, 3

Ā

- Ānanda (thera), 44, 144, 146,
 148, 154, 156
 Ānanda rājā, 91, 92
 Ālavika, 62

- Ālavī, 62
 Ālāra, 62

I

- Isigilipassa, 192
 Isidāsī, XXVII. 260-271
 Isipatana, 3, 140

U

- Ujjenī, 39, 261, 262
 Uttamā, XXI. 46-49
 aparā Uttamā, 49-51
 Uttarā, 21, 22
 aparā Uttarā, 161, 162
 Uddaka, 2
 Upaka, 3, 221, 222
 Upacālā, XXIV. 163, 165-168
 Upasamā, 12, 13
 Uppalavaṇṇā, XIV. 18, 104,
 114, 181, 181-199, 239
 Ubbirī, XX. 59-57
 Ummādantī, 192
 Uruvelā, 2

E

- Erakakaccha, 264

O

Okkāka, *passim*

Oghāṭaka, 14

K

Kakusandha, 58, 127, 200

Kathavatthu, 135

Kanthaka, 1

Kāpila, 73

Kapilavatthu, 3, 11, 25, 36, 152

Kappāsikavanasaṇḍa, 3

Kammāssadamma, 87, 89

Kalahavivādasutta, 3

Kassapa (Buddha), 5, 58, 68, 113, 127, 180, 191, 200, 273

Kassapa (the disciple) 69, 73-75

Kāḷa, 223

Kaḷudāyi, 3

Kāsi, 30, 71, 72, 106, 151, 220

Kikī, 17, 103, 113, 127, 130, 180, 183, 192, 273

Kisāgotamī, XVI. 104, 114, 131, 174-182, 192

Kumbhīra, 39

Kururaṭṭha, 87, 89

Koṇca, 272, 274, 281

Koṇāgamana, 6, 58, 127, 130, 200, 273, 280

Koliya, 72

Kosambī, 44, 45

Kosala, 14, 50, 106, 135

Kosi(ya)gotta, 68, 73

Kh

Khaṇḍadeva, 222

Khemaka Sakka, 25

Khemā, XIII. 18, 104, 114, 126-136, 181, 192, 273

G

Gaṅgā, 145

Gaṅgātiriyatthera, 195

Gaṅgādevatā, 186

Gandhamādana, 140, 183, 190

Gayāsīsa, 3

Gijjhakūṭa, 33, 51, 106

Giridāsa, 260, 265

Giribbaja, 18, 31, 59, 104, 132

Guttā, 157-159

Gh

Ghaṭikāra, 2

C

Candabhāgā, 9, 33, 45, 51

Candā, 120-122

Carabhūta, 25

Cāpā, XXV. 220-228

Cālā, XXIV. 162-165, 168

Cittaratha, 247

Cittā, 33-35

Cūlavēdallasutta, 19

J

Jambudīpa, 87

Jinadattā, 261, 264

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, 250

Jivakambavana, 245, 246, 250

Jīvā, 53, 54

Jetavana, 51, 74, 111, 141, 195

Jentā, 27, 28

T

Titthiyārāma, 68
Tiriṭṭavaccha, 192
Tissa, 39
Tissā, 11-13

Th

Therikā, 4-7

D

Dantikū, 51-53
Devadahanagara, 75, 140, 152

Dh

Dhanañjāni, 130, 273
Dhammadinnā, XVIII. 5, 15-
20, 59, 75, 104, 114, 131,
181, 192
Dhammasenāpati, 168
Dhammā, 23, 24, 104, 114,
131, 180, 181, 192
Dhīrā, 12

N

Nanda, 72
Nandakumāra, 3
Nandamūlakapabbhāra, 140
Nandā, 91, 92
Nanduttarā, 87-89
Nālakagāma, 162
Nāla, 223
Nerañjarā, 224

P

Pakulā, XXI. 91-95
Paṭācārā, XVII. 18, 47, 49,
104, 108-122, 131, 161,
181, 192

Pandavapabbata, 2

Paḍumavati, 39, 73, 140, 185-
189

Paḍumuttara, 14, 15, 53, 69,
82, 91, 95, 99, 102, 112,
129, 150, 180, 190

Pasenadi, 22

Pāṭaliputta, 261, 265

Piṅgiya, 222

Pippalikumāra, 68

Pukkusa, 222

Puṇṇā, 9-11

aparā Puṇṇā, XXII. 199-206

Ph

Phussa, 15, 213

B

Bandhumatī, 25, 36, 47, 50,
58, 70

Bandhumā, 25, 36, 47, 50

Bahunandi, 222

Bārānasi, *passim*

Bimbisāra, 3, 39, 66, 127, 131

Bodhittherī, 261, 265

Bodhimāṇḍa, 2

Brahmadatta, 73

Bh

Bhaggavassārāma, 2

Bhaddajitthera, 3

Bhaddavaggiyā, 3

Bhaddā Kapilāni, XX. 67-75

Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, XVIII.
87, 90-108, 114, 131, 181,
192

Bhadrā, 12, 13

Bhaddiya, 222

Bhārukacchanagara, 171

Bhikkhadāyikā, 18, 103, 104,

114, 131, 181, 192

Bhikkhunī, 18, 104, 113, 114,

131, 181, 192

Bhojanavatthu, 135

M

Magadhā, 106, 127, 162

Majjha, 139

Madda, 73, 131

Mantāvati, 272, 274, 281

Mandhātā, 146, 275, 287

Mahātitthagāma, 68, 73

Mahānāma, 3

Mahānidānasutta, 131

Mahāpajāpatigotamī, XI. 3,

140-157

Mahāmāyā, 141

Mahāmoggallāna, 3, 76, 77,

87

Mahāsatipatthāna, 89

Mahāsuppabuddha, 140

Māra, 61, 64-67, 135, 157,

158, 163, 164, 198, 199

Mittā, 12, 13

Mittakālikā, 89, 90

Mithilā, 125

Mucalinda, 150

Muttā, XXI. 8, 9

aparā Muttā, XX. 13-15

Mettā, XXI. 36-38

Mettikā, 35, 36

Meru, 150, 248

Y

Yasadāraka, 3

R

Rājagaha, *passim*

Rahu, 8, 287

Rāhula, 1, 3, 81, 144, 145,
193

Rohanīnadi, 3

Rohiṇī therī, XXII. 214-220

L

Lumbinīvana, 1

V

Vakkali, 28

Vakkula, 8

Vaṅkahārajanapada, 220

Vajjī, 106

Vaddha, 171-174

Vaddhamātā, XXV. 171-174

Vaddhesī, XXIV. 75

Vappatthera, 3

Vāraṇavatī, 272, 275, 283

Vāsetthī, XVII. 124-126,
231

Vijayā, 159, 160

Videha, 69

Vipassī, 8, 36, 45, 46, 49, 57,
58, 70, 129, 191, 200, 214

Vimalakoṇḍañña, 207

Vimalā, XXIV. 76, 78

Visākha, 5, 16, 19

Visākhā, XVIII. 18, 20, 104,
114, 131, 181, 192

Veluvana, 127

Vesālī, *passim*

Vessabhū, 57, 58, 200

S

Sakulā, *see* Pakulā

Sakka, 239
 Saṅghadāyikā, 18, 104, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Saṅghā, 24
 Sañjaya, 3
 Saṭṭhikatthera, 2
 Saṭṭhuka, 99-105
 Samaṇaguttā, 18, 104, 114,
 131, 181, 192
 Samaṇī, 18, 104, 114, 131,
 181, 192
 Salakaṇṭha, 222
 Sāketa, 137, 138
 Sāgalā, 69, 73, 131
 Sāmā, 44, 45
 aparā Sāmā, XXI. 45, 46
 Sāmāvati, 44, 45
 Sāriputta, 3, 156
 Sāvatti, *passim*
 Sikkhī, 41, 58, 66, 200, 213
 Siddhattha, 35
 Sindhavāraṇṇa, 264
 Sitavana, 41
 Sisūpacālā, XXIV. 162, 168-
 170
 Sihasenāpati, 79
 Sihā, XXIV. 78-80
 Sikkhā, XXII. 57-61
 Sucimatī, 73
 Sujāta (Padumuttara's agga-
 sāvaka), 16
 Sujāta Pippalāyana, 73, *see*
 Pippalikumāra

Sujāta, 231
 Sujāta, 2
 Sujāta, 136-138
 Suddhodana, 1, 26, 83, 125
 Sudhammā, 18, 104, 114, 131,
 181, 192
 Sundarī, XXVI. 228-236
 Sundarīnandā, XI. 80-86
 Subhadda, 221
 Subhā Kammāradhītā, 236-
 245
 Subhā Jīvakaṃbavanikā,
 XXVII. 245-260
 Sumaṅgalatthera, 28
 Sumaṅgalamātā, 28-30
 Sumanadevī, 73
 Sumanā, 20, 21
 Sumanā vuddhapabbajitā, 22,
 23
 Sumitta, 72
 Sumedhā, XIX. 130, 272-300
 Surūpasārī, 162
 Sulakkhaṇā, 152
 Selā, XXIII. 61-65
 Soṇā, 95-99
 Somā, XXIII. 66, 67

H

Haṃsavatī, 15, 16, 53, 54, 61,
 62, 67, 69, 82, 92, 95, 99,
 102, 108, 113, 127, 129,
 150, 174, 180, 182, 190, etc.

II.

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES

(Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form).

- | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| akalla, 270 | anusāsani, 162 |
| akkhalita, 293 | aneja, 245 |
| aggikkhandha, 242 | anomapañña, 296 |
| agha, 288 | antarāyika, 288 |
| aṅgarakāsu, 288 | andha, 258 |
| aṅgini, 226 | apatha, 255 |
| acirakāya, 284 | apāpika, 281 |
| acetana, 282 | appaṭivāniya, 61 |
| accharā, 252 | appamatta, 239 |
| accharāsaṅghātamatta, 76 | appassāda, 244 |
| ajjhosita, 284 | appossukka, 282 |
| añjana, 267 | abbhuta, 233 |
| atta, 270 | abhiññā (6), 295 |
| aṭṭhaṅgika, 142, 160 | abhiyobbana, 211 |
| aṭṭhikaṅkāla, 287 | ayonisomanasikāra, 79 |
| atitamsa, 233 | arati, 239 |
| attāna, 285 | ariyadhana, 240 |
| adurāgata, 236 | ariyamagga, 205 |
| adhikuttanā, 65 | ariyasaccāni (4), 178, 282, 291 |
| anamatagga, 289, 290 | aruci, 285 |
| anāgarūpanissaya, 242 | avitakka, 78 |
| anāvila, 251 | avitivatta, 170 |
| animitta, 50 | asaṅgamānasa, 259 |
| anukampika, 174 | asapatta, 293 |
| anuratta, 271 | asambādha, 293 |
| | asāra, 282, 284 |

asita, 286
asurakāya, 285
asecanaka, 61, 168
asoka, 293
assu, 289
ahakāma, 292

Ā

ākiñcañña, 240
ādīnava, 23, 287
āyatanāni (12), 49, 285
āyatapamha, 255
āvilacitta, 251
āsava, 94, 173
āharima, 227

I

iñghālakhu, 256
itthipāda, 199
itthibhāva, 178
itthirūpa, 225
indriya, 168

U

ukkā, 287
ukkhaliḥ, 29
ujjhita, 256
uñcha, 235, 242
uṭṭhāyika, 267
uttamakulīna, 266
uttamaṅgabhūta, 209
uttamattha, 160
udakecara, 204
udadhī (4), 289
udayabbaya, 90
upanīta, 289, 290
upapatti, 282
upamānita, 255

upalitta, 284
upasagga, 242
upasampadā, 107
uppala, 254, 255
uppāda, 282
nbbigga, 267
ummādanā, 243
ummāra, 267
ulāra, 175, 220
ullapanā, 243
ullolanā, 243
ussanna, 271

E

ekaggacitta, 219
ekatṭha, 94

O

ojava, 168
odḍita, 243
opamma, 290
orabbhika, 204
orambhāgamanīya, 158
orasa, 236

K

kaṅkana, 211
kaṭasi, 291
kaṭuka, 281
kaṇṇapāli, 211
katakicca, 236
kapaṇikā, 178
kammaphala, 270
kalīṅgara, 284
kalebara, 254
kaḷopī, 219
kalyāṇamittatā, 174
kāṇakacchapa, 290

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

kānana, 210
 kāmahetuka, 243
 kāyakali, 282, 291
 kārika, 267
 kimi, 270, 271
 kilanaka, 255
 kuthita, 292
 kupita, 292
 kumagga, 205
 kumbhī, 219
 kumbhīla, 291
 koccha, 267
 koṭṭha, 219
 koriyā, 255
 kolatṭhimatta, 289

Kh

khaṇḍa, 211
 khandhā (5), 49, 99, 285
 khalita, 211
 khipa, 243
 khematṭhāna, 242

G

gaṇḍa, 288
 garuka, 251
 guḷikā, 289
 gedha, 242
 gehavigata, 284
 goṇaka, 253

Gh

ghaṭikā, 269, 290
 ghāta, 285, 288

C

candāla, 293
 caturāṅgulika, 290

cittakathā, 281
 cittappamāthin, 243
 cirassam, 217
 cetopariyañāna, 76, 197
 cetosamatha, 119

Ch

chattaka, 29
 chanda, 21
 churikā, 227

J

jajjara, 212
 jarāghara, 213
 jalita, 292
 jātimūlaka, 285
 jātisamsāra, 159
 jāmātā, 269
 jina, 268

Ṭh

ṭhiti, 241

T

takkāri, 226
 tantikhilaka, 257
 tapaniyakata, 252
 tamokkhandha, 10, 65, 160
 tāṇa, 242
 tāpana, 243
 tāla, 286
 tāvatimsā (devā), 169
 tiladaṇḍaka, 212
 tuccha, 281
 turī, 254
 tusitā (devā), 169

Th

thanaka, 212
 thañña, 289

D

damaka, 268
dahara, 239, 251
dāyādika, 234
dārukacillaka, 257
dālimalatthi, 226
ditthi, 165
dibbacakkhu, 94
dubbacana, 268
dubbalika, 211
dessa, 268
dehaka, 258
dvaṅgulisaññā, 66
dvijāti, 269

Dh

dhanika, 271
dhammattha, 244
dhammasamvega, 174
dhammādāsa, 179
dhātu, 20, 21
dhātuyo (18), 49, 285
dhāreyya, 285
dhītikā, 252
dhutakilesa, 266
dhuttaka, 250
dhuva, 241

N

naṅgala, 270
nandi, 65, 67, 167
nayana, 255
nikūjita, 211
nigha, 288
nicita, 286
nibbiṇṇa, 286
nimmānaratino (devā), 169

niratthika, 258
niraya, 282
nirupatāpa, 294
nirūpadhi, 233
nirodha, 13, 142
nisattha, 286
nissaraṇa, 233
nihatamāna, 267
nekkhamma, 266

P

pakka, 270
pakkha, 269
pacchada, 253
pañcakaṭuka, 291, 292
paṭimukka, 290
paṭirūpa, 240
paṇāma, 266
patoda, 174
pattali, 211
padhānapahitatta, 174
panaccita, 257
pabbajjā, 251
pabhaṅgura, 95
paramatthasaññita, 174
parikamma, 253
parikammakārika, 267
pariklesa, 241
pariddava, 241
paribandha, 242
paribāhira, 209
parilāha, 41, 292
palambita, 211
paligha, 211
palīpa, 224
palepa, 213
palokin, 94
pasāda, 267

pasādhana, 267
 pahita, 212
 pahitatta, 143
 pahūtaḍhana, 266
 pāṭali, 211, 226
 pāṭihārikapakkha, 38
 pāṇa, 258
 pāsaṇḍa, 164, 165
 pāvācana, 286
 pāsāda, 253, 286
 pāsādika, 266, 281
 piṇḍita, 259
 pītaka, 211
 pītisukha, 160
 pīlikolikā, 259
 puthu, 241
 puthuloma, 292
 pubbaḷhakā, 259
 punabbhava, 142
 pubbenivāsa, 74, 197
 purakkhata, 170
 purisadammasārathi, 178
 pūtikāya, 283
 ponti, 269

Ph

phalaka, 212
 phalavipāka, 271
 phīta, 234
 phuṭika, 212

B

bandha, 241
 bandhaniya, 243
 balisa, 292
 bahuāyāsa, 241
 bahuviḅhāta, 281
 bojjaṅga, 27, 50, 160
 brahmabandhu, 206

Bh

bhattikata, 267
 bhavagata, 282, 283
 bhavataṇhā, 282
 bhasta, 283
 bhāvitindriya, 164
 bhīmśanaka, 252
 bhitti, 258
 bhīmarūpa, 242
 bhedanadhamma, 254

M

makula, 211
 maccharika, 204
 maṇikuṇḍala, 234
 maṇḍa, 265
 madana, 240
 manussalābha, 290
 mantabhāṇī, 219
 mahiddhika, 295
 mahilā, 271
 mānusika, 258
 māyā, 258
 migavādhika, 204
 mucchita, 282
 muduka, 286
 muddikā, 212
 musala, 29, 118, 161
 mūla (3), 218
 mūlamūlika, 212
 medhaka, 241
 momuha, 164
 mohana, 240
 mohanāmukha, 242

yathābhucca, 142
 yāmā (devā), 169

yugacchidda, 290
 yūthapa, 270
 yoga (4), 8, 78
 yogakkhema, 13

R

rajavaddhana, 240
 raṇa, 244
 raṇakara, 244
 ratana, 287
 rittaka, 258
 rupparūpaka, 258
 rūpasamussaya, 98
 roga, 288

lākhātamba, 270
 lokāmisā, 243
 lobhana, 240
 loma, 199

vajjaghātaka, 204
 vaṭṭani, 259
 vadḍhi, 271
 vaṇṇarūpa, 139
 vadha, 241, 288
 vanasaṇḍacārini, 211
 vantasama, 286
 vandana, 143
 varakā, 266
 valika, 266
 vasavattino (devā), 169
 vasānuga, 252
 vasikata, 226
 vāda, 295
 vāsita, 209
 vikala, 257

vikūlaka, 284
 vijjā (3), 75, 167
 viddesaṇā, 271
 vinipāta (4), 282
 viparītadassana, 258
 vimuttamānasa, 251
 vimokkha, 98
 virāḷa, 210
 vividha, 257
 viveka, 64
 viśaṃyutta, 236
 viśaṭṭha, 257
 vitarāga, 236
 vuṭṭhimā, 287
 veḷunāli, 212
 vellitagga, 209
 vyasana, 241

S

saṃsarita, 289
 saṃsāra, 289
 sakaṇṭaka, 242
 sakipaggharita, 283
 sakunaḥbhatta, 284
 sakkāya, 239
 saḅḅāpāya, 74
 saṅkilesa, 243
 saṅkhāna, 292, 293
 saṅkhāra, 94, 173
 saṅkhāragata, 294
 saccāni (4), 291
 saccābhisamaya, 239
 saññojana, 159
 sati, 164
 satti, 288
 santāpita, 292
 sannihita, 267
 sapatta, 242

sapattika, 178
 samagga, 143
 samanta, 287
 samappita, 282
 samussaya, 28, 98, 212
 samūlaka, 256
 samphusanā, 250
 saḷmagandhika, 210
 sallabandhana, 242
 savanagandha, 283
 savighāta, 242
 sassata, 282
 sahavatthu, 269
 sākatika, 271
 sākuntika, 227
 sāṭaka, 205
 sāṇavāka, 209
 sāpateyya, 240
 sādharāṇa, 292
 sāsaṅka, 241
 sikhara, 255
 sītibhāva, 244
 sīla, 282
 silasampanna, 168

sīhanāda, 235
 sumsumāra, 204
 sukkapakkhavisosana, 244
 suṅka, 32
 suññata, 50
 suddhavasana, 239
 suddhi, 225
 sunakha, 292
 supina, 258
 suppavedita, 240
 surabhikaraṇḍaka, 209
 suvisama, 242
 susānavaḍḍhana, 254
 sūkarika, 204
 sūla, 288
 soka, 241
 sombha, 257
 svāgata, 236

H

haritāla, 258
 harittaca, 235
 hāṭaka, 255
 hemavaṇṇa, 235

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

When nearly the whole of the text was printed off I obtained from Professor Grünwedel in Berlin: (1) A transcript of the Apadāna MS. belonging to the Phayre Collection in the India Office. (2) A Sinhalese paper MS. copied for Professor T. W. Rhys Davids at Kalutara, Ceylon, in 1885. As these MSS. offer in a certain number of cases better or equally good readings as those which I could use, I have thought it advisable to mention these readings among the corrections and additions.

Grünwedel's transcript is marked by the letter G, Rhys Davids' MS. by D.

At the same time I had the opportunity to read Mrs. Mabel Bode's articles: "Women Leaders in the Buddhist Reformation" in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1893. Here also I found in a few cases better readings than those offered by my Paramatthadīpanī MS.

I am sorry to see that under these circumstances the list of corrections and additions has become rather too extensive.

E. M.

P. 31 *line* 3 from bottom *read* "dūtopasampadam" in one word.

P. 42 *line* 6 "naṅgalaṃ pādayāmaṃ ahaṃ," D.

P. 54 ,, 2 from bottom "mālikā," G. D.

P. 55 ,, 14 *read* "ubbidham."

P. 58 ,, 17 ,, "ito pi tidivaṃ gatā."

P. 62 ,, 1 from bottom "bodhiṃ," G. D.

P. 63 ,, 2 ,, "ajarāmaṃ" G. D.

P. 64 ,, 9 "sabbavositavosānā," G. D.

P. 70 ,, 12 "thūpass' imā disā tisso," G. D.

P. 71 ,, 14 "sovaṇṇaṃ satahatthakaṃ," G. D.

- P. 72 *line* 8 *read* "iṭṭhakagharaṃ."
- P. 73 ,, 7 ,, "Mahātitthe."
- P. 83 ,, 1 ,, "adantadamako."
- P. 84 ,, 4 from bottom "na sañha," G.; "na pañha-kāle subhage," D.
- P. 85 *line* 10 *read* "vadanam."
- P. 92 ,, 11 from bottom and p. 93 *line* 7 from bottom "Vakulā," G.; "Nakulā," D.
- P. 98 *lines* 16 and 17 *read* "samussayasaddo" and "samussayo."
- P. 99 *line* 9 *read* "ṭhitivatthuj' anej' amhī."
- P. 115 ,, 11 from bottom *read* "pariciṇṇo mayā satthā."
- P. 127 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "Samaṇaguttādihi."
- P. 130 ,, 8 ,, "saṅghārāme," G. D.
- P. 131 ,, 6 ,, *read* "mamānuggahabuddhiyā."
- P. 132 *line* 2 ,, *read* "vijamānam."
- P. 140 ,, 14 ,, ,, "dāsim."
- P. 141 ,, 5 *read* "ānesi."
- P. 144 ,, 6 "taḥiṇi setapure ramme," G. D.
- P. 144 ,, 16 *read* "Khemādikānam."
- P. 144 ,, 4 from bottom "sabbam," G. D.
- P. 145 ,, 18 "tayā na yuttam," G. D.
- P. 146 ,, 16 "thiyo yāva," G.; "piyo yāva," D.
- P. 146 ,, 5 from bottom "karissam uttame aham," D.
- P. 147 *line* 4 "na tam okkāṃ' aham puno," G. D.
- P. 148 ,, 1 from bottom *read* "gato yattha narissaro."
- P. 152 ,, 10 *read* "satāhi saha pañcahi."
- P. 153 ,, 15 ,, "Na ca me vandanaṃ vīra tava pādesu komala samphusissati lokaggam. Ajja gacchāmi nibbutim."
- P. 154 *line* 1 from bottom *read* "suriyodaye."
- P. 155 ,, 9 ,, ,, "mahiyā."
- P. 156 ,, 11 *read* "daddham c'assā sarirakam."
- P. 157 ,, 1 ,, "jāta vedaso."
- P. 163 ,, 18 ,, "Andhavanam."

- P. 182 *line* 19 *read* "susānarathiyāhi ca."
- P. 183 ,, 9 from bottom *read* "puttā assu."
- P. 188 ,, 13 *read* "posāvanikamūlam."
- P. 188 ,, 20 ,, "bhujissā."
- P. 191 ,, 4 from bottom *read* "vināyakam pūjayitvā."
- P. 200 ,, 7 *read* "Sihanādasuttantadesanāya," and
"udakasuddhikam."
- P. 214 *line* 11 from bottom *read* "mahāvibhavassa."
- P. 220 ,, 4 ,, ,, "āhañchaṃ," and *comp.*
Majjhima Nikāya, ed. Trenckner, p. 545, "Pāli
Miscellany," p. 74.
- P. 225 *line* 14 *read* "Cāpā" instead of "Cāpāya."
- P. 260 ,, 8 from bottom *read* "sākatikassa."
- P. 277 ,, 10, and 286 *line* 9 *read* "tālā vatthukatā,"
and *comp.* Buddhaghosa's explanation Vinaya
Piṭaka, ed. Oldenberg, III. 267.
- P. 290 *line* 3 ff. *comp.* Journal of the Pāli Text Society,
1889, p. 210.

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

